

JÜRGEN GRAF



AUSCHWITZ:
EYEWITNESS REPORTS AND
PERPETRATOR CONFESSIONS
OF THE HOLOCAUST
30 GAS-CHAMBER WITNESSES SCRUTINIZED

AUSCHWITZ:

EYEWITNESS REPORTS AND PERPETRATOR CONFESSIONS OF THE HOLOCAUST

Jürgen Graf

Auschwitz:

Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust

30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized



Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

January 2024

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 36:

Jürgen Graf:

*Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the
Holocaust: 30 Gas-Chamber Witnesses Scrutinized*

First English Edition, July 2019

Published and distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, United Kingdom

Published under a license granted by Castlehill Publishing LLC

January 2024

ISBN: 978-1-911733-62-1

ISSN 1529-7748

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

© 2018, 2019 Jürgen Graf

Set in Times New Roman.

Cover: Front: Portraits of some of the witnesses discussed in this volume. Bottom: The word “Liar” in 90 languages of the world.

Table of Contents

	Page
Introduction	7
History of Origins of this Book.....	7
Two Necessary Clarifications of Terms.....	9
The Significance of Holocaust Witness Testimonies in Public Awareness.....	10
The Significance of Witness Testimonies in Orthodox Holocaust Literature.....	16
The Absence of Documentary Evidence of the Holocaust.....	17
The Absence of Material Evidence for the Holocaust.....	20
The Problematic Nature of the Witness Testimonies	22
The Problematic Nature of Perpetrator Confessions	31
The False Witness Testimonies as Acknowledged by the Orthodoxy	34
A Recap to this Point.....	40
Chapter 1: Crime Scene Auschwitz	43
1.1. A Short Overview of the History of the Auschwitz Camp Complex Based on Documents.....	45
1.2. How Many Were Deported to Auschwitz?	50
1.3. The Number of Deceased among Registered Detainees	52
1.4. The Basis for the Notion of the “Extermination Camp” and the Total Number of Victims According to the Orthodoxy	53
1.5. The Crematories and their Capacity	56
1.6. Open-Air Incinerations	63
1.7. The Alleged Gassing Sites	67
1.8. The Alleged Murder Weapon: Zyklon B	71
Chapter 2: The Eyewitness Reports.....	79
2.1. The Reports by the Polish Resistance Movement about the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz (1941-1944).....	81
2.2. The Vrba-Wetzler Report and Rudolf Vrba’s 1964 Book	102
2.3. The Mordowicz-Rosin Report	118
2.4. The Tabeau Report.....	119
2.5. Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier.....	122
2.6. Chaim Herman.....	125
2.7. Salmen Gradowski.....	132
2.8. Manuscript of an Unknown Author	134
2.9. Salmen Lewenthal.....	138
2.10. Alter Feinsilber, alias Stanisław Jankowski, alias Kaskowiak, alias Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg.....	140
2.11. Szlama Dragon.....	151
2.12. Henryk Tauber and Michał Kula	166

2.13. Dov Paisikovic	179
2.14. Filip Müller	183
2.15. Maurice Benroubi.....	203
2.16. Moshe Maurice Garbarz.....	205
2.17. Charles Sigismund Bendel	210
2.18. Miklos Nyiszli	216
2.19. Olga Lengyel.....	227
2.20. Elie Wiesel	231
Chapter 3: The Perpetrator Confessions.....	239
3.1. Rudolf Höss.....	241
3.2. Pery Broad.....	273
3.3. Johann Paul Kremer	281
3.4. The Franke-Gricksch Report.....	286
3.5. Richard Böck.....	290
3.6. Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze	298
3.7. Hans Aumeier.....	321
3.8. Maximilian Grabner	328
Epilogue: To Break the Spell	333
Appendix	346
4.1. Bibliography.....	346
4.2. Index of Names	355

Introduction

History of Origins of this Book

In the beginning of April 1993 I got to know Gerhard Förster, a retired de-greed engineer, originally from Silesia, but who had worked for decades in Switzerland, had acquired Swiss citizenship and had settled in Würenlos in the Canton of Aargau.¹ Förster was contemplating establishing a revisionist publishing house and to engage me as an author. My task would be to compile the first systematic collection of perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports about the gassings of Jews in the National Socialist (NS) concentration camps as claimed by the representatives of orthodox historiography. For Förster I seemed to be the right man, because in my just-then-published revisionist debut work *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand* (*The Holocaust on the Test Bench*, Graf 1993) I had already quoted a considerable amount of such confessions and witness testimonies. I was deeply taken with this proposal, especially as I had time to do such work – a week before, immediately after the publication of the just-mentioned book, I had lost my position as a teacher of French and Latin at the College-preparatory School in Therwil, in the Canton of Basel Land.

Basically, two possibilities existed regarding the possible structure of the planned study: I could present a cross section of perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports about all six camps labeled in orthodox historiography as “extermination camps” or confine myself to one of these. After comprehensive deliberations with Förster as well as with Prof. Robert Faurisson who, together with me, had visited Förster in July 1993 in Würenlos and who’d made a range of useful suggestions for the forthcoming work, I decided to go with the second approach. Herewith the choice of camp was obvious – it could only be Auschwitz due to the following reasons:

¹ About the person of Gerhard Förster, see Graf 1999.

- In the scholarly historiography of the Holocaust as well as in media propaganda, Auschwitz at that time played a dominant role.² In the public awareness it consequently had become the ultimate symbol of the “industrial extermination of the Jews by the NS regime.”
- There are far more perpetrator confessions and witness testimonies about Auschwitz than there are about all five of the other “extermination camps” combined.
- For Auschwitz, an exceptionally large number of documents by the SS camp administration still exists, enabling the historian to compare the claims of the witnesses to the documented facts of the conditions in the camp. Among the existing material is also a multitude of documents (building plans included) about the crematories in which homicidal gas chambers using the pesticide Zyklon B are said to have been installed and in which the corpses of the murdered people would have been incinerated subsequently. This gives the researcher the opportunity to verify whether the claimed mass gassings and mass incinerations were technically possible at all. Besides that, the crematories still exist, at least in a state of ruin, which also strongly simplifies the researcher’s task. About the “extermination camps” Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka hardly any contemporary documents exist, and the camps themselves were torn down before the retreat of the Germans.

As the source material available to me was just too sparse, in September 1993 I visited the Italian independent scholar Carlo Mattogno, who lives near Rome, and who for over a decade has concerned himself with the persecution of Jews in the Third Reich and who had already published various papers on this subject. Mattogno had a large number of witness reports about Auschwitz at his disposal I could copy and use for my forthcoming work. Titled *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust* (*Auschwitz: Perpetrator Confessions and Eyewitnesses of the Holocaust*), my book was published in May 1994 in Würenlos by the publishing house established by Förstner called “Neue Visionen.” The centerpiece of my study consisted of the testimonies of perpetrators and witnesses as to the mass gassings in Auschwitz as posited by orthodox historiography; each witness report was followed by an analysis.

Now almost two and a half decades have gone by since the publication of the original German edition of that book. In the face of the undiminished relevance of the subject a new edition seemed highly desirable. To just reprint the edition of 1994 was not appropriate for several reasons. In the

² Meanwhile this has considerably diminished. Today, because of reasons easy to understand, many representatives of orthodox Holocaust historiography seek to divert the focus to the “eastern extermination camps”, the “gas vans” or the mass executions behind the eastern front.

first place it contained quite a few mistakes and unfortunate wordings that needed to be corrected. More important, however, was that since 1994 revisionist research, particularly with regard to Auschwitz, had greatly advanced, in which above all the magisterial work of Carlo Mattogno must be praised. While revising my book, I've relied upon these new revisionist insights.

The structure of the new edition follows that of the old one. In the end, the number of the witness reports and perpetrator confessions dealt with here has not changed despite deletions, additions and certain agglomerations.³ Slightly adjusted, however, was the title of the book: As the number of witness reports is substantially higher than the number of confessions, this new version of the book is called *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions of the Holocaust*. Unlike the old version, the "eyewitness reports" and the "perpetrator confessions" are presented in separate chapters: The former form the second chapter, while the latter form the third chapter of the book. In the first chapter, the most important information about Auschwitz is given as background – a short history of the camp, the numbers of those deported to the camp, the proven and the claimed number of victims, the crematories and open-air incinerations, the claimed killing sites and the claimed murder weapon Zyklon B – in such a way that I can refer to that data in the subsequent chapters as needed. In the epilogue, a recapitulation is then drawn from what has been previously developed.

Two Necessary Clarifications of Terms

In order to avoid terminological misunderstandings from the outset, let the terms "Holocaust" and "gas chambers" be immediately defined:

The term "Holocaust" – that, since the airing on German TV at the beginning of 1979 of the American movie by the same name, has also permeated the German-speaking world – goes back to an ancient Greek word in an etymological sense meaning "complete burning" and originally meaning "burnt offering." I denote this to be the alleged mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers as well as the subsequent incineration of the corpses in

³ In the old version, the Vrba-Wetzler Report and Vrba's book of 1964 had been treated in separate entries itemized, as were Höss's confession and his notes from Krakow Prison. In the new version they are treated as one item in both cases. The statements made by Michał Kula are no longer presented as a stand-alone witness testimony, but are included in the section dealing with the testimonies by Henryk Tauber. The unproductive reports by Seweryna Szmaglewska, Milton Buki and André Lettich are omitted. New are the reports by the Polish resistance movement about Auschwitz 1941-1944 that are treated as one testimony, the testimonies by Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze while in Soviet detention, as well as the confessions by Hans Aumeier and Maximilian Grabner.

crematories or in open air. Not belonging to the term “Holocaust” are the persecutions and deportations of Jews during the Second World War – disputed by nobody – as well as the completely undisputed existence of concentration camps, in which a large number of Jewish and non-Jewish detainees died as a consequence of epidemics, malnutrition and deprivation, and to a lesser extent also of maltreatment or execution. The executions of Jews behind the eastern front, represented in orthodox historiography as part of the Holocaust in terms of systematic extermination of Jews, are not dealt with in this book.

“Gas chambers” I denote to solely be spaces for killing people by gas, though not the disinfestation or delousing chambers of which the existence and use in Auschwitz as well as in other concentration camps is undisputed, and in which clothing, blankets etc. were cleansed of vermin by means of gas. (In the German wartime documents these disinfestation chambers were occasionally denoted “gas chambers.”)

The Significance of Holocaust Witness Testimonies in Public Awareness

Anyone disclosing himself as revisionist in front of an open-minded but only superficially informed audience will practically always be confronted with the following three main objections:

The Photos

“But all of us have seen the images of heaps of corpses in the concentration camps. Are you going to tell me those are Photoshop creations?”

The Question about the Whereabouts of the Disappeared Jews

“Where did those millions of Jews go then, if they weren’t gassed?”

The Witness Testimonies

“But there were numerous witnesses that told about the mass gassings in Auschwitz and in other camps. Do you have the presumptuousness to state they all lied?”

Experience shows that for most of the defenders of the orthodox version of history and who are not familiar or only partially familiar with the facts, the third of these three arguments is the most important and decisive. In my experience, it is easier to convince an anti-revisionist interlocutor of the dubiousness of his position with regard to the first two points.



Image 1: Mass grave in Bergen-Belsen Concentration Camp with typhus victims, excavated and filled under the direction of British troops after the occupation of the camp in the spring of 1945.

The case is easiest when it's about the photos. Usually it suffices to point out that these photos are indeed real – except for some that do not carry much weight, however, and therefore can be ignored here – but they do not provide any proof of the alleged mass exterminations of Jews in “extermination camps.” They are from camps in west Germany, such as Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Nordhausen and Dachau, and show the victims of epidemics, malnutrition, exhaustion and Allied air-raids. During the advance of the Red Army, the Germans had evacuated the eastern camps in order not to let potential soldiers and workers fall into the Soviet's hands. In the western camps, where these transferred inmates were detained in overburdened facilities, an uncontrollable outbreak of epidemics occurred in the overcrowded barracks; frequently, neither medical supplies nor food could reach the camps anymore due to the destruction of the German infrastructure by the Allied air-raid campaign. As a result, for instance in Dachau, where a total of 12,445 detainees had died between the beginning of 1940 and the end of 1944, no less than 15,348 died in the first four months of 1945, hence more than during the entire preceding five years (Neuhäusler 1981).

These facts are not disputed by orthodox historiography, but that doesn't stop the media from showing these photos as proof of the Holo-

caust and from falsely portraying the victims of typhus and malnutrition as having been murdered.

Less easy for a revisionist is it to answer the question about the whereabouts of the “disappeared” Jews in a short and convincing way. First of all, he will emphasize that, as a consequence of the National Socialist persecutions, indeed a very large number of Jews died, the traditional six-million number being far from any reality, though. In this context some revisionists might refer to Walter Sanning’s comprehensive demographic study *The Dissolution* published in 1983, but aside from the fact that this book has quite some weaknesses, making it a target of justified critique,⁴ rarely will the interlocutor be willing to read a whole book full of dry statistics. Generally, a reference to the enormous Jewish migration from the former German-controlled areas that started immediately after the war is more convincing. A notion about its extent is for instance given by the following article, published November 24, 1978 on page 8 of the *State-Times* (Baton Rouge, Louisiana; somewhat shortened also in the *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6):

“The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was before Hitler’s death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving Day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Colombia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. ‘It’s fabulous,’ said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, ‘There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It’s almost like a World War II refugee reunion.’ [...] For Iris Krasnow’s mother Helene, who had emigrated from Poland to France and from there to the U.S., the reunion is a joyous event. ‘I cannot believe that so many survived the Holocaust.’”

On June 29, 1987 the *Chicago Tribune* reported on a gathering of the Jewish family Mintz. Harry Mintz originally believed that all of his family members had perished in the Holocaust. After he went on a search, he discovered around 150 living relatives spread over many countries. A large number of them participated in the mentioned family gathering.

Such reports impress a layman seriously interested in historical facts much more than hard-to-digest population statistics, and they are often able to shake his beliefs.

⁴ Sanning’s estimate of 300,000 Jewish victims in total is surely far off, because in the concentration and labor camps alone, about 350,000 Jews died. And with this, the other victim categories, for instance the Jews executed behind the eastern front by firing squad, haven’t even been taken into consideration yet. On this, see Graf 2017.



Image 2: *Victims of an air raid by the British Air Force April 3rd and 4th, 1945 on the Boelcke Barracks in Nordhausen inhabited by concentration camp detainees. After the occupation of the camp, the victims were lined up, photographed and filmed by US troops, and then presented as proof of a systematic German mass murder of the detainees in the “documentary movie” Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps which was submitted to the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg as evidence.⁵*

As a natural consequence of the history lessons taught in school as well as the relentless media propaganda against revisionism we are all exposed to, the psychological barrier with regard to the witness testimonies is a lot stronger. If a revisionist points to evidently absurd eyewitness reports, for instance that of Moshe Peer, who claimed that in Bergen-Belsen (where according to the orthodox history no gas chamber existed) he survived no less than six gassings (Seidman 1993), or that of Morris Hubert, who testified that, each day in Buchenwald, the Nazis had put a Jew into a cage containing a bear and an eagle, after which the bear had eaten the Jew and the eagle had minced his bones (Goldman 1988), the anti-revisionist usually reacts disquietedly: Of course, he retorts, there will be swindlers among the

⁵ <https://youtu.be/pQJ42ONPD0>; from 24:20; cf. International Military Tribunal (in the following IMT), Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, IMT, Volume 30, pp. 357f.; shown at the trial November 29, 1945, IMT, Volume XXX, p. 470. The photo shown here is from the US National Archives, ID 531259.

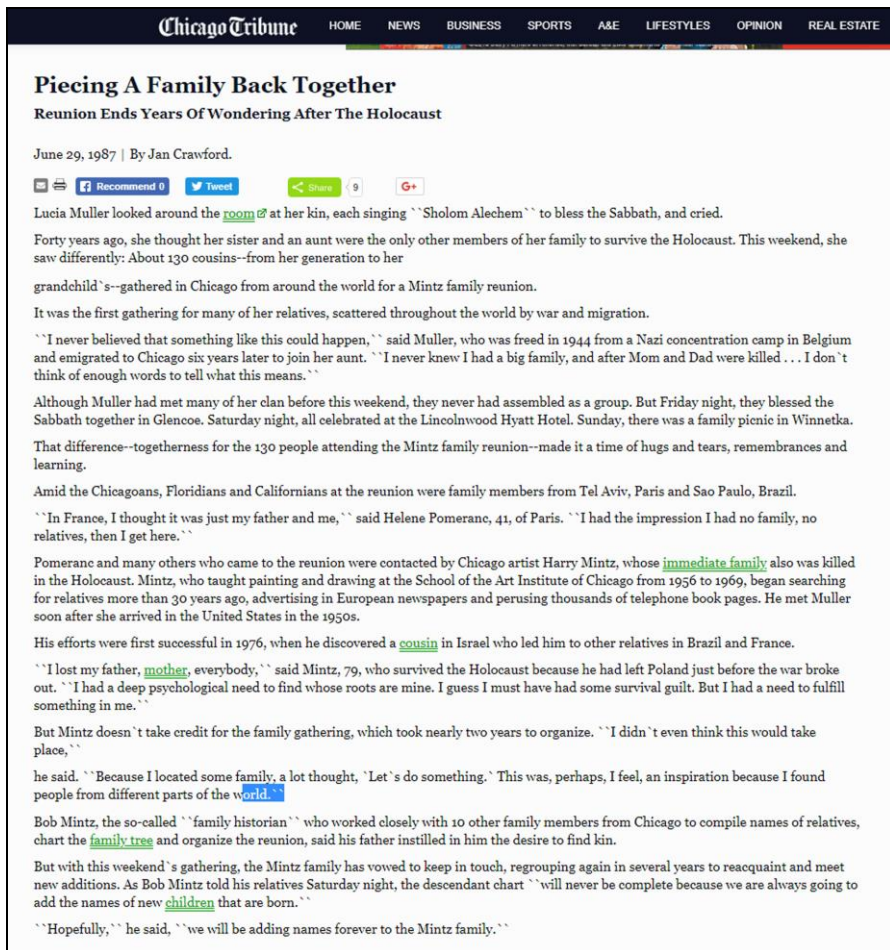


Image 3: Jan Crawford, "Piecing a Family Back together," *Chicago Tribune*, 20. June 1987;

http://articles.chicagotribune.com/1987-06-29/news/8702170556_1_reunion-holocaust-family

witnesses; they are within every group of people, but that *some* witnesses would have told lies, does not at all mean, that *all* witnesses would be liars – and as is known, many thousands of those witnesses exist.

With their imputations, the anti-revisionist continues, the revisionists are insulting people who have suffered immensely, and are in a certain sense persecuting them for a second time. And anyway, it would have been impossible for so many witnesses to portray the same events independent of each other if these had not actually taken place. Those doubting the honesty of these witnesses apparently acts on the assumption that they all lied by order of a mysterious higher power. Yet this would be a classic example of a crude conspiracy theory.

These argumentative patterns can be seen for instance in the way the Swiss-Jewish historian Raphael Ben Nescher argues, who in his book *Holocaust-Revisionismus: Ideologie oder Wissenschaft* (in which he makes some no-less-than-sensational concessions to the revisionists, by the way; see my retort Graf 2013) writes (Ben Nescher 2010, p. 218):

“First, they [the revisionists] deny that the Nazis had a plan (conspiracy), to kill the Jews. From the historians they demand incontestable proof that such a plan existed. [...] The revisionists think that on the one hand the Jews were capable of cajoling many thousands of witnesses, survivors, victims and perpetrators to give false testimonies and to have forged quite a few documents and images in order to produce an enormous tissue of lies and to fool the whole world; on the other hand, they [the Jew] are said to have been unable to forge a corresponding order by Hitler.”

This might sound quite convincing to the layman, but it has the small disadvantage that it rests on false premises and is therefore worthless. Let me discuss the following points:

The “Many Thousands of Witnesses, Survivors, Victims and Perpetrators”

No revisionist has ever claimed that the witnesses and survivors of the concentration camps, of which there were indeed many thousands, had lied throughout in all instances. It’s not about former concentration-camp detainees in general, however, but about those who claim to have attended homicidal gassings, and there weren’t “many thousands” of them, but quite a small number. As far as their testimonies pertain to Auschwitz, the most important of these witnesses are presented and quoted in this book.

The Imputation that “the Jews” Had Presumably Cajoled “Many Thousands” of Witnesses to Be Untruthful

To a certain extent, Ben Nescher puts up a straw man here because no serious revisionist has ever suggested such an off-the-wall thesis. In the present book, we will of course deal with the genesis of the gas-chamber story, which is much more complex.

The “Many Thousands” of Documents and Photos Revisionists Supposedly Classify as Forgeries

Manipulated photos do indeed exist in considerable numbers, as especially Udo Walendy has shown (Walendy 2003), but there are only a handful of documents pertaining to the Holocaust that were irrefutably revealed as forgeries by revisionists. One of these, among others, is the bizarre Franke-Gricksch Report about Auschwitz (cf. Section 3.4.), as well as three docu-

ments about the gas vans allegedly used by the Germans (for this, see Alvarez 2011). About some other documents, for instance the infamous Himmler Speech in Posen of October 4, 1943, revisionist researchers *surmise* that it is a falsified or at least manipulated document, but do not *claim* this explicitly, because they can bring up only circumstantial evidence, but no hard proof.

The Significance of Witness Testimonies in Orthodox Holocaust Literature

In his introduction to the first edition of this book, publisher Gerhard Förster wrote:

“The mark of Cain that the German people then [after the Second World War] had been branded with, a crime unique in history, has not disappeared to this day. The remembrance of it is kept visible daily by the media, and in the Federal Republic of Germany any doubt of the Holocaust is suppressed by laws that the defeated have imposed upon themselves. But what is the almost generally accepted thesis of the uniqueness of ‘Nazi crimes’ based on? In the first place on two court decisions, namely the one by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg in 1945/1946, as well as the one of the Auschwitz Trial held in Frankfurt from 1963 to 1965. [...] What do the judges rely on with their guilty verdicts? Well, in the Nuremberg case very predominantly, and with the trial at Frankfurt almost exclusively – on witness testimonies. By these, the million-fold genocide of the Jews stands or falls, and with that also the justification for the criminalization of a complete people continued undiminished a half a century after the end of the war.”

Förster’s wording, saying that the Nuremberg Tribunal “very predominantly” had relied on witness testimonies, could cause the erroneous impression that the Nuremberg prosecutors had indeed produced some sort of documentary proof for an annihilation of Jews in extermination camps, but this is not the case.

That the claims of homicidal gassings were *explicitly* based on witness testimonies (perpetrator confessions included), is revealed by an attentive reading of the edition of Raul Hilberg’s 1388-page canonical book *The Destruction of the European Jews*. For his portrayal of the anti-Jewish policy of the Third Reich as well as the deportations, Hilberg relied on an immense number of German documents, so a fundamental objection to his representation seems hardly possible in this regard. To the issue concerning the unfolding of mass killings in extermination camps, however, Hilberg

devotes only 19 (!) pages (Hilberg 2003, pp. 1027-1046), and on these nineteen pages *all* of the source references about the extermination process refer to witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions as well as to verdicts at trials that in turn are totally based on witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions (cf. Graf 2015). In other words: Forty years after the end of the war, the orthodox Holocaust historians had still not been able to locate even one single wartime document about homicidal gassings in a single National-Socialist camp!

The Absence of Documentary Evidence of the Holocaust

In 1950, the French-Jewish historian Léon Poliakov published a book titled *Bréviaire de La Haine* (English: *Harvest of Hate*), which was the first attempt to present an overall view of the National-Socialist persecution of Jews. It contains the following truly astounding sentences (Poliakov 1971, p. 108):

“THE ARCHIVES OF THE THIRD REICH and the depositions and accounts of its leaders make possible a reconstruction, down to the last detail, of the origin and development of the plans for aggression, the military campaigns, and the whole array of procedures by which the Nazis intended to reshape the world to their liking. Only the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in darkness. Inferences, psychological considerations, and third- or fourth-hand reports enable us to reconstruct its development with considerable accuracy. Certain details, however, must remain forever unknown. The three or four people chiefly involved in the actual drawing up of the plan for total extermination are dead and no documents have survived; perhaps none ever existed.”

With this, Poliakov implicitly conceded that the documents filed at the Nuremberg Trial as proof of the National-Socialist extermination of Jews were in reality not conclusive. This also pertained to the protocol of the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942⁶ that for decades was presented as Holocaust proof positive, though it contained nothing about a policy of extermination of the Jews, let alone about extermination camps and gas chambers.

The only half-way-serious attempt to documentarily prove the alleged killings of Jews in gas chambers is by the French researcher Jean-Claude

⁶ Nuremberg Document NG-2586-G. On January 20, 1992 in the newspaper *Canadian Jewish News* the Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer dismissed the claim that at the Wannsee Conference the extermination of the European Jews was decided, as a “silly story.”

Pressac. In 1989, he published an enormous opus titled *Auschwitz: Operation and Technique of the Gas Chambers* (Pressac 1989). It is of great value to any scientific analysis of the subject because it contains multiple previously unpublished documents about Auschwitz. Pressac honestly admitted that he had not discovered absolute proof of the deployment of homicidal gas chambers, but he submitted “39 criminal traces.” By this he meant “blunders” by the staff of the Auschwitz Camp’s Central Construction Office, who, despite the alleged strong prohibition to mention gassings, did leave a few remarks about them here and there in their documents anyway. Four years after that, a second, much-shorter Pressac book was published, *Les Crématoires d’Auschwitz* (Pressac 1993), which was translated into German a year later (Pressac 1994).

Although from a scientific point of view Pressac’s second book was a clear step backwards from his first, the Western media celebrated it in a concerted campaign as the definitive rebuttal of revisionism. In this book, the number of “criminal traces” shrank from 39 to less than 10; to compensate for this, Pressac presented a document found in a Moscow archive about “gas detectors” which he saw as definitive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers.⁷

Four revisionist authors – Robert Faurisson, Serge Thion, Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno – have critically analyzed Pressac’s assertions (Faurisson 1991; Rudolf 2016b; Mattogno 2015). I don’t consider it necessary to summarize their line of argumentation here, but in order to illustrate the way Pressac argues, let one of his “criminal traces” be discussed here.

On March 31, 1943 Karl Bischoff of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz mentioned an order for a “gastight door with peephole.” For the

⁷ On February 26, 1943, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office asked the Topf & Söhne Company per telegram to deliver ten “gas detectors.” Four days later, in their reply letter of March 2, 1943, the Topf Company wrote that already *two weeks ago*, in their search for “indicating devices for hydrogen-cyanide residue,” they had asked five companies for them, of which three had replied negatively and two had not answered yet. The expression “gas detector” is a short form of the technical term for “smoke gas detector”, with which the composition of exhaust gas of incineration plants is analyzed, not, however, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide. That jibes with the fact that the crematories in question altogether had ten smoke ducts (flues), but allegedly only two gas chambers, and that in the order telegram as well as in the reply letter by the Topf Company, the name, resp. the abbreviated signature, of Rudolf Jährling had been entered, who in Auschwitz was responsible for *all* furnace equipment, not, however, for the handling of toxic gasses. Additionally, the term “indicating devices for residue of hydrogen cyanide” is wrong. Correct would be “gas-residue-detection devices for Zyklon”, which are boxes containing certain chemical ingredients and indicator paper. The Central Construction Office would have ordered them from the Auschwitz garrison physician, who was responsible for purchasing Zyklon B and the relating equipment, instead of ordering them from the Topf Company, which did not produce or sell these devices. As the availability of such test kits was required by law when deploying Zyklon B for disinfestation, the garrison physician surely would have had them in stock. The whole correspondence is therefore nonsensical and is under suspicion of being a forgery. For this, see Mattogno 2015, pp. 93ff.

layman this is an extraordinarily convincing proof of homicidal gassings – for what, he will ask, did a delousing chamber need a peephole in the door? The answer comes from the “Instructions for the Operation of a Hydrogen-Cyanide Delousing Chamber” in Concentration Camp Mauthausen,⁸ according to which a person who works in the chamber had to be continuously observed by a second person in order for the latter to be able to rapidly provide help in case of accidental poisoning. Ironically, Pressac himself reproduced photos of several delousing-chamber doors equipped with peepholes in his first book (Pressac 1989, pp. 425, 486, 500). Such “own goals” made some revisionists think Pressac could have been a revisionist double agent.

After the publication of his second book, Pressac criticized the orthodox portrayal of the Holocaust with growing sharpness. In a 1995 interview with the antirevisionist Valérie Igounet that was published five years later, he stated (Igounet 2000, p. 657):

“The current view of the world of the [National Socialist] camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little.”

In the face of such heresy, Pressac fell from grace. When he died in 2003 at the age of only 59, the mass media, a decade earlier having celebrated him as the conqueror of revisionism, reacted with frosty silence, and the only obituaries were written by revisionists (see Graf/Mattogno/Rudolf).

Even among non-revisionist historians there were a few who were not misled by the triumphant crowing of the coordinated mass media after the publication of Pressac’s second book. On September 2 and 3, 1996, in the western Swiss newspaper *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, the anti-revisionist French historian and novelist Jacques Baynac published a two-part article on the subject of revisionism, in which he offered the following critical conclusion (Baynac 1996b):

“For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven [...].

Either one gives up the primacy of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the primacy of the archive, and in this case one must concede that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers.”

⁸ Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Vienna, Archive M9a/1.

In other words: 51 years after the end of the Second World War the “biggest crime in the history of mankind” still was not proven!

The complete absence of documentary proof for the existence of extermination camps and gas chambers gave orthodox historiography quite a headache from the start. As the prosecutors of the Third Reich could not possibly be content with only witness testimonies, they used a trick already at an early stage, characterized by Carlo Mattogno as follows (Mattogno 1991, pp. 64f.):

“The Nuremberg inquisitors created an absurd interpretation method which makes it possible to infer something from any document that it does not contain. The starting point of this method of interpretation is the – unfounded and arbitrary – axiom that, even in the most secret documents, the Nazi authorities had used a kind of code language, the keys of which the Nuremberg inquisitors naturally claimed to have discovered. Thus took place the systematic misinterpretation of intrinsically harmless documents in support of the extermination thesis.”

The best-known case of such arbitrary interpretation is the term “Final Solution of the Jewish Question”, denoted in unison by the court historians to be synonymous with “physical extermination”, in spite of the fact that the contemporary documents show that the “Final Solution” was of a territorial nature. Here is one example. On June 24, 1940, Head of the Security Service Reinhardt Heydrich wrote to Secretary of State Joachim Ribbentrop:⁹

“Since my office has taken over the task on 1 January 1939, more than 200,000 Jews have emigrated from the Reich’s territory so far. However, the entire problem – we are already dealing with some 3.25 million Jews in the area currently under German control – can no longer be solved by emigration. Hence, a territorial solution becomes necessary.” (My emphasis)

The Absence of Material Evidence for the Holocaust

Let us go back to Jacques Baynac for a moment. In his previously quoted newspaper article, he wrote that, if one wants to continue to classify history as a science, one has to admit “that the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly the existence of homicidal gas chambers.” As his article shows, Baynac exclusively meant documentary proof when using the word “traces.” Obviously, he did not at all realize that a far-more-difficult problem exists with which orthodox Holocaust historiography has to wres-

⁹ Nuremberg Document NG-2586-G.

tle – the absence of material evidence of the alleged million-fold killings of Jews in “death camps.”

While in a pinch one might imagine it would have been possible to issue only verbal orders to carry out murders, to consistently use code language in documents and, in case it were not possible to operate without incriminating documents, to swiftly dispose of these documents before the end of the war, the elimination of several millions of corpses would have been a titanic task. According to Raul Hilberg, 1.25 million people perished in Auschwitz – to limit ourselves to this camp – (“up to 1,000,000” Jews plus 250,000 non-Jews; Hilberg 2003, p. 1320). In 1993, Franciszek Piper, at that time the director of the Auschwitz Museum, postulated a number of victims of 1.1 million (Piper 1993/1996). As over a million corpses do not disappear by themselves, the mortal remains of those perished in the camp must have been incinerated.

In order to justify their claim of approaching matters scientifically, orthodox Holocaust historiography should have pursued already many decades ago the question as to whether or not the crematories of Auschwitz were at all capable of incinerating the claimed number of corpses in light of their capacity and available amounts of fuel, and to what extent the eyewitness reports about open-air incineration of corpses are plausible. Only revisionist researchers – who in the jargon of the Western societies are vilified as “right-wing extremist liars” – have undertaken these tasks.¹⁰

To the next point: At every common murder trial held in a country under the rule of law, traces of the crime are investigated. This means that, among other things, an expert report about the murder weapon is produced. When someone has been stabbed, for instance, and the police find a blood-stained knife in the vicinity of the crime scene, the forensic experts come into action and examine whether fingerprints are on the knife handle, whether the stab wounds of the victim match the blade of the knife, and if the blood on the knife is that of the victim. But in the case of the “biggest crime in human history”, the prosecutors of National-Socialist Germany as well as the orthodox historians always made do with witness testimonies. In the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, the court unreservedly conceded (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434):

“The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any

¹⁰ The only attempt by orthodox historians worth mentioning in this regard is an article from 2011 by the present curator of the Auschwitz Museum, Piotr Setkiewicz, about the “Supply of Materials to the Crematories and Gas Chambers in Auschwitz: Coke, Wood, Zyklon”, which is characterized by a lamentable superficiality, however (cf. Mattogno 2019a).

trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases."

Think about that! Regardless of the claims of the court, an "examination of the eyewitness testimony" would have been possible in many instances. But the judges weren't interested in that as they were obliged to meet political expectations.

As bogus proof of the claimed mass extermination, the Auschwitz Museum presents trembling visitors with piles of shoes and other utensils allegedly belonging to murdered detainees. Yet a pile of shoes merely proves that at the spot in question, somebody has piled up shoes. With regard to Concentration Camp Majdanek, where over decades also piles of shoes had been presented as proof of the Holocaust, Polish historian Czesław Rajca wrote in 1992 (Rajca 1992, p. 192):

"It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."

The Problematic Nature of the Witness Testimonies

In the 1994 anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (English: *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Rudolf 2003b), a milestone in revisionist research, Germar Rudolf, using the pen name Manfred Köhler, wrote (Köhler 2003, p. 85):

"In academia as well as in the justice system of a state under the rule of law, there is a hierarchy of evidence reflecting the evidential value. In this hierarchy, material and documentary evidence is always superior to eyewitness testimony."

Let us illustrate this statement by means of two hypothetical examples. First, we assume the police find the corpse of a murder victim, and two persons claim to have seen how Mr. K. shot the victim dead. Traces that indicate the presence of Mr. K at the crime scene are not found. When being questioned by the police, Mr. K. states that at the time of the crime he had been in a hotel 800 kilometers away from the crime scene. Investigation shows that his presence in that hotel was indeed registered and that six witnesses state having seen him there at the time of the crime.

In a country under the rule of law, and in view of these facts, Mr. K would not be charged. This is not because there are three times the number of witnesses for the defense than for the prosecution (this numeric aspect is secondary), but because the hotel register proves that he was not at the

crime scene at the moment of the crime. The documentary proof (the hotel register) outweighs the witness proof (the testimonies of both claimed eyewitnesses). The fact that they gave false testimony could for instance be because they resented Mr. K. for some reason and therefore wanted him to be accused of a crime. Of course, it is also possible that the real perpetrator looked like Mr. K, and that the witnesses mixed up the two. In this case, the false testimony had no malicious intent, but was a simple mistake.

Second example. Historians discover an old document in which a city is described that until now has been completely unknown to historiography, and that is said to have been located at a particular site. Excavations are conducted but nothing is found. Because a complete city cannot disappear without a trace, the historians will conclude that the city in question never existed. That does not at all mean that the document in question has to be a forgery. It could be altogether genuine, but in this case reflects not a historical fact but a legend.

In the same way as the first example illustrates the superiority of documentary proof versus witness evidence, the second demonstrates the superiority of material evidence versus documentary proof. We could have any amount of precise ancient-Egyptian paintings of the pyramids – if these pyramids were located nowhere and not even remainders of them could be found, such documents would be of no evidentiary value.

Now that we have seen that witness testimony is the weakest of all proof, let us once more listen to Mr. Köhler (*ibid.*, p. 86):

“While making no claims to completeness, the following lists a few criteria for determining credibility:

- a) Emotional involvement. If witnesses are emotionally too involved in the cases under investigation, this may distort the testimony in one direction or the other, without this necessarily being a conscious process.*
- b) Veracity. If it turns out that a witness is not overly concerned about truthfulness, this casts doubts upon his further credibility.*
- c) Testimony under coercion. The frankness of testimony may be limited if a witness is subjected to direct or indirect pressure that makes him deem it advisable to configure his testimony accordingly.*
- d) Third-party influence. A person’s memory is easy to manipulate. Events reported by acquaintances or in the media can easily become assimilated as ‘personal experience’. [...]*
- e) Temporal distance from the events to be attested to. It is generally known that the reliability of eyewitness testimony diminishes greatly after only a few days [...].”*

Let us now apply each of Köhler's five points to the actual case of the Holocaust eyewitnesses.

Emotional Involvement

In the case at hand, it was the war hysteria, the atrocity propaganda lasting for years and the ideological nature of the war that biased almost every human. In such conditions, objective information is interpreted in an extremely biased way.

All human beings dislike uncertainty and insecurity. Our brain is a supercomputer that continually infills lacking information by inter- and extrapolations. What we think to be a memory is in most cases based on very few concrete data points and on quite a bit of interpretation that consciously as well as unconsciously is affected by our expectations and feelings – hope, fear, anger, hate, love – (cf. Fraser 2012).

Out of fear of a poison-gas war, mixed with all kinds of fears and hysteria evoked by atrocity propaganda, shower rooms of detainees with nearby hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers are imagined rapidly as homicidal gas chambers, and in many-a-brain, rumors soon become certainty.

One-sided suggestion – and that is what the world has been experiencing ever since the end of the war with regard to the Holocaust – while being under emotional stress is the main prerequisite for transforming our memory, as Elizabeth Loftus has repeatedly proven (Loftus 1994, 1997, 2013).

Woe to the contemporary witness who does not remember the way society expects! Social ostracism and societal exclusion, ruined career, physical attacks, material disadvantages and even prosecution are the possible consequences. On the other hand, for every witness who remembers the way he is expected to, approval or even fame and wealth await! There is no subject that exerts a higher social and emotional pressure on witnesses than the Holocaust.

Veracity

For the largest part the Auschwitz eyewitnesses were former Jewish detainees, most of whom had not been incarcerated due to actual or alleged crimes, but had been robbed of their belongings and deported solely on the grounds of their descent. They had been forced to perform heavy manual labor in torrid summer heat and bitter winter cold, had to witness how their fellow sufferers were snatched away in droves by epidemics or died from exhaustion, and possibly had to undergo grueling evacuations shortly before the end of the war. Under these conditions, it was almost inevitable that an enormous hate of the SS and by extension of the Germans in gen-

eral arose within many of them. Those of them who were allowed to testify in court as witnesses for the prosecution after the war, now had the opportunity to avenge their oppressors by imputing to the SS defendants sitting in the dock, in addition to misdeeds they may really have committed, far worse actions in order to have them hanged or at least to get them behind bars. Others who were not a witness for the prosecution, but who piped up in books, newspaper articles or radio and television programs, generally did their best to incriminate the Germans as permanently as possible, even if by doing so the truth often fell by the wayside. This may have been *morally* objectionable, but it was *humanly* understandable.

(For fairness's sake it must be pointed out that there were also Jewish detainees who testified in favor of former SS men at the trials, and asserted that they had behaved correctly and humanely. Such testimonies were unwelcome for political reasons, however, and therefore mostly ignored by the courts. Cf. Jordan, pp. 151f.)

A further possible motive for such witnesses was the craving for recognition, the desire to have their 15 minutes of fame. In his late work *Sources of Holocaust Research*, Raul Hilberg wrote (Hilberg 2001, p. 48; cf. Graf 2018, pp. 147-166):

"The abstainers [survivors refusing to testify] might have harmed other victims. They could have shied away from recalling instances of weakness, helplessness, or humiliation. Alternatively they could have concluded that they did not have enough to say if they had not been in Auschwitz for some time, or if they had not jumped from a moving train, or if they had not joined a partisan unit in the woods."

In plain language: There were plenty of motives not to tell the truth. Regrettably, however, Hilberg did not conclude from this that the witness testimonies in general needed to be approached with prudence. He willingly accepted any ever-so-foolish eyewitness report, if it supported his thesis (cf. Graf 2015 in general).

In 1975, a group of English cremation experts investigated the required minimal duration with regard to the incineration of the corpse of an adult in a muffle. On average, this is 63 minutes (Jones 1975). Let us now compare this empirically hardened figure to the testimony of the Slovak Jew and former Auschwitz detainee Dov Paisikovic, who as a member of the Sonderkommando claims to have taken part in the incineration of the corpses of gassed people in Crematory II of Auschwitz-Birkenau (Poliakov 1964, p. 162):

"Cremating a corpse lasts roughly four minutes."

The cremation duration quoted by Poliakov is therefore approximately fifteen times less than the actual duration. This cannot be called an “error” or “exaggeration”; Paisikovic has lied through his teeth. The reason for this was of course to make credible the claim of an enormously large number of corpses of gassed people having been incinerated in a very short time. Such a flagrant lie disqualifies an eyewitness from the start. Even if Paisikovic’s other testimonies seemed plausible, he would not be a credible witness. His report about Auschwitz, however, contains numerous other absurdities in addition to the absurdity mentioned above (cf. Section 2.13.). For habitual liars, one false claim is not enough.

Testimony under Coercion

Especially during the early Holocaust trials, it was possible not only to exert pressure on the defendants but also on the witnesses so that they would express themselves the way the prosecution desired. (That many witnesses were very eager to confirm the exaggerations and falsehoods expected of them, is a different kettle of fish.)

On May 24, 1945, the Polish Jew and erstwhile Sonderkommando man Henryk Tauber stated during a questioning by the Polish judicial authorities that the number of Auschwitz victims amounts to four million.¹¹ Apart from the fact that Tauber, as a detainee, hardly had any access to the records and statistics of the camp administration, and therefore could not have known the total number of victims in Auschwitz, his figure is almost four times as high as the figure of 1.1 million currently mentioned in Poland (which, as we will see later, is still exaggerated by approximately a factor of seven).

A look at the historical context explains Tauber’s grotesque exaggeration. Two and a half weeks earlier, on May 7, 1945, *Pravda* had published a Soviet Committee report in Moscow saying that four million people had perished.¹² It’s therefore quite obvious that Tauber had been instructed before his questioning which figure he was required to mention.

Third-Party Influence

Various witnesses claim that three corpses were incinerated at the same time within 20 minutes in a single muffle of the crematories of Auschwitz. This claim can also be found in the notes of the first Auschwitz commandant, Rudolf Höss, made in 1946 while in Krakow Prison (cf. Section 3.1.).

Since the incineration of a single adult corpse in a muffle takes approximately an hour, the respective witnesses exaggerate the capacity of the

¹¹ Records of the Höss Trial, Warsaw, Volume 11, p. 130.

¹² “О чудовищных преступлениях германского правительства в Освенциме” (About the Horrendous Crimes of the German Government in Auschwitz), *Prawda*, May 7, 1945.

crematories by a factor of nine. It can hardly be assumed that various witnesses conjured up the same impossibility independent of each other. A common source must therefore exist from which these fallacious statements originated. Such a source indeed exists in the form of the witness Szlama Dragon, who made the following statement before a Polish committee in May 1945 (cf. Section 2.11.):

“After we had dragged the bodies to the furnace, we put three of them on an iron stretcher, the first corpse headfirst, the second reversed, and the third again like the first one. We pushed the stretcher on rollers installed there into the furnace opening. In doing so, two prisoners pushed the stretcher from behind, while a third pulled them at the front. When the stretcher had been pushed into the furnace opening, it dipped downward, and the bodies fell onto the grate. Then we pulled out the stretcher again and closed the furnace opening. Then we filled another furnace. The cremation lasted 15 to 20 minutes. Then new bodies came into the furnaces.”

From this it follows that all witnesses who made the same fallacious claim got their “knowledge” either directly or indirectly – via third parties – from Szlama Dragon. The fact that Höss, who of course knew very well the real capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz, put the same nonsense on paper in Krakow Prison, can only be explained by his dungeon masters having dictated these data to him in order to give the fanciful tales about millions of gassed and incinerated Jews an appearance of credibility.

Temporal Distance from the Events to Be Attested to

Because the human capacity of remembering becomes increasingly weaker with the passage of time, as Manfred Köhler states, it follows that witness testimonies given immediately after the liberation of the Auschwitz Camp are the most important ones, because at that time the memory of the witnesses was still clear. The more time that went by between the portrayed events and the testimony of the witness, the less conclusive this testimony became – not only because human memory becomes increasingly unreliable as time passes, but also because with every year that goes by the danger grows that the memory of the witness in question gets influenced by books, newspaper articles or movies about the subject in question, and he then confuses these representations with his own experience. This means that witness testimonies about the Holocaust given decades after the end of the war are generally of no historical value. A historiography that relies upon such testimonies has lost all claims of being scholarly in nature. Likewise, a judiciary that sentences people on the basis of such testimonies, decades

after the respective events, violates elementary principles of justice. The declarations of former detainees who several decades after the war testified during trials against former SS men are therefore already suspect from the start and bear little probative value.

* * *

When analyzing eyewitness reports, we will frequently examine the respective testimonies as to their internal as well as to their external plausibility. Here also, we can rely on Manfred Köhler, who lets the assessment of a witness testimony depend on “internal conclusiveness”, the “correctness of the historical context” as well as on consistency with “technical and natural scientific reality”, and defines these terms as follows (Köhler 2003, p. 86):

“a) Internal consistency. Testimony must be free of contradictions and in accordance with the rules of logic.

b) Correctness of historical context. Testimony must fit into the historical context established conclusively by higher forms of evidence (documents, material evidence).

c) Technical and scientific reality. Testimony must report such matters as can be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.”

Let us illustrate this statement by means of two testimonies of Auschwitz witnesses. First with a report that, to express it with Köhler’s words, cannot “be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.” Moshe Maurice Garbarz, who is seen as one of the witness of the alleged murder actions performed in two farmhouses located outside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (the “Bunkers”), claimed that, in the vicinity of one of these houses, a unit of detainees had dug out a “swimming pool” (meaning: a mass grave) with a length of 50 to 60 m, a width of 20 to 30 m and a depth of 1.5 m in just one single night. In the face of the fact that this inmate unit in no way had any motorized excavators at its disposal, but merely shovels and mattocks, this is a radical technical impossibility (cf. Section 2.16.). Garbarz’s testimony is already completely incredible on the grounds of this physical impossibility; the conclusiveness of such an eyewitness report is equal to zero. This would be that way even if the rest of the report were consistent – which it is absolutely not, however. As already seen in the case of Dov Paisikovic, here as well it seems that, for a witness who expresses one blatantly obvious technical absurdity, one such absurdity doesn’t seem to ever be enough.

An incidental remark imposes itself here. Opponents of revisionism often accuse revisionist of worshipping the basic principle “*falsus in uno*,

falsus in omnibus” (false in one thing, false in everything) and that they would exploit discrepancies in testimonies in order to discredit all witnesses in general. This allegation holds no water, though.

If a former concentration-camp inmate declares to have been transferred in October 1942 together with 1,000 other detainees from Camp A to Camp B although the documents show that the respective transfer happened in November 1942, no serious revisionist will doubt the entire testimony of this witness for just that reason. Such small errors can be easily explained by the imprecision of the human memory. However, if the documents clearly say that there was no transfer of detainees from Camp A to Camp B at all in the whole of 1942, then this heavily shakes the credibility of the witness in question, and his other testimonies need to be approached with due caution. Lastly, completely untrustworthy are witnesses such as Paisikovic or Garbarz, who advance radical technical or physical impossibilities, to be recognized as such on first sight. For these the motto “*falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*” is valid without restriction.

As a second example consider a case of the lack of “correctness of historical context.” In his notes from Krakow Prison, Rudolf Höss wrote that the SS had prepared to receive and to eliminate two and a half million Bulgarian Jews in Auschwitz (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 137). The number of Jews living in Bulgaria at that time was approximately 50,000; not one of them perished in Auschwitz (Benz 1991, p. 308). Höss could not have been mixing up Bulgaria with Romania or Hungary, because he mentions these two countries in the same context, and had increased the number of Jews living there also by large margins, although not to such extremes.

On its own, this obvious discrepancy would not yet have been sufficient reason to undermine the credibility of the contents of Höss’s extensive “autobiographical notes.” If these were consistent otherwise and in accordance with proven historical facts, one could shrug off the “two and a half million Bulgarian Jews” as an inexplicable anomaly. Fact is, however, that the “notes” abound with inconsistencies, as we will see when analyzing them.

Let us now deal with one more allegation that has been raised frequently against revisionists and their way of dealing with witness testimonies. The French-Jewish author Georges Wellers expressed it in 1979 as follows (Wellers 1979, cited by Reynouard 2012):

“[Paul] Rassinier [French historian and founder of revisionism] and his imitators use very simple and very practical working rules. The first is to classify all more or less inconvenient testimonies as unreliable under two pretenses. If the testimonies agree, they are declared worthless either because they are the result of collusion agreed upon by witnesses due to common interests, or because they were coerced by torture or

promises. However, if the testimonies are contradictory, their originators are declared to be obvious liars."

This is simply untrue. If two witness testimonies are congruent, this is far from being a reason for revisionists to declare these testimonies the result of collusion or – in the case of perpetrator confessions – of torture or promises of a lenient treatment. (This is true at least for serious revisionists; we need not bother with the dubious ones who inevitably also exist). Revisionists will do this only if the respective witness testimonies contain radical impossibilities visible on first sight, *i.e.* testimonies that contradict logic or the laws of nature, or are in glaring conflict with the historical context. One example of this is the already-mentioned eyewitness reports crediting the crematories with a capacity many times their actual capacity. If two witness testimonies are incongruent, revisionists will in no way sweepingly call their originators liars. If the contradictions are so slight that they can easily be explained by the unreliability of the human memory, then no serious problem exists. If the differences are insurmountable, however, then at least one of the witnesses either lied or made a serious mistake and by that he's untrustworthy. Revisionists will only claim that both witnesses are untrustworthy if they have demonstrated that the testimonies of both witnesses contain evident impossibilities.

Here is an instructive example of this. With regard to the "first gassing in Auschwitz" claimed by orthodox historiography, the purpose of which allegedly was the testing of the suitability of Zyklon B for murdering people, the victims of which allegedly were Russian POWs, the witnesses contradict each other already regarding the date of the event. SS Second Lieutenant Henry Storch dated it to spring 1941, the former detainee Kula to August 1941, SS Second Lieutenant Maximilian Grabner to the beginning of 1942, SS Captain Hans Aumeier to November or December 1942 (for sources, see Mattogno 2016a). Current mainstream historiography, relying on Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, claims the first gassing took place from September 3 to September 5, 1941 (Czech 1990, pp. 85-87). If this is correct, then all witnesses who stated dates different from this one have either been mistaken (which in the case of Kula, who mentioned August 1941, could appear somewhat plausible, because September can easily be confused with August) or lied (how can somebody who in late summer had been witness of such a dramatic event that must have indelibly stayed in his memory, move this to the winter?).

Doubts about the reality of the claimed test gassing get stronger when one discovers that the witnesses glaringly contradict each other also with regard to two further fundamental questions – the duration of the killing process and the discoloration of the corpses after the gassing. According to the

first Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, the death struggle of the victims lasted only a few moments; according to witness Michał Kula, 15 hours or more. The corpses of the gassed people had become (for sources, see Matogno 2016a):

- *discolored greenish* according to M. Kula;
- *discolored blue respectively blueish* according to former detainee Wolny and SS Sergeant Pery Broad;
- *discolored violet-black* according to former detainee Kielar;
- *ghostly pale* according to former detainee Zarembina.

The fact is, however, that victims of hydrogen-cyanide poisonings almost always show a red discoloration – and not one of the witnesses mentioned this color.

If we find out that in September 1941, the date named by orthodox historiography, there were no Soviet POWs at all detained in Auschwitz, and that the first ones only arrived in October of the same year (*ibid.*), one can in good conscience categorize the “first gassing” as an invention of atrocity propaganda, and assume that the witnesses on the “perpetrator side,” such as Storch, Aumeier and Grabner, have given their testimonies under duress. This offers a plausible explanation for the countless glaring inconsistencies among the witness testimonies – one truly cannot expect coerced “perpetrators” and self-appointed “eyewitnesses” to consistently reconstruct an event that never happened!

The Problematic Nature of Perpetrator Confessions

As the just-mentioned cases of the SS men Storch, Aumeier and Grabner, who were stationed in Auschwitz, show, demonstrable cases exist in which alleged “Holocaust perpetrators” reported fictitious atrocities. That they did not do this out of a masochistic desire for the gallows or prison, will be easy to comprehend – they did so under coercion. Here is a reference to the historical context.

Parallel to the Nuremberg Trial, the Americans and the British held a large number of trials against Germans during which again and again brutal torture was employed. As a US committee revealed later, the torturers had extorted confessions by floggings, pulling out of fingernails, knocking out teeth, squashing of testicles and other bestialities (van Roden 1949). Josef Kramer, former commandant of various concentration camps, as well as other SS people were tortured by the British to such an extent that they begged for a speedy death (Belgion 1949, pp. 80f., 90). In March 1946 the first Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss was tracked down by a British

torture team, and after a three-day flogging orgy confessed that in Auschwitz, under his command until the end of November 1943, two and a half million Jews had been gassed and a further 500,000 had died of starvation and diseases (cf. Section 3.1.; as mentioned, the present orthodox historiography of the camp claims a little over a million victims.)

Not all German “Holocaust perpetrators” confessed under torture; there were also more-subtle methods. A classic example of the implementation of such is the case of the physician Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, who was stationed in Auschwitz from August 30 to November 18, 1942 and kept a diary, of which some sequences were interpreted as veiled references to gassing actions. A careful analysis of these lines shows, however, that he was describing the horrors of the typhus epidemic raging at that time in Auschwitz (cf. Section 3.3.).

In 1947 during the Krakow Trial against former members of the Auschwitz camp crew, Kremer was a defendant and confirmed that in the respective diary entries he had indeed reported homicidal gassings. Together with 21 other defendants, Kremer was sentenced to death, but later, as one of only two of the convicts, he was pardoned. In 1958, he was released to West Germany. There he was put on trial once more, and again he interpreted his diary in the desired way. He was sentenced to ten years of prison, but he did not have to serve them, as the term was considered served due to the prison time he had already spent in Poland.

All speaks in favor of the assumption that, with his interpretation of his diary, Kremer had bought his life in Krakow, and also in Germany he played the prosecutors’ tune in order not to receive a severe sentence as an “obdurate denier” and to have to spend his last years behind bars.

Very similar devices were applied in West Germany where of course there was no torturing. In order to comprehend why almost all of the SS men indicted as former staff of the “extermination camps” admitted to, or at least did not explicitly contest, the actions they were accused of at these trials, one has to consider the following:

For murder, that is, the killing of a human being out of lowly motives, West-German law demanded and still demands life imprisonment. If a defendant at a Holocaust trial were to show the court in a credible way that he merely had been following orders in order to avoid otherwise unavoidable heavy sanctions, he could hope not to be sentenced for murder but only for wrongful death or for manslaughter, or even merely for aiding such deeds, and hence be sentenced to only a limited time in prison. Because the courts refused to address the question as to whether or not the alleged mass murders in gas chambers in the respective camps had happened at all, but in every instance axiomatically assumed them to be facts and merely judged

the individual guilt of the “perpetrators”, a defendant who contested these murders would have gotten into dire straits and risked being harshly punished as an “obdurate denier.” There never was a lack of witnesses who were eager to see him behind bars, possibly for a long time, preferably forever. As no former concentration-camp detainee was ever prosecuted for perjury, the witnesses could incriminate at will any defendants they didn’t like with trumped-up allegations. Whether the judges rated these witnesses to be credible was up to them (as long as they were not under political pressure to sentence at least the one or the other defendant for murder). But even a negative assessment of credibility never had any repercussions for the respective witness.

This desperate tactic, employed by practically all of the former SS members who stood trial, often paid off. At the Sobibor trial in Hagen (1965/1966), for instance, five defendants who were all accused of complicity in murder in 15,000 to 79,000 cases, were sentenced strangely mildly compared to the weight of the allegations: to between four and eight years, and Erich Lachmann, accused of complicity in the murder of at least 150,000 people, was even acquitted (Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016, pp. 182-188).

A particularly glaring example of the mechanisms of German trials against National Socialism was provided by the repulsive man-hunt against the nonagenarian former Auschwitz guard Jakob W., at that time 91 years of age, although the case was shelved in 2014 by the Stuttgart district attorney. “He wants to talk anyway”, gloated the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* in its edition of August 25, 2014, and quoted the unfortunate geriatric as follows (Bohr/Meyer/Wiegrefe, p. 37):

“From 1944 onward, the crematories couldn’t cope anymore. Right next to it was a water ditch, it was maybe three or four meters wide. It burned day and night in there, in the pit. Two men always had kind of loops in their hands; with them they then pulled them (the corpses – ed.) out of the gas chamber, removed the loops and threw them into the burning fire.”

So, the SS burned corpses *in a water ditch*. With high probability the decision of the Stuttgart district attorney to discontinue the trial against Jakob W. was the reward for having done his bit at shoring up the orthodox view of Auschwitz, and with that he had contributed to the traumatization of the Germans.

The False Witness Testimonies as Acknowledged by the Orthodoxy

Those not familiar with the revisionist literature about the Holocaust cannot possibly know that the currently accepted version, according to which the extermination of Jews was allegedly conducted in six death camps by means of toxic gas, had numerous competitors during the war and also in the time immediately after the war.

From the fall 1941 until the spring of 1944, the Polish resistance movement spread altogether 32 reports about Auschwitz, wherein the camp was portrayed as a place of mass murder, although Jews were only one of several victim categories. The pesticide Zyklon-B was never mentioned as a murder weapon, but all kinds of imaginative murder weapons such as “electric baths”, a “pneumatic hammer” and an imaginary gas called “Kreuzolit” (cf. Section 2.1.).

After the Red Army had captured Auschwitz on January 27, 1945, Soviet journalists visited the camp and interviewed several of the 4,299 detainees left behind by the SS due to these detainees being unfit to walk long distances.¹³ On February 2, an article by the Jewish war correspondent Boris Polevoi was published in *Pravda* titled “The Death Combine in Auschwitz,” in which one could read astounding things (Polevoi 1945):

“When the Red Army unveiled the terrible and disgusting secrets of Majdanek to the world last year, the Germans began to erase the traces of their crimes in Auschwitz. They leveled the hill of the so-called ‘old’ tombs in the eastern part, blew up and destroyed the tracks of the electrical conveyor belt on which hundreds of inmates had been simultaneously electrocuted; the bodies were loaded onto a slow-moving conveyor belt, which led them to a shaft furnace where they were completely burned. [...] The special mobile devices for killing children were taken to the hinterland. The stationary gas chambers in the eastern part of the camp had been converted. Turrets and architectural ornaments had been attached to them, making them look like innocent garages.”

With this article, the world heard of the “electrical conveyor belt on which hundreds of inmates had been simultaneously electrocuted,” the “slow-moving conveyor belt” that transported the corpses “to a shaft furnace” and the “special mobile devices for killing children” for the very first and very last time. These products of a deformed fantasy forthwith became a relic of history. Additionally, the present-day historiography claims that the gas chambers were not situated in the *eastern* part but in the western part of the

¹³ The number of 4,299 detainees left behind in Auschwitz originates from a Soviet document of March 9, 1945. National Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-10.

Birkenau Camp that in itself was located *west* of the Main Camp. That they had been adorned with “turrets and architectural ornaments”, nobody other than Polevoi reported. Why did Comrade Polevoi serve up *imaginary* atrocities to his *Pravda* readers, while he had a week-long opportunity to get informed by the liberated detainees about the *real* atrocity of Auschwitz? And why did the SS, who according to the findings of our historians had previously gassed approximately a million Jews in Auschwitz, leave behind 4,299 mainly Jewish detainees as witnesses for the prosecution against themselves before departing? In view of a million murders, 4,299 more murders wouldn’t have mattered at all! – Orthodox Holocaust historians avoid such questions like the plague.

Let us now address the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka in eastern Poland, that according to orthodox Holocaust literature were pure extermination camps. According to the currently prevailing version of history, mass murder of Jews was conducted there by means of engine-exhaust fumes, but during the war completely different stories were told about these camps. For Belzec, the killing method most frequently claimed was electric current. A certain Dr. Phil. Stefan Szende described the extermination process in Belzec this way (Szende 1945, pp. 160f.):

“The trains coming into Belzec loaded with Jews were driven into a tunnel in the underground premises of the execution building. [...] When trainloads of naked Jews arrived, they were herded into a great hall capable of holding several thousand people. This hall had no windows and its flooring was of metal. Once the Jews were all inside, the floor of this hall sank like a lift into a great tank of water which lay below it until the Jews were up to their waists in water. Then a powerful electric current was sent into the metal flooring and within a few seconds all the Jews, thousands at a time, were dead.

The metal flooring then rose again and the water drained away. The corpses of the slaughtered Jews were now heaped all over the floor. A different current was then switched on and the metal flooring rapidly became red hot, so that the corpses were incinerated as in a crematorium and only ash was left.

The floor was then tipped up and the ashes slid out into prepared receptacles. The smoke of the process was carried away by great factory chimneys. That was the whole procedure. As soon as it was completed, it could start up again. New batches of Jews were constantly being driven into the tunnels. The individual trains brought between 3,000 and 5,000 Jews at a time, and there were days on which the Belzec line saw between twenty and thirty such trains arrive.

Modern technology triumphed in the Nazi system. The problem of how to exterminate millions of people was solved."

According to another Belzec witness, the non-Jewish Pole Jan Karski, the Jews in this camp were corralled into railroad cars whose floors were covered with quicklime. This devoured the flesh off of the bones of the unfortunate while still alive (Karski 1944, pp. 339ff.).

About Sobibor: The Soviet-Jewish officer and Sobibor detainee Alexander Pechersky described the extermination of the Jews in that camp with reference to an anonymous witness as follows (Pechersky 1967, p. 20):

"At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in... As soon as the people enter, the doors are clamped shut. A thick dark substance comes spiralling out from vents in the ceiling. Horrible shrieks are heard, but they don't last long."

Two other Sobibor key witnesses, Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz, mentioned chlorine as the killing agent. According to Metz, the death chamber had a collapsible floor through which the corpses fell into a train wagon (Blumenthal 1946, pp. 199ff.).

Even more revealing is the Treblinka case. On November 15, 1942, the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto published a report about this camp according to which, within barely four months of its existence, two million Jews were said to have been asphyxiated by hot steam (Marczewska/Waźniewski 1968):

"At the entrance of death-house No.1 the chief himself stands, a whip in his hand; beating them in cold blood, he drives the women into the chambers. The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of living people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes."

After the Red Army in August 1944 had conquered the area around Treblinka, a Soviet committee questioned former inmates of the camp. They concluded that three million people had been murdered in Treblinka by corralling them into chambers, then pumping out the air. In September 1944, the Soviet-Jewish author Vasili Grossman dignified Treblinka with a visit. To be on the safe side, since he did not know which one of the three killing methods mentioned by the witnesses (steam, pumping out of air, gas) would prevail, he described all three in his book *Die Hölle von Tre-*

blinka (*The Hell of Treblinka*; Grossman 1946). At the Nuremberg Trial the Soviet prosecutors chose the steam-chamber version and published a bulletin which said that several hundred thousand people had been murdered by steam in Treblinka (PS-3311, IMT, Vol. 32, pp. 153-158).

The conversion to the present-day version of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka happened in 1946 by the Polish “Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland”, that was renamed later to “Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland” out of consideration for Communist East Germany. The committee reduced the formerly peddled, all-too-incredible number of victims (600,000 instead of 1.8 to 3 million for Belzec; 250,000 instead of 1 to 2 million for Sobibor; 900,000 instead of 3 million for Treblinka). Because the idea that the Germans would have deployed a multitude of wildly divergent murder methods in their camps was also not very credible, all killing techniques described by the early witnesses were consigned to an Orwellian memory hole and replaced by engine-exhaust gas chambers (for this, see Mattogno/Graf 2016; Mattogno 2016i; Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2016).

Let us lastly turn to the question of the gas chambers in the western camps. At the Nuremberg Trial the British chief prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross had the following recorded:¹⁴

“Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg.”

Hence, Shawcross did not distinguish, as current orthodox Holocaust historiography does, between “extermination camps” (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek) and ordinary “concentration camps” (Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Oranienburg-Sachsenhausen), but regarded all these camps as part of a gigantic murder machine. Indeed, for each of these camps there were witnesses who declared the existence of homicidal gas chambers. At the Nuremberg Trial, the former Czech Dachau inmate Dr. Franz Blaha testified under oath:¹⁵

“The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way.”

About the gas chamber in Buchenwald, an official document compiled by the French government stated (Weber 1986, p. 411):

¹⁴ International Military Tribunal (subsequently IMT), Volume XIX, p. 434.

¹⁵ IMT, Volume V, pp. 172f.

"Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the deportees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain [of the gas chambers] had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the crematory oven."

There was also no lack of perpetrator testimonies. Franz Ziereis, commander of Mauthausen, who was wounded by two shots in the stomach during the liberation of the camp, confessed on his deathbed, while he was allowed helplessly to bleed to death, that in Hartheim Castle near Linz one to one-and-a-half million people had been gassed (Wiesenthal 1946, pp. 7f.):

"SS-Gruppenführer Glücks had given the order to declare weak inmates insane and to murder them in a large facility with gas. Some 1 to 1.5 million were murdered there. The place is called Hartheim and is located 10 km away from Linz toward Passau."

Statements such as this are so embarrassing to orthodox Holocaust historians that they hush them up where possible. A critical reader could otherwise get the idea to ask why the Höss confession about the gassing of two and a half million Jews in Auschwitz should be more credible than the Ziereis confession about the gassing of one to one and-a-half million Jews in Hartheim Castle.

In August 1960 the then-employee and later head of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, Martin Broszat, wrote in a letter to the editor of the weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* (Broszat 1960):

"Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed. [...] The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at a select few locations equipped with the requisite technical facilities, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno, and Belzec."

By "Reich proper," the German State of its borders of 1937 is to be understood.

An analysis of these contorted statements results in the following:

As to three camps (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald), Broszat explicitly states that there never had been gassings at all. For the other concentration camps located in the Reich proper such as Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme or Ravensbrück, Broszat in fact rules out *mass* gassings (according to him these only took place in Auschwitz, Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka; that he did not mention the sixth "extermination camp",

Majdanek, in his letter to the editor, could be due to a mere slip-up), but not gassings on a smaller scale. The same goes for the camps Natzweiler (Alsace) and Mauthausen (Austria) that were not located within the territory of the Reich proper.

The orthodox historians have never agreed on the existence of gas chambers in the western camps. While Raul Hilberg pragmatically decided to do without these small gas chambers and did not mention them in his definitive book *The Destruction of the European Jews*,¹⁶ the 2011 anthology *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (*New Studies on National Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas*) tenaciously holds onto them, although they would not at all be needed to maintain the orthodox Holocaust narrative in view of the low numbers of victims claimed (in total a couple of thousand; Morsch/Perz 2011). Carlo Mattogno has responded in great detail to this anthology (Mattogno 2016h).

Lastly, let us bring to mind the memoirs of supposed National-Socialist victims which have been acknowledged to be forgeries in the meantime, but which were praised for years by a reverent media pack as shocking testimonies of the Holocaust. The one that attained particularly deplorable fame is the concoction *Bruchstücke* (*Fragments*) by the Swiss fraud Bruno Dössekker, who uses the tuneful pen name “Binjamin Wilkomirski.” In his book, “Wilkomirski” claims he was born in 1939 in Riga to Jewish parents. After the Germans invaded Latvia in 1941, they presumably deported him to Majdanek and then to Auschwitz where he experienced hell on earth. After the war, he claims to have been adopted by a Swiss family (Wilkomirski 1995/1997).

Bruchstücke was translated into numerous languages and was celebrated world-wide as an especially stirring Holocaust testimonial. The author’s fame lasted only three years, though. In August 1998, the Zurich weekly newspaper *Die Weltwoche* published an article by the Jewish journalist Daniel Ganzfried, in which this execrable fraud was professionally disassembled (Ganzfried 1998). “Wilkomirski” was born in 1941 in Switzerland out of wedlock; he got to know Majdanek and Auschwitz only long after the war as a tourist. This confidence trickster had to accept this humiliating unmasking probably because he is not a Jew and had given himself the role of a Jewish Holocaust survivor – from a Jewish point of view, an unforgiveable sacrilege.

¹⁶ Except for a gassing action in Natzweiler, which allegedly caused the death of 115 Jews (Hilberg 2003, p. 1013).

A Recap to this Point

My examples to this point are not yet proof that the extermination of Jews in Auschwitz by means of toxic gas as claimed by orthodox historiography did not occur, but suffice to instill in a reader interested in the historical truth some healthy skepticism about a version of history that *exclusively* builds its theses on witness testimonies and perpetrator confessions.

We have seen that even current orthodox historiography acknowledges numerous testimonies to be false. We've analyzed the inducements that persuaded the "eyewitnesses" and "Holocaust perpetrators" to give false testimonies. Even more important, however, is the following:

If we believe orthodox Holocaust historians, then the Germans deported several million Jews from almost all of the countries controlled by them into death factories in order to kill them there through the use of toxic gas (in Auschwitz and Majdanek in stationary gas chambers using the pesticide Zyklon-B,¹⁷ in Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka in stationary gas chambers using engine-exhaust fumes, in Chelmno using gas vans). Such an operation inevitably required an enormous logistical effort that must have left traces. The fact that such traces do not exist is not only claimed by the revisionists; this was also honestly acknowledged by the anti-revisionist historian Jacques Baynac, 51 years after the end of the war, but especially: this was also roundly conceded by the judges during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965.

In finishing, let us do a small thought experiment. Let's assume a revisionist historian denies that in August 1945 the U.S. dropped atom bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and that he brushes aside all testimonies to this as "Japanese atrocity propaganda."

One can readily doubt that the media would give the thesis of this "historian" much attention; they might briefly mention it as a curiosity, as deranged scribbles of a fool, and then get on with their daily business. No nation, Japan included, would think of adopting a law against "Hiroshima- and Nagasaki-denial" as a response to the assertions of this peculiar historian, and to threaten deniers with years of imprisonment. There would be no need for such a law. In a debate, one could show the originator of this peculiar thesis heaps of documents about the planning and execution of the atom-bombings; most of all, however, the existing palpable proofs of their reality – the destroyed cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the radiation, claiming fatalities decades after the deed. Nobody would think of refuting the denier with the testimonies of the bomber pilots or with eye-

¹⁷ In Majdanek additionally with carbon monoxide from bottles; cf. Graf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 117-153.

witness reports given by citizens of the two Japanese cities decades after the war. After all, if the historical situation is clear, and adequate documentary and material proof exists, there is no need for perpetrator confessions or eyewitness reports. But in order to prove the “million-fold, industrial” murders of Jews in Auschwitz and five other “extermination camps”, the representatives of the orthodox Holocaust historiography to this day depend on perpetrator confessions and eyewitness reports! And in order to silence these annoying Holocaust revisionists, these splendid historians hand the matter over to the courts, as Jacques Baynac expressed it strikingly in the first of his two 1996 articles (Baynac 1996a).

Chapter 1:

Crime Scene Auschwitz

1.1. A Short Overview of the History of the Auschwitz Camp Complex Based on Documents

A document-based overview of the history of the Auschwitz camp complex shows the following:

In the beginning of February 1940, the commander of the SS, Heinrich Himmler, ordered the inspector of the concentration camps, Richard Glücks, to look for suitable building complexes to accommodate concentration camps. One of the localities considered by Himmler was a former Polish artillery barracks on the western outskirts of the Upper Silesian town Auschwitz (in Polish Oświęcim).¹⁸ On February 21, Glücks reported (NO-034)

“Auschwitz, a former Polish artillery barracks (stone and wooden buildings), is suitable as a quarantine camp after rectification of some sanitary and structural deficiencies. [...] The structural and hygienic investigations still necessary at Auschwitz are currently being carried out. Once the negotiations initiated by the chief of the security police have been concluded regarding the release of the camp from the Wehrmacht – there is, as already reported, a construction company still in the camp – the overhaul as a quarantine camp will be carried out by me immediately. I have already made the necessary preparations for this.”

The construction of the camp started in April; SS *Hauptsturmführer* (Captain) Rudolf Höss was appointed to be the camp’s first commandant.

On May 20, thirty German criminal inmates from Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp arrived in Auschwitz to be deployed as foremen there. From June 14 on, detainee transports arrived in the newly established camp. Most of these detainees were Polish political prisoners. Initially, Auschwitz was designated a “transit camp”, but mainly served as a detention and labor center. Later, after satellite camps were established, it was called “Main Camp” (*Stammlager*) or “Auschwitz I”, terms also generally used in historical literature.

In March 1941, Himmler decided to establish a substantially larger camp that would be able to hold a total of 100,000 detainees. Construction was started in October 1941 on the premises of the previously demolished hamlet Birkenau (Brzezinka), two and a half kilometers to the north-west of the Auschwitz Main Camp. Although POWs always formed only a

¹⁸ From a German standpoint, Auschwitz at that time was located on German territory due to the – internationally never recognized – annexation of Polish areas after the defeat of Poland in October 1939, and not as sometimes wrongly claimed located in the area of the so-called Government General, meaning the Polish rump state established by the German occupiers which was also never recognized internationally.

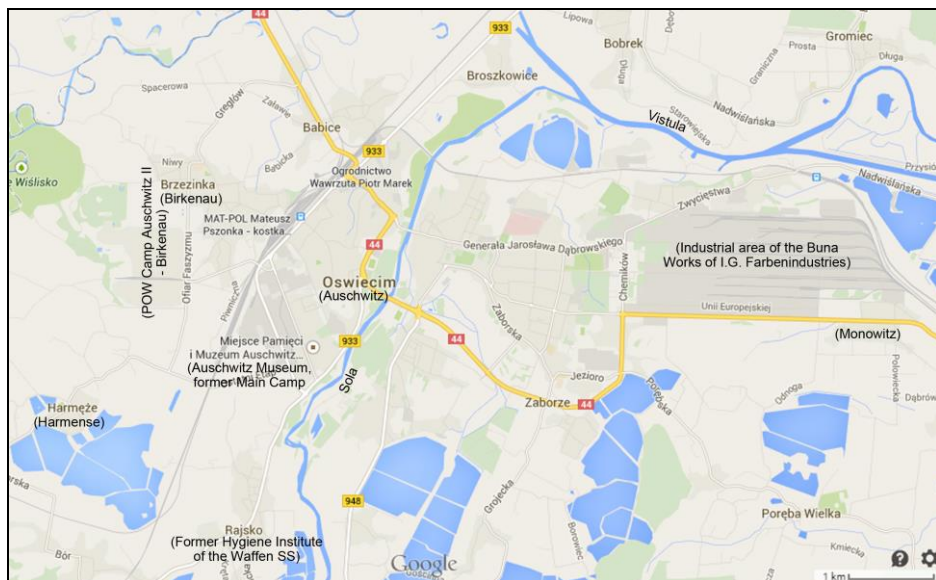


Image 4: *The surroundings of Auschwitz today (Google Maps 2015), with the location of the German facilities during the war.*

small minority among the detainees in this camp, it received the official designation “Prisoner-of-War Camp Birkenau.” In the historical literature, it is called Auschwitz-Birkenau or Auschwitz II. It was partitioned in camp sections for diverse groups of detainees. The construction was carried out stepwise from left to right (seen from the entrance, respectively the later railroad track; cf. Image 6). Left of the railroad track was Construction Section I (BA I), the first to be built; it was completed in 1942 and mostly consisted of residential barracks made of bricks. From 1943 on, to the right of the later railroad track, the larger Construction Section II (BA II) with mostly wooden barracks was built. The construction of Construction Section III located yet farther right (north) was started in late 1943/early 1944, but was never completed. The purpose of the various camp areas changed according to the camp’s degree of development.

From the end of March 1943 on, four crematories went into operation in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Their construction had been ordered in August 1942, as the capacity of the crematory in the Main Camp for the incineration of the corpses of the deceased detainees had become insufficient.

From the end of October 1942 on, another camp was established in Monowitz, approximately seven kilometers east of Auschwitz I, which was initially called “Buna Camp”, later “Labor Camp Monowitz” and by the end “Concentration Camp Auschwitz III.” There the detainees worked in the so-called “Buna plants” for the I.G. Farbenindustrie.

“Buna” was the name for synthetic rubber that was derived through several synthesis steps of so-called coal gasification or coal conversion. This Buna rubber was used for the fabrication of tires, among other things. This synthetic gum was of the utmost importance for the German wartime economy, as the Reich was practically cut off from natural rubber imports from East Asia since the beginning of the war. The Monowitz Buna plants never reached the stage of Buna production, though. However, the completed facilities did produce lubricants and fuel as well as methanol. The choice to locate these plants at Auschwitz had been made for several reasons: Until the end of 1943, it was out of range of Allied bomber aircraft; the nearby Upper Silesian coal mines guaranteed a steady supply of coal; the proximity of the Sola and Weichsel Rivers ensured the necessary water supply; cheap labor by means of detainees was available.

Besides the three large camps Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Monowitz, approximately forty subcamps that were of economic importance came into existence in the area around Auschwitz. In Rajsko, for instance, there were experiments with plant breeding; agriculture and pisciculture were practiced in Harmense, Plawy and Budy.

From the fall of 1944 on, the detainees of the Auschwitz camp complex were evacuated in batches to the west due to the approaching Red Army. When the Soviet troops captured Auschwitz on January 27, 1945, they found – as mentioned in the introduction – still 4,299 inmates there, mainly Jews, left behind by the Germans because they were unfit for labor: sick and disabled inmates as well as old people and children.

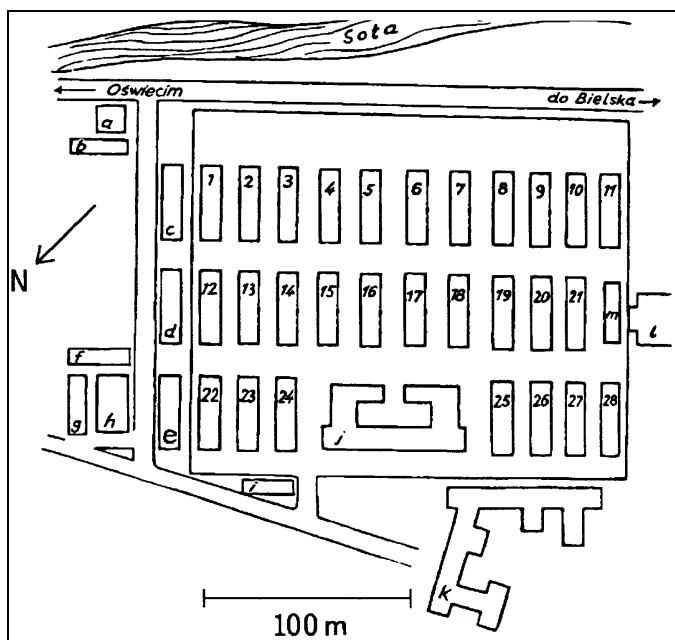


Image 5: Layout of Concentration Camp Auschwitz I/Main Camp according to the information brochure of the State Museum Auschwitz 1991 (top), and high-altitude images by Google Earth (below; Dec. 2, 2016).

Block 1–28: living quarters

- a: residence of the commandant
- b: main guard
- c: camp command
- d: administrative building
- e: SS hospital (SS sickbay)
- f, g: political department (Gestapo)

h: crematory I with “gas chamber”

- i: guardhouse at the entrance of the camp (block leader’s room)
- j: camp kitchen
- k: reception building
- l: storehouse, theater building
- m: new laundry



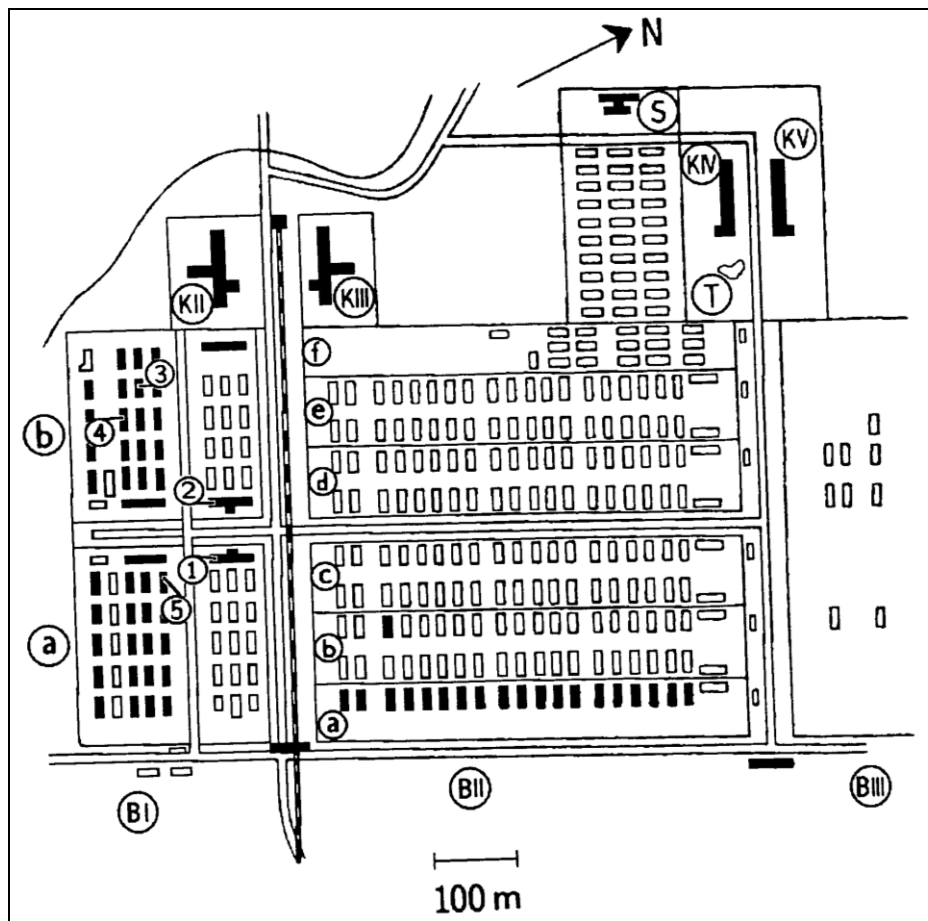


Image 6: Map of PoW Camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, approximately 2 km north-west of the Main Camp, construction situation as of late 1944. The shaded buildings still exist, some of them, however, only in the form of ruins or foundations (Crematories II-V), the rest having been torn down by Polish civilians for building materials and fuel after the war. According to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum, 1991.

BI-III: Construction Sectors I to III

Bla/b: women's camp

BIIa: quarantine camp

BIIb: family camp

BIIc: Hungarian camp

BIIId: men's camp

BIIe: gypsy camp

BIIIf: inmate hospital

KII: Crematorium II with "gas chamber"

KIII: Crematorium III with "gas chamber"

KIV: Crematorium IV with "gas chamber"

KV: Crematorium V with "gas chamber"

S: "Zentralsauna," hot-air/steam disinfestation

T: pond

1: Building 5a – Zyklon-B/hot-air disinfestation

2: Building 5b – Zyklon-B disinfestation

3: Inmate Barracks no. 13

4: Inmate Barracks no. 20

5: Inmate Barracks no. 3

1.2. How Many Were Deported to Auschwitz?

In his book *Auschwitz: How Many Perished? Jews, Poles, Gypsies...*, which the orthodoxy considers definitive, Franciszek Piper, at the time head of the Auschwitz Museum's Department for Historical Research, mentioned 400,207 as the cumulative number of detainees officially registered at the camp (Piper 1996). In his answer to Piper, leading revisionist Auschwitz expert Carlo Mattogno mentions a slightly higher number, namely 401,500 (Mattogno 2003b). A little more than half the number of detainees – according to Mattogno approx. 205,000 – were Jews.

These 205,000, however, only were a minority of the Jews deported to, or through, Auschwitz. The transport records show that in fact a substantially higher number of Jewish detainees had been sent to Auschwitz but had not been registered there. Their fate is a key question and a source of great contention, about which orthodox and revisionist historians are taking different stands: According to the former they were murdered immediately after arrival in Auschwitz by means of toxic gas, according to the latter they were taken somewhere else.

In order to determine at least the order of magnitude of these unregistered Jews, one can, to begin with, lean on the undoubtedly most important book of orthodox Auschwitz historiography, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* by the Polish historian Danuta Czech. The first German edition of this work, laid out in the form of a camp chronicle, was published between 1958 and 1964 as a series of articles in the Auschwitz Museum's periodical *Hefte von Auschwitz*. In 1989, a second, revised German edition was published in book-form (Czech 1989), with an English translation a year later. In the *Chronicle*, all transport arrivals in Auschwitz, their respective numbers of inmates included, were documented. Furthermore, already in the first edition Czech pointed to the existence of a so-called “transit camp” in Birkenau; in her entry for July 14, 1944, she mentioned (Czech 1964):

“Neither camp numbers were issued to the Jews not registered by the camp (so-called transit Jews), nor were they tattooed with numbers. They were temporarily housed in the camp sector BIIC, the evacuated Gypsy camp BIIE, or in the camp sector which the prisoners called ‘Mexico.’ This was the unfinished third construction section of the camp, which was designated on the plans as BIII (construction section III). The women had been accommodated here.”

The total number of Jews who were temporarily housed in the Birkenau transit camp amounted to approximately 98,600; of those approximately

79,200 Hungarians as well as approximately 19,400 Poles from Lodz Ghetto (Mattogno 2003b).

In his above-mentioned book about the number of Auschwitz victims, Franciszek Piper assumed, as all representatives of the orthodox Holocaust historiography axiomatically do, that all Jews deported to Auschwitz but not registered there, were murdered in gas chambers immediately after their arrival, except for the inmates temporarily housed in the Birkenau transit camp. In order to be able to raise the number of those gassed without registration as much as possible, he resorted to serious deceptions, as Carlo Mattogno has scrupulously documented in his aforementioned answer to Piper. In almost all cases, the Polish historian exaggerated the number of Jews that had arrived in Auschwitz from several countries and thus reached a number of at least 180,600 fictitious deportees, among them 112,000 Polish Jews. He made up entire transports of unregistered Jews from Polish ghettos, which were allegedly driven completely into the gas chambers, yet not a word of them can be found in Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*. If one makes the necessary corrections to Piper's numbers, one arrives at a maximum number of 611,000 Jews who were sent to Auschwitz, but who had neither been registered there nor temporarily housed in the transit camp.

From this the following statistics follow:

– Registered detainees (Jews and non-Jews) about:	401,000
– Jewish detainees temporarily interned in the transit camp about:	98,600
– Jewish detainees deported to Auschwitz, but neither registered nor housed in the transit camp, maximum:	611,000

Hence the maximum number of Jewish and non-Jewish prisoners that arrived in Auschwitz was some $(401,000 + 98,600 + 611,000 =) 1,110,600$.

It stands to reason, however, that even this number is still too high. Additional revisions might necessitate a lower number when new documents about the destinations of the Hungarian Jews deported in 1944 come to light. According to telegrams from May until July 1944 by the German special ambassador in Budapest Edmund Veessenmeyer, 437,400 Jews were deported from Hungary, but the telegrams do not mention the destination (NG-5615). Of these 437,400, about 39,000 demonstrably did not arrive in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2001), but several pieces of evidence indicate that the actual number was higher. The archives of the Stutthof Concentration Camp east of Danzig (Gdansk) show for instance that in the second half of 1944 transports of Hungarian Jews arrived there from Latvia and Lithuania. With great probability these had not been deported via Auschwitz, but via Lemberg to the Baltic States (*ibid*). There they were put to work in the

construction of fortifications and were later, as the Red Army approached, evacuated to Stutthof (Graf/Mattogno 2016a). Significantly more of such transports of Hungarian Jews not going Auschwitz but elsewhere may have existed.

1.3. The Number of Deceased among Registered Detainees

The most reliable means to determine the number of victims among the inmates in the camp are the so-called “death books” (*Sterbebücher*) that were kept in Auschwitz according to the same principles as they were in other concentration camps. Each book had 1,500 pages, one page per death. The first and last name, date of birth, origin, detainee category and cause of death were noted. In 1990, the Soviet government under Mikhail Gorbachev provided the International Red Cross with 46 death books from Auschwitz, which until then had been reckoned to be missing. They cover, with some gaps, the period of August 1941 until December 1943 and in total contain 68,751 names (in some books not all 1,500 pages had been used). A computer-assisted evaluation of these documents was published in 1995 (State Museum... 1995).

Their contents were highly explosive, as they destroyed a mainstay of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, namely the claim that Jews unfit for labor had not been registered in Auschwitz, but were killed by gas immediately after their arrival. If that claim were valid, no names of old people or children should have been entered in the death books. An analysis of the documents shows, however, that they contain entries of two inmates of over 90 years of age, 73 inmates between 80 and 90 years of age, 482 inmates between 70 and 80 years of age, 2,083 inmates between 60 and 70 years of age, as well as 2,584 children of up to ten years of age (Rudolf 2017a, p. 241). The reason that old people and children were transported at all was due to the Germans not wanting to separate families. The only groups of detainees that contained noteworthy numbers of older people and children were the Jews and the Gypsies.

That the death books of 1944, the year in which the murdering in Auschwitz allegedly reached its ghastly peak with the extermination of the Hungarian Jews as well as those from the ghetto of Lodz,¹⁹ were not given to the Red Cross was in no way caused by these books having “gone missing.” In 2000, Carlo Mattogno and I discovered documentary proof in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow that in January 1945 eighty books with the names of inmates who had perished in Auschwitz

¹⁹ On the myth of the extermination of the Jews of Lodz in Auschwitz, cf. Mattogno 2003d.

had been found by the Red Army in Groß-Rosen Concentration Camp.²⁰ This document could only refer to the death books, and the 34 volumes that have not been released so far completely or at least mostly cover death cases of 1944.

Besides the death books, other wartime German documents exist allowing us to calculate the approximate number of victims among the registered inmates, among them the so-called “strength reports” (*Stärkemeldungen*) that show the number of inmates for each day. These documents are almost complete for the year 1944. Relying on all these records, Piper arrives at 202,000 registered inmates who died in the camp, Mattogno at some 135,500. I refrain from showing here how both authors got to their strongly diverging numbers, because any interested individual can readily read the respective texts for himself and judge which of the two opponents argues more credibly.

Mattogno therefore assumes as well that more than a third of the registered inmates perished in the camp. Most of the fatalities were caused by illnesses, especially by the repeatedly erupting typhus epidemics that were never brought under complete control since the summer of 1942. We will soon deal with this subject.

1.4. The Basis for the Notion of the “Extermination Camp” and the Total Number of Victims According to the Orthodoxy

The notion of an “Extermination Camp” Auschwitz, in which a tremendous number of Jews is said to have been murdered by toxic gas, depends entirely on the claim that those Jews deported to Auschwitz who were neither registered nor temporarily housed in the transit camp, were gassed immediately after their arrival. It is furthermore claimed that Jews who initially were registered as fit for work but who later became unfit for work due to illness, accidents, exhaustion etc., were selected and either murdered in gas chambers or by means of injections, after which false causes of death were entered into the respective death certificates.

No documentary proof exists for either the first or the second claim; both are solely based on witness reports and perpetrator confessions. An uninitiated reader of the orthodox Auschwitz literature will get the impression, however, that documentary proof must exist; otherwise this literature could not possibly mention exact numbers of gassed people. Here is an ex-

²⁰ State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-149-189, pp. 34-37. See also Mattogno/Graf 2001.

ample from the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. Dated May 21, 1944 D. Czech announces (1990, pp. 629f.):

“507 Jews, 228 men and 29 boys and 221 women and 29 girls from Malines arrive in the twenty-fifth RSHA^[21] transport from Belgium. Probably approximately 200 Jews were added to this transport en route, since after the selection 300 men – more than were transferred from the Malines camp – are admitted to the camp and received Nos. A-2546 – A-2845. 99 female Jews receive Nos. A-5143 – A-5241. The approximately 300 remaining are killed in the gas chambers.”

From where did Czech get the number of “approximately 300” gassed? The answer is as follows:

Among the inmates of various nationalities who were employed as clerks in the offices of the camp’s political department, there were some who knew German. They secretly copied documents about the transports that arrived in Auschwitz and noted, how many arriving inmates were registered, *i.e.* were officially taken into the camp. On December 16, 1945, in preparation for the trial against Rudolf Höss, the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn compiled a list of transports based on these records; the total number of transports amounted to approximately 3,600. The unregistered inmates of these transports were claimed to have been murdered immediately in the gas chambers.

Let us now have a look at the numbers of gassed people as postulated since 1945 by representatives of the extermination thesis.

After the liberation of Auschwitz, a Polish-Soviet Committee presided by the Polish citizens Dawidowski and Doliński as well as by the Soviet citizens Lavrushin and Shuer started its work there. The results of their examinations were published on May 7, 1945 in the *Pravda*, and were later submitted to the Nuremberg Trial as a prosecution document.²² According to the Committee, four million people had perished in Auschwitz. When determining this number, however, the Committee did not rely on the captured German documents but on the capacity of the crematories as “calculated” by the Committee, which it heavily exaggerated. In doing so, it assumed that the crematories had operated flawlessly during their entire operating time, arbitrarily assigned a fantastic utilization rate of 90%, and claimed an impossibly short cremation time per corpse (6 minutes). Through these baseless assumptions, the Committee arrived at 3.263 million corpses that had been incinerated in the crematories. They moreover invented another 795,000 that allegedly had been burned on pyres, and in that way arrived at 4.058 million victims, which it rounded off to four mil-

²¹ *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, Reich Security Main Office

²² 008-USSR; IMT, Volume 39, pp. 241-261.

lion (cf. Mattogno 2003a). For decades, this absurd number was parroted by the Western media as well. Western historians, the Jewish ones included, have never accepted these numbers, however. British-Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger, for instance, who had an exceptionally critical mind compared to other orthodox Holocaust historians, assumed 850,000 to 950,000 Auschwitz victims in his 1953 book *The Final Solution* (Reitlinger 1953, p. 500).

With the publication of the first edition of the *Kalendarium* (1958-1964), it became crystal clear that the four-million number was untenable, because the total strength of the transports listed by Czech did not come anywhere close to four million. In 1983, on the basis of this first, German *Kalendarium* edition, French-Jewish researcher Georges Wellers published an article – riddled with deceptions²³ – about the number of Jewish victims, which gave the four-million number its deathblow. According to Wellers, some one and a half million Jews had perished in Auschwitz.

After the demise of the communist regime in Poland, the new government in Warsaw decided to jettison deadweight. In 1990, the memorial plaques at the Birkenau Camp were removed that announced the four-million Auschwitz death toll in twenty languages. Within a little less than two years, they were replaced by new plaques speaking of one and a half million victims. During the same year when the new plaques were installed, Franciszek Piper published the original Polish version of his study on the number of victims of the camp, wherein he arrived at approximately 1.3 million that had been deported to Auschwitz, of which about 1.1 million are said to have perished; the death toll claimed on the new plaques thus was 200,000 higher than all the inmates who, according to Piper, had ever arrived in Auschwitz in the first place. As we have seen, however, even Piper's new numbers were the result of dishonest manipulations.

For the sake of completeness, I'll present a table that shows the numbers of Auschwitz victims mentioned through the decades by supporters of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative:

²³ As an example, Wellers described that 410,000 Hungarian Jews had been gassed in Auschwitz. He arrived at this number by subtracting from the total of (nearly) 438,000 deported Jews from Hungary, the 28,000 that were registered in Auschwitz. When doing so, it couldn't possibly have escaped him that a transit camp existed in Birkenau in which Hungarian Jews were housed before the next transportation to other camps. This however was shown by the first edition of the "Kalendarium" by D. Czech, on which Wellers based himself when compiling his statistics. For this, see Mattogno 1987.

Table 1: Auschwitz Death Toll Claimed by Various Renowned Sources

9 million	according to 1955 movie <i>Nuit et Brouillard</i> (“Nine million people perished at this cursed location”)
5 to 7 million	according to the British-Jewish author Filip Friedman (Friedman 1946, p. 14)
5 million	of those, more than 4.5 million Jews, according to <i>Le Monde</i> of April 20, 1978
4 million	according to the Nuremberg document 008-USSR
3.5 million	gassed Jews and “many” who perished of other causes according to the French-Jewish movie director Claude Lanzmann (his preamble to Müller 1980, p. 12)
3 million	of those, 2.5 million gassed Jews until end of Nov. 1943 alone, according to the early Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höss (3868-PS; IMT, Volume 33, pp. 275-279, here p. 276)
2 million	Jews according to the US-Jewish historian Lucy Dawidowicz (1990, p. 191)
1.5 million	Jews according to Georges Wellers (1983)
1.25 million	of those, a million Jews, according to the US-Jewish historian Raul Hilberg (1997, p. 946)
1.1 million	according to Franciszek Piper (1993)
1 to 1.5 million	according to the French researcher Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 553)
850,000 to 950,000	according to Gerald Reitlinger (1953, p. 500)
775,00 to 800,000	according to Jean-Claude Pressac (1993, p. 148)
630,000 to 710,000	of those, 470,000 to 550,000 gassed Jews, according to Jean-Claude Pressac (1994, p. 202)
510,000	of those, 356,000 gassed Jews, according to the former chief editor of the <i>Spiegel</i> Fritjof Meyer (2002)

1.5. The Crematories and their Capacity

Except for a mass grave with 536 corpses²⁴ located by the Soviets after the liberation of the camp, mass graves were never found in Auschwitz. The corpses of the detainees who perished in the camp thus must have been burned. This is valid for inmates who died of “natural causes”²⁵ as well as for those who were hypothetically gassed.

Fred Leuchter was the first to deal with the capacity of the crematories in his famous 1988 expert report.²⁶ According to him, a maximum of five corpses could be incinerated within 24 hours in one muffle of such a fur-

²⁴ State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow 7021-108-21.

²⁵ I’m putting this expression in quotation marks because these detainees would not have perished, had they not been deported into a camp ravaged by epidemics.

²⁶ Leuchter 1988; newer: Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017. Although in 1981 an article by Reinhard K. Buchner was published in the *Journal of Historical Review*, it however, just as Leuchter’s expert report, shows a complete absence of references to specialist literature about cremation technology.

nace. As Carlo Mattogno has proven in an article that he had written together with degreed engineer Dr. Franco Deana for the 1994 anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, this number is far too low, which means that the pertinent part of the Leuchter expert report is inconclusive (Mattogno/Deana 1994; 2003).

The aforementioned article by Mattogno/Deana was the first examination of the crematories of Auschwitz that met scientific criteria. Mattogno later delved more deeply into this theme with two far more detailed studies. In 2010, he published a work titled *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, with revised editions in 2015 and 2019 under the new title *The Real Case for Auschwitz*; there, on pp. 229-366, he deals with the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. In 2012, Mattogno's two-volume opus magnum on this subject, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, was published; three years later, it also appeared in a revised English translation (Mattogno/Deana 2015). My following discussions rely on *The Real Case for Auschwitz*; in order to avoid adding a multitude of footnotes, I will give the respective page numbers in parentheses in the running text.

The mode of operation and capacity of the crematories is of utmost importance for two reasons. First, the theoretical maximum number of corpses needs to be determined that could be incinerated in the Auschwitz furnaces. In connection with the question about the extent of possible open-air incinerations (cf. Section 1.6.), this allows us to determine the approximate maximum number of inmates who perished in the camp. Second, the claims of eyewitnesses about the procedure and speed of the cremation process are an indication of these witnesses' credibility. As already mentioned in the introduction, witnesses who make glaringly implausible assertions as to this central point can properly be rated as unreliable.

1.5.1. Crematory I in the Auschwitz Main Camp

The cremation furnaces of Auschwitz were manufactured by the company Topf & Söhne of the city of Erfurt. In the "old crematory" (Crematory I) of the Auschwitz Main Camp, three double-muffle furnaces were successively installed, of which the first came into operation in August 1940, the second in February 1941, and the third in March 1942. The crematory stayed operational until July 1943, whereupon the furnaces were dismantled. The two double-muffle furnaces seen by the visitors today in the Auschwitz Museum are clumsy reconstructions made after the war. After the Auschwitz camp complex had come within range of enemy bombers due to the advance of the Allied forces in Italy, Crematory I was converted to an air-raid shelter.

The muffles of the Topf double-muffle furnaces each had an internal length of 200 cm, a height of 70 cm and likewise a width of 70 cm. (p. 254; cf. in general Mattogno 2016b).

1.5.2. The Crematories of Birkenau

From September 1942 on, the Topf & Söhne Company equipped four crematories in Birkenau with cremation furnaces containing altogether 46 muffles. At first sight, this high number raises the suspicion that mass exterminations of detainees had indeed been planned. However, the historical context does not confirm this hypothesis. On July 17 and 18, 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz, Himmler gave an order to increase the capacity of Birkenau to 200,000 inmates; in September this planned number was reduced to 140,000 (pp. 289f.). At that time, typhus was raging in Auschwitz; about 4,400 detainees succumbed to it in July, and in August even 8,600 (p. 290). As it could not be ruled out that such epidemics would reoccur, an adequate cremation capacity was to guarantee that the corpses of the victims of the epidemic could be incinerated.

Between September 1942 and June 1943, five triple-muffle furnaces were installed in both Crematory II and Crematory III of Birkenau. The muffles were 200 cm long, 80 cm high and 70 cm wide (p. 258).

Crematories IV and V were of a different design; both had one furnace cluster with eight muffles consisting of four double-muffle furnaces; two of these furnaces stood side-by-side, sharing their back sides with the back sides of another such pair. Each group of four muffles had a length of 443 cm, a height of 245.5 cm and a width of 254.5 cm. (pp. 262f.).

Between October 1944 and January 1945, the Birkenau crematories were dynamited by the SS.

1.5.3. Minimum Incineration Duration of a Corpse

The cremation of a corpse is a process that is subject to the laws of nature, the duration of which cannot be reduced at will, independent of the deployed system. The relatively high nitrogen concentration of the corpse originating from proteins, its high auto-ignition temperature and the chemical changes the proteins undergo – all of this adds up to the long cremation time (pp. 248f.). In a crematory, in the optimal case, the cremation happens at a temperature between 850 and 900°C; at substantially lower temperatures, the corpse merely carbonizes, and at a temperature of over 1,100°C sintering of the bones with the fireproof material of the muffle occurs, damaging the muffle beyond repair (p. 250). The duration at such below-optimum, as well as above-optimum temperatures will therefore not be considered here.

In 1927, the German engineer Richard Kessler performed a series of consecutive cremations in a furnace, resulting in a required average cremation time for a corpse of an hour and 26 minutes (p. 251). In the crematories of Auschwitz, this duration could be lowered to one hour due to the use of a different system. Kessler had waited each time until no flames arose from the ashes of the corpse anymore before shoving them into the ashpit located behind the muffle (also post-combustion chamber). In contrast to this, a new corpse could be inserted into the Topf furnaces of Birkenau as soon as the remains of the previous corpse started to fall through the grate into the ashpit, which took on average about an hour. The cremation of the previous corpse came to an end in the ashpit within approximately 20 minutes. In both cases, however, the main incineration happened in the muffle itself (pp. 274f.).

During a Soviet interrogation held in 1964, the average duration of one hour per cremation was confirmed by degreed engineer Kurt Prüfer who was an employee of the Topf & Söhne Company and who had been involved significantly in the installation of the cremation furnaces in Auschwitz (cf. Section 3.6.).

1.5.4. Simultaneous Incineration of Multiple Corpses in a Muffle

A central theme of the testimonies by Auschwitz eyewitnesses is the claim that, in order to accelerate the cremation process, two, three or more corpses were simultaneously cremated in one muffle. There are no empirical data for this, neither from before nor after the war. As in other countries, it was statutorily required in Germany as well to hand the ash over to the bereaved, and this excluded the simultaneous incineration of two or more corpses in a muffle. As a decree by Heinrich Himmler of February 28, 1940 concerning implementation of the cremation in the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp shows, this statutory rule also pertained to concentration camps (p. 234). Later this rule could not be complied with anymore due to the increasing death rates in the camps.

The incineration of two or more bodies in one muffle in the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematory II and III as well as in both eight-muffle furnaces of Crematories IV and V would have been counterproductive, because in a triple-muffle furnace, the corpses would have partially or completely blocked the openings between the two outer muffles and the inner muffle, and in the case of an eight-muffle furnace the openings connecting the outer with the inner muffle, which would have impeded the flow of the combustion air from the coke-gas generator into the muffles, resulting in a significant drop in combustion temperature (p. 285). In the double-muffle furnace of the old crematory, the simultaneous incineration of the corpses

of two adults probably would have been possible, but would have had no advantage. This results from data of incineration facilities for animal cadavers showing that the required time for the incineration of a certain quantity of animal flesh increases proportionally to its weight. In other words: The simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle would have meant at least a doubling of the time needed for the cremation of a single corpse (pp. 284f.). If one takes it to even greater extremes such as the sometimes-claimed simultaneous cremation of three or even more corpses, several other effects would have increased causing such cremation attempts to take an increasingly overproportional amount of time, as Germar Rudolf explained (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, p. 28):

- 1. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed [...]. If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.*
- 2. The introduction of numerous cold corpses would reduce the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation would have slowed down tremendously. The fire places of the furnaces were not designed to supply the heat need[ed] for such a situation.*
- 3. Once the corpses' water had evaporated, the burning tissue of multiple corpses would have produced too much heat, severely damaging muffle, flue, and chimney.*

Hence, stuffing a cremation muffle full of corpses would have caused a disproportionate *increase* in the required cremation times, and this would also have damaged the respective crematory.

1.5.5. Maximum Continuous Operation Time of an Incinerator

When burning coke, slag accrues, gradually encrusting the grate. In the Auschwitz furnaces, the slag had to be removed daily with a kind of rake. That, of course, required a prior cooling-down of the furnace; otherwise it would have gradually become inoperative. As the cooling-down of the furnace, the removal of slag and the subsequent re-heating of the furnace took about four hours, it follows that a furnace could be continuously operated for no more than 20 hours per day. Eyewitness reports of uninterrupted 24-hour operations are therefore unrealistic (p. 283).

At an average cremation time of one hour per corpse, the following daily maximum capacities of the crematories result:

Crematory I:	6 muffles ($20 \times 6 =$)	120 cremations
Crematory II:	15 muffles ($20 \times 15 =$)	300 cremations
Crematory III:	15 muffles ($20 \times 15 =$)	300 cremations
Crematory IV:	8 muffles ($20 \times 8 =$)	160 cremations
Crematory V:	8 muffles ($20 \times 8 =$)	160 cremations

The total maximum capacity thus was 1,040 corpses per day (p. 289). In practice however, the capacity was clearly lower. A document of March 17, 1943 indicates that the crematories were usually merely in operation for 12 hours per day, whereof the first hour was needed for firing-up the furnaces. This thus only left 11 hours for the cremations as such. In these conditions, the maximum daily capacity of all the crematories decreased to 572 corpses (p. 289).

1.5.6. Actual Operation Times of the Crematories of Birkenau

Contrary to the myth of the Auschwitz crematories steadily operating with deadly precision, these had to be serviced frequently. Based on the comprehensive documentation about this matter, Mattogno calculated that during the period of their existence 1943/1944, Crematories II and III were collectively in operation for merely 889 days, and Crematories IV and V only for 276 days (pp. 293-296).

By means of the death books and other documents, it can be concluded that, in the period between March 1943 and October 1944, about 50,000 registered inmates perished in the Auschwitz camp complex, of whom approximately 3,050 were cremated in Crematory I of the Main Camp. Assuming that the remaining approximately 46,950 corpses were evenly distributed over the available cremation muffles of Birkenau and that therefore 86% of them were incinerated in Crematories II and III and the remaining 14% in Crematories IV and V, to both the first-mentioned crematories approximately 40,400 and to both the last-mentioned approximately 6,550 cremations were allotted. For this, 135 days of operation in Crematories II and III, and 42 days of operation in Crematories IV and V would have been required (p. 296).

In order to turn the corpses of hypothetically gassed people to ashes, correspondingly 754 days would have been available in Crematories II and III, and 234 in Crematories IV and V 234. Since the orthodox narrative has it that there must have been numerous children among the victims – always provided that mass exterminations by means of gas existed – Mattogno raises the theoretical maximum capacity of the crematories by 20%, and therefore arrives at ($271,440 + 44,928 =$) 316,368 unregistered victims who *theoretically could have been* cremated in the four Birkenau crematories

(p. 296). By cremation capacity alone, a mass extermination of hundreds of thousands – not millions – can consequently not be ruled out. Of course, nothing indicates that the cremation installations were operational for 20 hours per day. There are, however, two compelling factors that go against the reality of mass gassings, which I will present here in a nutshell.

1.5.7. Lifespan of the Fireproof Material of the Incinerators

In the crematories of those days, the fireproof lining of the muffles had to be replaced after approximately every 2,000 cremations due to the thermal stresses they had to withstand (p. 297). Accordingly, the 46 muffles of the Birkenau crematories could have cremated a total of approximately 92,000 corpses, after which the fireclay lining would have had to be replaced. However, the extensive documentation about the crematories contains no trace of an indication about such an enormous labor. The logical conclusion therefore is that it never took place. If one adds to the 92,000 corpses the “at best” 16,000 corpses that could have been cremated in Crematory I of the Main Camp, one arrives at a maximum total number of some 108,000 cremations that could have been conducted in all crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau (p. 299).

1.5.8. Coke Deliveries to the Birkenau Crematories During 1943

In order to be able to cremate a corpse, in both Crematories II and III at least 15.7 kg of coke were needed for an ideal case, and in both Crematories IV and V at least 11.7 kg. Considering the substantially higher number of cremations in both of the first-mentioned crematories, this results in a minimum mean value of 14.3 kg of coke per corpse (p. 299). From March 1943 (when the first Birkenau crematory, Crematory II, came into operation) until October 1943, the crematories received coke deliveries of a total of 607 tons; in addition, 96 cubic meters of fuel wood whose calorific value was equivalent to 21.5 tons of coke. This means that for the cremation of the inmates who perished in this period, the equivalent value of 628 tons of coke was available. In the pertinent period, some 16,000 inmates perished in the camp (p. 302). Consequently, for the cremation of each corpse, 39.3 kg of coke had been available, of which some was needed for firing-up the furnaces, however. According to Mattogno’s calculations, at least 366 tons of coke were needed for cremation and firing-up, which equates to approximately 58% of the delivered quantity (p. 303).

Would the additionally available 262 tons have sufficed for the cremation of the claimed number of gassed people? Following Danuta Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, their number was approximately 116,800 during the period between March 14 and October 1943 (p. 304). For the cremation of

the postulated victims of gassings, only 2.2 kg of coke per corpse would have been available, which is completely impossible, thermo-technically speaking. If considering that orthodox historiography explicitly excludes open-air incinerations for the time between March 1943 and the end of that year (p. 304), all those who perished must have been cremated in the crematoriums. Hence, ironclad proof is delivered that the gassings of unregistered detainees as claimed in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* cannot have taken place.

Unfortunately, no data is available for the key year 1944 as to coke deliveries.

1.6. Open-Air Incinerations

On April 6, 1941, 1,249 Polish detainees of the Castle prison of Lublin were transferred to Auschwitz. Among the prisoners were some who suffered from typhus. As a result, the disease was introduced into the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. As the hygienic conditions in the camp were all but ideal, the epidemic spread slowly (Czech 1990, p. 57).

Toward the end of 1941, the epidemic was brought under control to a certain extent, but it broke out again in March 1942 and escalated noticeably, as the steadily rising mortality rate shows, see Image 7. On May 10, 1942 it claimed its first prominent victim: the garrison physician of Auschwitz, SS Captain Dr. Siegfried Schwela (*ibid*, p. 165). All the corpses accruing throughout the spring of 1942 had to be cremated in the three double-muffle furnaces of the old crematorium. As pointed out in Subsection 1.5.5., these six muffles could at most cremate 120 corpses per day or, in the ideal case, approximately 3,600 per month.

Due to the high strain in these months, the chimney of the old crematorium showed cracks by the end of May 1942, so that ultimately a new stack had to be built (cf. Mattogno 2016b, pp. 47-49). Due to this measure, the old crematorium wasn't operational from late July until early 1943, thus exactly at the time when the typhus escalated in an extreme way with more than 4,000 victims in July and more than 8,000 fatalities in August. In September and October, the number of victims of the epidemic also clearly exceeded the maximum capacity of the crematorium. What, then, happened to the corpses that since July could not be cremated?

In aerial photos of 1944, north of Crematorium V four distinct rectangles of a lighter color than their surroundings can be identified. This means that soil had been massively disturbed there (see Image 8). It may be assumed that these are traces of former mass graves. Due to the groundwater in and around the Birkenau Camp being close to the surface (cf. Mattogno 2016d,



Image 7: Exploding lethality of the Auschwitz Camp in 1942 due to a typhus epidemic (based on the death books of Auschwitz).

pp. 97-127), deep pits would soon have been filled by water. It's therefore very improbable that mass graves could be deeper than 2 meters; they probably were even shallower. The total surface area of the bright spots amounts to approximately 4,300 m². If assuming a covering layer of 1 meter as well as a maximum packing density of 5 corpses per cubic meter, this results in approximately 20,000 corpses.

Depending on the water level of the nearby Sola and Weichsel Rivers, the corpses in these mass graves would have been lying in groundwater. As the whole area of Auschwitz took its drinking water from this groundwater, there was an acute danger of contamination of the potable water and therefore the possibility that further epidemics would spread in the area, such as typhoid fever, dysentery and cholera. Hence, these corpses had to be exhumed swiftly and had to be disposed of otherwise. The only possibility was incineration on pyres.

As we will see in this book, witness testimonies pertaining to these operations are numerous, although many witnesses claimed that the initially hastily buried and later-exhumed corpses had been the victims of mass gasings. In the face of the catastrophic situation caused by the typhus epidemic, however, the camp would logically not in the least have been capable of disposing of further umpteen thousands of victims of mass murder in addition to the umpteen thousands of epidemic victims.

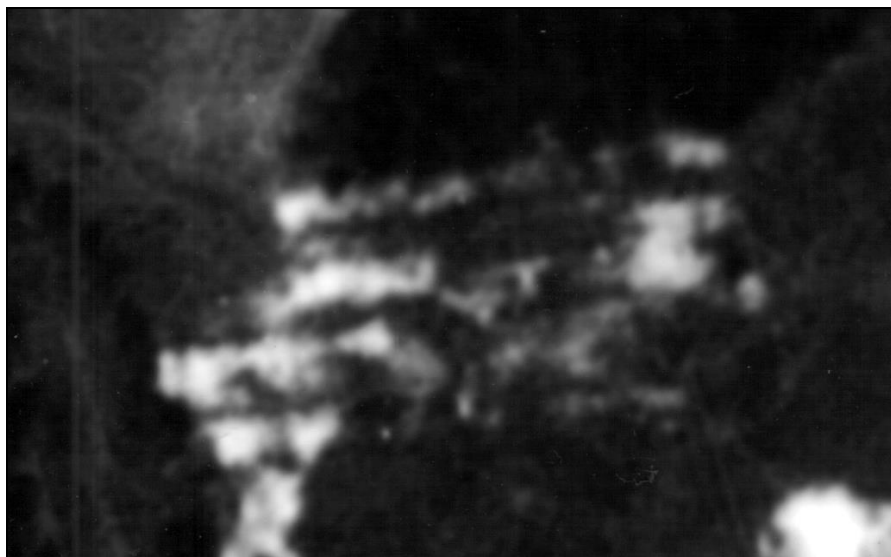


Image 8: Section enlargement of Image 20 north (right) of Crematory V: Four distinct bright rectangles indicate the location of covered, possibly already-emptied mass graves. (Rudolf 2018, pp. 119f.)

In what way would such mass incinerations on pyres have been done? Due to the high level of groundwater, they certainly would not have been conducted in deep pits. At the most, a potentially existing sod would have been removed as well as maybe the upper layer of topsoil.

In history, there have always been mass incinerations of the victims of epidemics. The best-documented case is the foot-and-mouth disease that raged especially in Great Britain in 2001, killing within a short time many thousands of cows, pigs and sheep. In order to curtail the epidemic, a total of six million cows, pigs and sheep were emergency-slaughtered.²⁷ As the cadaver-incineration capacity in England at that time was far too low, they resorted to open-air incinerations.

In an attempt to apply the experiences and empirical data that were gained from this epidemic to those open-air mass incinerations that are said to have been conducted in the so-called mass extermination camps of the Third Reich, Heinrich Köchel has systematically analyzed the various documents on this disaster (Köchel 2016). The substantial points will be summarized here very briefly. When discussing Szlama Dragon's various testimonies, I will get back to these data (cf. Section 2.11.).

1.6.1. Dimensions

In order to be able to load a pyre with fuel and corpses from both sides, it may not be wider than some 2.5 meters. The height is limited to approxi-

²⁷ Cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/2001_United_Kingdom_foot-and-mouth_outbreak

mately two meters, because otherwise a large device such as a power shovel would be needed (which has never been mentioned for Auschwitz by any witness), and also because a pile that is higher than it is wide can tip over to one side during the burning, which is to be avoided.

1.6.2. Fuel Demand

With adequate conversion factors from various cattle cadavers to human corpses, Köchel deduces a fuel demand of approximately 135 kg of dry wood per corpse. As freshly cut wood only has about half the caloric value of dry wood, the required quantity doubles when freshly cut wood is used. Although Mattogno assumes 200 kg of dry wood required per corpse (2016d, p. 60; cf. Mattogno 2004a), we will apply Köchel's more-conservative value here.

1.6.3. Packing Density

Considering the quantity of required wood per corpse and the above-shown dimensions of a pyre, it would have been possible to cremate some 8 to 10 corpses per linear meter on a pyre of that type when using dry wood as fuel, or half that number when using freshly cut wood.

1.6.4. Required Time

Pyres of this scale generally burn for a day. However, if the remainders of these pyres had to be sifted for remaining bone parts subsequently, as is claimed by a number of witnesses, not only would the pyre have had to burn down, the embers burn out, and the whole pile cool down, which would take several days. In order to effectively deploy manpower and equipment with continuous and repeated incinerations, it is appropriate to erect and burn down one pyre after the other. While one pile is burning, glowing and cooling down, others can progressively be prepared and burned.

1.6.5. Required Space

The infernal heat of a large burning pyre requires providing a minimum space between two such heaps. Experience shows this space must be at least 50 meters, not only because the heat of one such pyre would prohibit working on the next pyre, but also because space between the pyres is needed to transport and arrange the corpses and fuel, and to dispose of residues.

Additional space might be required for the storage of fuel and excavated soil, something that can greatly differ depending on the logistics of the activity. This is contingent, for instance, upon the need for fuel to be deliv-

ered continually or in batches, whether the pyres are erected in pits, and if so, what their depth is.

1.7. The Alleged Gassing Sites

1.7.1. The Basement of Block 11 in the Main Camp

According to orthodox historiography, the first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz took place from September 3 to September 5, 1941. The victims are said to have been Soviet POWs. The aim of the gassing action is said to have been the testing of Zyklon B as an instrument of mass murder. These claims are based on Czech's "Kalendarium" (Czech 1959, p. 109); they have been adopted by the representatives of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative without verification.²⁸

The first gassing is said to have been conducted in a building that was located in the southwesterly corner of the Main Camp and was called "Block 11." In this block, the punishment battalion was housed; its basement contained the camp's brig with 28 prison cells. A Polish book published in 1959 portrays the crime scene of the first gassing as follows (Brol/Wloch/Pilecki 1959, p. 7):

"The block that after the completion of the construction of the Auschwitz Camp was called Block 11 was outwardly distinguishable from the other blocks by an always-closed entry door and a courtyard that was separated from all other parts of the camp by high walls. Apart from those prisoners who were assigned work within the block, no prisoner could ever enter or leave this block. Already in 1940, Block 11 was occupied by the punishment battalion, and the camp-internal brig, co-called Bunker, was established in its basement. An always-locked steel door led from the ground floor into the basement. The left and right sides of the Bunker were separated from each other by iron bars. Cells 1 to 14 were on the left side, and 15 to 28 were on the right."

The total area of this detention room was 394 square meters, 238 square meters of which were allotted to the cells and 156 square meters to the center corridor and the side corridors (Mattogno 2016a, p. 33).

1.7.2. The Morgue of Crematory I in the Main Camp

From approximately February 1942 on, the morgue of Crematory I in the Auschwitz Main Camp is said to have been used as a homicidal gas cham-

²⁸ One exception is Jean-Claude Pressac, who places this first gassing in December 1941 (Pressac 1994, pp. 41f.). Czech's representation contradicts the statements of numerous witnesses of the immediate post-war period. See the Introduction as well as Mattogno 2016a.

ber for a short period. The SS, so we are told, made holes in the ceiling of this room through which the Zyklon-B pellets were allegedly poured into the gas chambers. As Crematory I was only some 30 meters away from the camp hospital, this would have meant that for a while physicians and patients could witness the darkest secret of the Third Reich, the extermination of the Jews, in real time!

Blueprint No. 1241 of April 10 drawn by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz shows the following:

The morgue serving as laying-out space for the corpses of deceased detainees before they were cremated had a length of 17 m and a width of 4.60 m.

Connected to the morgue was a lavatory of 4.10 m × 4.60 m.²⁹

After the war, the Poles removed the dividing walls between the morgue and the lavatory, so that the space that is denoted as “gas chamber” today is more than four meters longer than the morgue in its original state. It also needs to be mentioned that the door that was labeled as “victim entrance” until the late 1990s, did not exist at the time of the alleged gasings. It was built in 1944, when Crematory I was converted into an air-raid shelter. The victims of hypothetical gasings in the morgue would have had to enter it through the adjacent furnace room.

The question of whether or not the four insertion shafts that are present in the roof of today’s “gas chambers” already existed during the war will be addressed together with witness testimonies about gasings in Crematory I.

1.7.3. The Two “Bunkers” of Birkenau

Starting from a not-precisely-known month of 1942,³⁰ two farmhouses converted to gas chambers outside the fencing of the Birkenau Camp are said to have been used for the extermination of Jews. In the Holocaust literature, these two buildings are called “Bunker 1” (or “Red House”) and “Bunker 2” (or “White House”). The corpses of the Jewish inmates gassed in the “Bunkers” are said to have been initially buried with haste in nearby mass graves, but later they were allegedly incinerated on pyres. After the Birkenau crematories started operating, which were equipped with homicidal gas chambers according to orthodox historiography, Bunker 1 is said to have been torn down, while Bunker 2 was allegedly decommissioned temporarily. In the course of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, Bunker 2 is said to have been reactivated in the spring of 1944.

²⁹ Russian State Military Archive, Moscow, 502-2-146, p. 21.

³⁰ In the first edition of her “Kalendarium,” D. Czech writes that Bunker 1 had been commissioned in January 1942 and Bunker 2 in June 1942 (Czech 1960, pp. 49, 68). In the second edition she shifts Bunker 1’s date of commissioning to March 20, 1942 (1990, p. 146).



Image 9: *Remainders of a building to the west of the Birkenau Camp that, according to the orthodoxy, are said to have served as "Bunker 2."*

© Carlo Mattogno, July 1992

With regard to the geographic location, layout and capacity of the bunkers, the eyewitnesses are extremely contradictory (Mattogno 2016g).

The ruins of a farmhouse said to have been converted to Bunker 2 are still present today. Preserved are the foundation of the building as well as a part of the outer walls and the inner dividing walls. No trace exists of Bunker I.

1.7.4. The Gas Chambers in the Crematories of Birkenau

In Crematories II and III of Birkenau, built facing each other and as mirror images of each other, the half-subterranean room designated in the construction plans as "Morgue 1" are said to have been used as homicidal gas chambers. This room was 30 m long, 7 m wide and 2.41 m high (Pressac 1989, p. 286). For the orthodox Holocaust historians, the largest murder location of the Third Reich is this morgue of Crematory II. According to Robert Jan van Pelt, who is acknowledged as the currently leading Auschwitz expert of the orthodoxy, no less than 500,000 Jews were gassed in this room from March 1943 to October 1944 (van Pelt 2002, p. 68).

According to orthodox historiography, a gassing in Crematories II and III went like this: Up to 2,000, even 3,000, doomed people were taken to the half-subterranean Morgue 2, where they had to undress in order to take a shower, or so they were told (to the left in Image 10). According to some

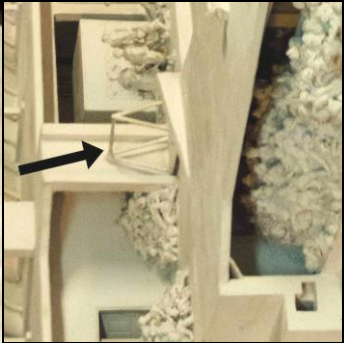


Image 10: Cut-away model of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau with mass-extermiation scene, according to the currently prevailing orthodox version. Exhibit at the Auschwitz Museum. Extreme left: The victims enter Morgue 2 ("undressing room") via a basement stairway. After undressing, they proceed to Morgue 1, bottom right ("gas chamber"). Except for witness assertions, there is no proof of the existence of the four wire-mesh columns included in this model for inserting Zyklon-B-pellets (only three are visible here, see arrows). After murder by gassing, the corpses were allegedly taken to the furnace room at ground level by means of an undersized freight elevator (see arrow in the cut-away enlargement to the right) in order to be cremated in the five triple-muffle furnaces.

witnesses, these people were handed soap and towels in order to hoodwink them. After that they proceeded from this “undressing room” to Morgue 1 located perpendicular to Morgue 2 (below, right in Image 10). An SS man locked the door, and another one inserted Zyklon-B pellets into four openings in the roof (arrow below right in Image 10). After the death of the victims, a *Sonderkommando* consisting of Jewish inmates pulled the corpses out of the gas chamber and dragged them to an elevator (see arrow in the enlarged cut-out of Image 10), by which they were transported to the furnace room one level up (top right in Image 10). There the corpses were incinerated in the five triple-muffle furnaces.

Substantially lower numbers of people are said to have been gassed in Crematories IV and V wherein above-ground rooms are said to have served as gas chambers. The purpose of these rooms is not stated in the construction plans. Here, the Zyklon pellets were allegedly not poured through openings in the ceiling, but through small hatches in the walls. In order to reach these hatches, the assigned SS men had to climb up a ladder (Pressac 1989, p. 386).

1.8. The Alleged Murder Weapon: Zyklon B

During wartime it's often the case that more people perish from epidemics than from the acts of war. The reason for this is clear: Where soldiers in camps, barracks etc. in unhygienic conditions are crowded closely together, epidemics easily spread, and due to the high mobility of the armies, these epidemics spread to local populations. One of the most feared diseases is epidemic typhus. Wikipedia describes the disease as follows:³¹

“Epidemic typhus is a form of typhus so named because the disease often causes epidemics following wars and natural disasters. The causative organism is Rickettsia prowazekii, transmitted by the human body louse (Pediculus humanus humanus).

Signs and symptoms

Symptoms include severe headache, a sustained high fever, cough, rash, severe muscle pain, chills, falling blood pressure, stupor, sensitivity to light, delirium and death. A rash begins on the chest about five days after the fever appears, and spreads to the trunk and extremities. A symptom common to all forms of typhus is a fever which may reach 39°C (102°F).

Transmission

³¹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Epidemic_typhus

Feeding on a human who carries the bacterium infects the louse. R. prowazekii grows in the louse's gut and is excreted in its feces. The disease is then transmitted to an uninfected human who scratches the louse bite (which itches) and rubs the feces into the wound. The incubation period is one to two weeks. R. prowazekii can remain viable and virulent in the dried louse feces for many days. Typhus will eventually kill the louse, though the disease will remain viable for many weeks in the dead louse.

Epidemic typhus has historically occurred during times of war and deprivation. For example, typhus killed millions of prisoners in Nazi concentration camps during World War II. The deteriorating quality of hygiene in camps such as Auschwitz, Theresienstadt, and Bergen-Belsen created conditions where diseases such as typhus flourished."

The disastrous effects of typhus have been felt by many nations throughout history, for instance (*ibid.*):

"Epidemics occurred throughout Europe and occurred during the English Civil War, the Thirty Years' War and the Napoleonic Wars. During Napoleon's retreat from Moscow in 1812, more of his soldiers died of typhus than were killed by the Russians. A major epidemic occurred in Ireland between 1816–19, and again in the late 1830s, while yet another major typhus epidemic occurred during the Great Irish Famine between 1846 and 1849. The Irish typhus spread to England, where it was sometimes called 'Irish fever' and was noted for its virulence. It killed people of all social classes, since lice were endemic and inescapable, but it hit particularly hard in the lower or 'unwashed' social strata. In Canada, the 1847 North American typhus epidemic killed more than 20,000 people, mainly Irish immigrants in fever sheds and other forms of quarantine, who had contracted the disease aboard coffin ships. In America, a typhus epidemic killed the son of Franklin Pierce in Concord, New Hampshire in 1843 and struck in Philadelphia in 1837. Several epidemics occurred in Baltimore, Memphis and Washington, D.C. between 1865 and 1873. Typhus fever was also a significant killer during the American Civil War, although typhoid fever was the more prevalent cause of US Civil War 'camp fever.' Typhoid is a completely different disease from typhus. [...]

During World War I typhus caused three million deaths in Russia and more in Poland and Romania. Delousing stations were established for troops on the Western front but the disease ravaged the armies of the Eastern front, with over 150,000 dying in Serbia alone. Fatalities were generally between 10 and 40 percent of those infected, and the disease

was a major cause of death for those nursing the sick. Between 1918 and 1922 typhus caused at least 3 million deaths out of 20–30 million cases. In Russia after World War I, during the Russian Civil War between the White and Red, typhus killed three million, largely civilians.”

Until the middle of the Second World War, the most effective agent in combating the epidemic-transmitting louse was the pesticide³² Zyklon B, of which hydrogen cyanide was the lethal component and that was delivered in the form of pellets in metal cans. In the beginning of the Twenties, this chemical preparation had been developed and patented in 1922 by Degesch (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingbekämpfung*, German Association for Pest Control) led by Dr. Walter Heerdt.³³ It was produced by the Des-sauer Werke für Zucker-Raffinerie and from 1935 also by the Kaliwerke AG in the Czech town of Kolin; for areas east of the Elbe River, the Tesch & Stabenow Company of Erfurt was the distributor. Zyklon B was used for the fumigation of ships and grain silos, for the disinfection³⁴ of dwellings as well as of clothing and bedding. (Still today it is available under the name of Cyanosil for cases of especially tenacious parasite infestation).

Needless to say, the demand for Zyklon B increased strongly after the outbreak of the Second World War. In 1942, Tesch und Stabenow supplied various customers with a total of 79 metric tons; in 1943 already 119.5 metric tons of the pesticide were delivered. One of the important customers was the sanitation branch of the German Armed Forces that received 11.2 metric tons in 1942 and some 20 metric tons the following year. Large orders also came from abroad; in 1943, Norway ordered twelve metric tons, and the Finnish army in the same year ten metric tons of Zyklon B (Lindsey 2001).

It was only natural that the dreaded typhus also spread in the concentration camps: The constant arrival of new prisoner transports as well as the regular transfers of detainees from one camp to the other made this inevitable. From the summer of 1942 on, the epidemic raged in an especially grueling way in Auschwitz, where a large part of the inmates succumbed to it at that time. The epidemic reached its height in the period between September 7 and September 11, when on average 375 inmates perished every day (Pressac 1994, p. 193). In the following months, the epidemic faded but resurged time and again in the history of the Auschwitz Camp.

The mass mortality in the concentration camps in the last phase of the war was for the largest part also due to typhus. During the evacuation of the eastern camps, the detainees were transferred to the western camps

³² Mostly the term “insecticide” is used, but because Zyklon could also be used for killing harmful rodents, “pesticide” is the more appropriate expression.

³³ Cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zyklon_B.

³⁴ Extermination of harmful animals (insects and rodents).

with the result that the barracks there soon were hopelessly overcrowded, and the epidemic introduced by the newcomers claimed thousands and thousands of victims. In the propaganda, the footage of the corpses is shown to the present day as proof of the “Holocaust” in the sense of a planned extermination of the Jews.

In order to contain typhus through killing its transmitter – the louse – the camp administration ordered large quantities of Zyklon B. The first indication of the use of this pesticide in Auschwitz can be found in a June 12, 1940 “activity report for the period June 5 to June 11” written by construction supervisor August Schlachter, saying:³⁵

“Building No. 54, which is slated for accommodating the guard detail, was gassed against vermin and diseases.”

The first Zyklon-B delivery to Auschwitz about which there are known documents is from November 1941; the delivered quantity was 3,000 kg (Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, p. 51).

For the years 1942 and 1943, the total quantity of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz is exactly known: 7.478 metric tons for 1942 and 12.174 metric tons for 1943 (NI-11396). For 1944 the archives have only been partly preserved; there are six bills from the period February 14 to May 31 that show the delivery of in total 1,185 kg of Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (1553-PS).

Numerous documents show how much the camps administration depended on the deliveries of Zyklon B. Here an example from the Majdanek Concentration Camp. On July 3, 1944 the garrison physician of the SS and police Lublin made a “special order for 500 cans Cyclon B”, because (Graf/Mattogno 2016b, p. 199):

“Due to the numerous cases of typhus presently occurring in the field hospital for Soviet Russian war-disabled, as well as due to the increase in inmate population resulting from transferred and newly committed inmates, the camp cannot do without Cyclon B.”

Because the Red Army conquered Majdanek exactly three weeks later, this delivery could not take place.

Even though all relevant documents clearly show that Zyklon B only served the purpose of disinfestation and nothing else, the claim that this pesticide had a dual function in Auschwitz and Majdanek, as means to obliterate vermin as well as being a murder weapon in order to perform a mass killing of Jews, is a cornerstone of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. If this cornerstone gives way, the whole building caves in.

³⁵ Russian State Military Archive, Moscow, 502-1-214, p. 97.

Regarding the question as to what portion of the gas was used in Auschwitz for either tasks, Raul Hilberg, author of the “definitive” book *The Destruction of European Jewry*, and Jean-Claude Pressac, who for a while was seen as the most competent Auschwitz expert among orthodox historians, disagree fundamentally. With reference to the witness Charles Sigismund Bendel, Hilberg wrote (2003, p. 955):

“The amounts required by Auschwitz were not large [as just mentioned, during the years 1942/1943 alone, almost twenty metric tons were delivered to Auschwitz!], but they were noticeable. At various times sizeable portions of these deliveries were used for gassing people.”

In previous editions of his book, Hilberg had even claimed that almost *all* of the Zyklon-B delivered to Auschwitz had been used for homicidal gasings. Pressac, on the other hand, states that 97 to 98% of the available Zyklon in Auschwitz had been used for disinfestation, and merely an almost negligible amount of 2 to 3% for the extermination of humans (1989, p. 188). Neither Pressac nor Hilberg gives any reason or sources for their statements.

In order to be able to authoritatively answer the question as to whether or not the mass gasings of Jews by means of Zyklon B described by “eyewitnesses” and admitted by “perpetrators” were technically possible in the first place, we will now need to deal in more detail with the characteristics of this pesticide.

During the Second World War, this chemical preparation consisted of gypsum pellets or particle-board discs that had been soaked in hydrogen cyanide, and were packed in airtight cans. After the cans were opened, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated from its carrier substance at a very slow rate. This was necessary for two reasons: first because the nits (larvae) of the lice had to be exposed to the poison for a long period in order to be killed, and second in order to improve safety for the disinfectors who dispersed the pellets.

In 1942, a series of experiments was conducted to test the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide. At a temperature of 15°C and using gypsum pellets as the carrier substance, the result was as follows: After an hour, 75% of the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated, after two hours 96.4%, after three hours 100%. When using particle-board discs, the evaporation process occurred at a slightly higher rate.³⁶

Information about the practical implementation of a fumigation of spaces with hydrogen cyanide was given in a brochure published in 1942 titled “Guidelines for the Use of Hydrogen Cyanide (Zyklon) for Pest Control

³⁶ Irmscher, p. 36; the value mentioned in his table for one hour (57 minutes) should be 75 minutes, as results from the related graph.

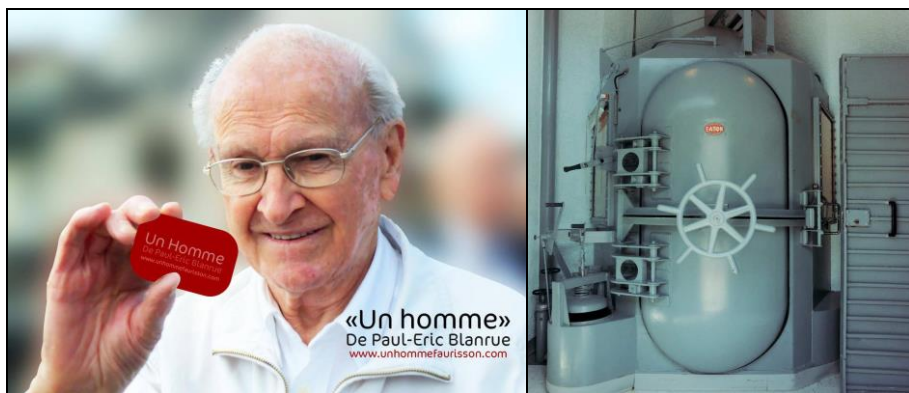


Image 11 & 12: French professor of literature Robert Faurisson (left) was the first researcher to compare the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz with U.S. execution gas chambers (right: the gas chamber of the State of Arizona) and to draw distinct conclusions from that with regard to the trustworthiness of “perpetrator confessions” and “eyewitness reports” concerning gassings in Auschwitz.

(Disinfestation)” that was filed as a document for the prosecution at the Nuremberg Trial.³⁷ According to this document, a fumigation had to be performed by at least two trained disinfectors, who had to wear gas masks with special filters. The respective spaces had to be thoroughly sealed and had to be ventilated for at least 20 minutes after the end of the fumigation. After the ventilation, a test using a chemical gas-detection kit had to be performed to see whether any residual hydrogen cyanide was still present in the room.

These regulations show the exceptional dangers in handling hydrogen cyanide. If the safety measures were not followed meticulously, there was a danger of death to the disinfectors as well as to outsiders.

A comparison is pertinent here with the gas chambers used from 1920 to 1999 in the U.S. for the execution of criminals by hydrogen cyanide. Such an execution was an elaborate process. The person to be executed was strapped into a seat, after which the executioner (standing outside of the chamber) dropped a certain quantity of powdery sodium cyanide, pressed into a pill, into a container of sulfuric acid by means of a mechanism. In that way, the victim was immediately exposed to the deadly hydrogen cyanide vapors. If he was cooperative and inhaled deeply, he would become unconscious after approximately 45 seconds. Otherwise the procedure could occasionally take a very long time. Statistical research as to the executions conducted in the U.S. indicates that death occurred on average

³⁷ “Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)”; NI-9912. A copy of the document is in Rudolf 2016a, pp. 132-141; for a translation see Rudolf 2016b, pp. 117-124.

after some nine minutes (Christianson 2010, p. 220). Subsequently the chamber was ventilated for 15 minutes. After another 30 minutes, a physician and two assistants wearing gas masks entered the room and removed the body.³⁸

Robert Faurisson was the first person to compare the execution procedure in an American gas chamber to the description by the first Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, according to whom the *Sonderkommando*, consisting of Jewish inmates, entered the gas chambers unprotected (no gas masks or protective clothing) half an hour after the gassing of up to 2,000 Jews in order to pull out the corpses. Faurisson concluded that the members of the *Sonderkommando* would have been killed immediately by the hydrogen cyanide, and that the testimony of Höss therefore was “radically impossible”; it could not have been given voluntarily.

In order to accelerate the delousing of clothing, special chambers were installed that operated according to the so-called Degesch Circulation Procedure. In these chambers, the Zyklon-B cans were opened by means of a mechanism operated from outside. The pellets fell into a cage, onto which a fan blew warm air; this caused the swift evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, and quickly spread the toxic vapors throughout the entire chamber (Peters/Wüstinger 1940). Although theoretically these chambers could have been used for the gassing of a small number of people as well, no witness testimony to that effect exists.

³⁸ A detailed description of the US gas chambers and their mode of operation can be found in Thion 1980, and in greater detail and in English in: Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2017, pp. 31-34, 195-226.

Chapter 2:

The Eyewitness Reports

2.1. The Reports by the Polish Resistance Movement about the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz (1941-1944)

In September 1939, western Poland was overrun by the Germans, and the eastern part by the Soviet armies. Soon thereafter, Poland disappeared as an independent state. The government in Warsaw went into exile in Britain. From 1940 to 1945, the *Delegatura* held office, in the underground, as the Polish government's representative in the areas that were occupied by Germany. It had representatives in the individual provinces and districts. The *Delegatura* was de facto a shadow government contesting the command of the country with the German occupying power. It was an underground state with its own educational system, own judiciary as well as its own armed forces, the *Armia Krajowa*.

One of the organizations that operated under the *Delegatura* was the "Department for Information and Press" (*Departament Informacji i Prasy*), which had two sections: the eastern and the western. The "Western Section" (*Sekcja Zachodnia*) sponsored conspiratorial underground activities in the part of Poland that had been annexed by Germany in 1939, including the area where Auschwitz was located. Hence, it also headed the activities of the resistance movement within the concentration camp. It consisted of five divisions, the most important of which was the "Division of Information Service" (*Wydział Służby Informacyjnej*). Its agents closely cooperated with the espionage division of the *Armia Krajowa* as well as with the intelligence networks of the political parties that were represented in the *Delegatura*. Via these groups, their reports got to the central organization in Warsaw.

It was obvious that the – partly real, partly invented – German crimes formed a central part of the reports, and that the concentration camps, especially Auschwitz as the largest of these, drew the special attention of the "Department for Information and Press." The bulk of the respective reports has been published in the Polish book *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt delegatury rządu RP na kraj* (*Concentration Camp Auschwitz in the Light of Documents of the Delegation of the Government of the Polish Republic in the Homeland*). This book contains a collection of the reports about Auschwitz that are in the archives of the *Delegatura*. The publishers put on record that the documents were published "in accordance with the received originals, without omissions or modifications," and that only for typographical and punctuation were corrected. Further reports about Auschwitz can today be found in various archives: in that of the *Polish*

Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust in London; that of Yad Vashem (Jerusalem), that of the *Public Record Office* (Kew, Richmond, Great Britain) as well as lastly that of the *Hoover Institution* (Stanford, California). The archive of the *London Polish Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust* contains a portion of the documents that had been forwarded by the resistance movement to the government in exile.

We are dealing with a total of 32 reports that fall into the period from October 24, 1941 until July 7, 1944. For unknown reasons, no documents have been preserved of the period July 1944 until January 1945.

The excellent Spanish researcher Enrique Aynat has published all available reports of the *Delegatura* about Auschwitz in a study titled “Los informes de la resistencia polaca sobre las cámaras de gas de Auschwitz” (“Reports by the Polish Resistance on the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz”), that forms the second part of his 1994 book *Estudios sobre el “Holocausto”* (*Studies of the “Holocaust”*). In most cases, he made do with quoting primarily those excerpts of the documents that to him were of importance, because the extermination procedures in general, and in particular the gas chambers were described in them. In 2004, a German translation prepared by myself of these excerpts was published, wherein I translated the reports of the resistance movement directly from the Polish texts. Where Aynat is here quoted directly, the citations are based on my translation into German.

Here now the documents, with their respective excerpts in chronological order:

Document No. 1

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 11.	Date: October 24, 1941.
Header: 1631.	
Title: –	

“At the beginning of October, 850 Russian officers and NCOs (prisoners of war) were taken to Auschwitz and killed by gas to test a new type of combat gas to be used on the Eastern Front.”

Document No. 2

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 14.	Date: November 15, 1941.
Header: –	
Title: “Situation Report for the period from August 15 to November 15, 1941.”	

“The camp became the scene of a gruesome crime when, during the night of 5 to 6 September, about 600 Soviet prisoners, including ‘Politruks’ of the army, and about 200 Poles were driven into a bunker; after

the bunker was sealed, they were poisoned with gas, the bodies were taken to the crematorium and burned."

Document No. 3

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 14.	Date: November 17, 1941.
Header: 1631. <i>Informacja bieżąca</i> 21.	
Title: –	

"Auschwitz. The news of a sinister crime committed in the camp is confirmed. On the night of September 5 to 6, 1941, about 600 Soviet civilian prisoners brought there were driven into the bunker in Auschwitz, whereby their hands and feet were broken with clubs. Included were about 250 Poles. All openings of the bunker were sealed off, and the trapped people were poisoned with gases. Overnight, the corpses of the poisoned were hauled on 80 wagons into the crematorium, where they were burned."

Document No. 4

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 16.	Date: December 15, 1941.
Header: –	
Title: "Supplement to appendix No. 21 for the period December 1–15, 1941."	

"Using a combat gas, about 500 prisoners were poisoned in a concrete bunker."

Document No. 5

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 32.	Date: June 1942.
Header: –	
Title: "Auschwitz."	

"There are very many murder methods, namely shooting by a firing squad, murder with Hammerluft [hammer air; German in the text], and finally gassing in gas chambers. The first as well as in the second are used to murder those who have been sentenced to death and sent [to Auschwitz] by the Gestapo; the third method is used with those who are unable to work, and those arriving with the transports already slated for this fate (Bolsheviks and, more recently, transports of Jews)."

Document No. 6

Published in <i>Polish Fortnightly Review</i> , No. 47, p. 2 (the Polish template has not been preserved).	Date: July 1, 1942.
Header: –	
Title: “Documents from Poland. German attempts to murder a nation. The Pawiak prison in Warsaw as well as the concentration camp Auschwitz.”	

“Among the other experiments being tried on the prisoners is the use of poison gas. It is generally known that during the night of September 5th to 6th last year about a thousand people were driven down to the underground shelter in Oświęcim, among them seven hundred Bolshevik prisoners of war and three hundred Poles. As the shelter was too small to hold this large number, the living bodies were simply forced in, regardless of broken bones. When the shelter was full, gas was injected into it, and all the prisoners died during the night. All night the rest of the camp was kept awake by the groans and howls coming from the shelter. Next day other prisoners had to carry out the bodies, a task which took all day. One hand-cart on which the bodies were being removed broke down under the weight.”

Document No. 7

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 43.	Date: August 29, 1942.
Header: –	
Title: “Letter written in the Auschwitz Camp.”	

“The most terrible thing is the mass executions by gas in special chambers built for this purpose. There are two of them, and they can hold 1,200 people. They are set up like showers, which unfortunately emit gas instead of water. In this way, they execute predominantly whole transports of people who are not prepared for it. They are told that they enter a bathroom, even give them towels – in this way, they have already sent 300,000 to their deaths. They used to be buried in ditches; today, they are burned in specially excavated ditches outdoors. Death is caused by suffocation, because blood comes out of the nose and mouth.”

Document No. 8

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 48.	Date: October 10, 1942.
Header: D.I.	
Title: "Report about the situation in the nation for the period from August 26 – October 10, 1942."	

"Gas chambers. The first use of gas chambers took place in June 1941. They assembled a transport of 1,700 terminally ill patients and sent them 'officially' to a sanatorium in Dresden, but actually to a building that had been converted into a gas chamber. The building, however, proved too small and impractical. It was decided to build 5 new chambers in Brzezinka, 7 kilometers from the camp. Their construction was completed in April 1942. These 5 chambers are five buildings without windows, with a double door sealed by screws, as well as devices for the introduction of gas and for ventilation; each building is designed for 700 people. Between the buildings are laid the rails of a railway, with which the corpses are brought to the ditches which have been excavated in the nearby woods. The gassing of 3,500 people including all preparatory and subsequent work takes 2 hours. They mainly gas Bolshevik prisoners and Jews. Among the Poles especially those [who are] terminally ill. In the reports sent from the camp to Berlin the number of those gassed is not indicated."

Document No. 9

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 52.	Date: October 23, 1942.
Header: "163-A/1. Informacja bieżąca No. 39 (64)."	
Title: –	

"Up to the 15th of August, the 'death book' officially registered 18,800 cremations. But apart from this official figure (inmates from Poland and the Reich), thousands of Jews from Poland, France, Holland and Germany died, as well as Serbs, Czechs, Slovaks, Hungarians, even Italians; furthermore a certain number of Polish 'resettlers,' and finally Russian prisoners of war: of these, about 60,000 arrived in the course of the year, and none of them survived: they tested the effects of battle gases on them. The property robbed in the camp of the Jews from France and Holland exceeds the value of 60 million prewar Reichsmark; it consists of gold and valuables. According to the report of an SS man deployed at the electric chambers, the number of these victims unofficially amounts up to 2,500 per night. They are executed by an electric bath as well as in gas chambers. The camp dogs have also destroyed a large number of victims."

Document No. 10

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , pp. 60f.	Date: November 10, 1942.
Header: –	
Title “To headquarters. Copies of reports and memories from the penal camp Auschwitz.”	

“The first use of gas chambers (Degasungskammer) [sic!] took place in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 people was put together (terminally ill persons, those suffering from venereal diseases, Körperschwäche [German in original; physically weak persons], cripples, patients recovering from chest surgery, meningitis patients) and they were sent to a sanatorium in Dresden (so the official announcement). In reality, they were transported to a building that had been converted into a gas chamber. The building proved too small and impractical. It was decided to build five modern chambers in Brzezinka (Birkenau), 7 kilometers from the camp. The construction was completed in April 1942. There are 6 blocks (without windows, double doors shut with screws, modern gas-supply and ventilation systems) for 700 persons each. Between the blocks, a narrow-gauge railway hauls the bodies to ditches, each 4 km long, in nearby forests. Another train brings lime to sprinkle over the bodies. The whole area of the D-chamber [sic] is a restricted area; anyone who does not work there but is present on the territory anyway faces the death penalty (this also applies to the SS, the Wehrmacht, civilians and prisoners). The gassing of 3,500 people takes 2 hours.”

Document No. 11

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 69.	Date: November 1942.
Header: –	
Title: “To headquarters. From the letter of an Auschwitz detainee.”	

“Usually two transports arrive every week with Jews from Slovakia, France, the coal-mining area^[39] or the Government General. Jews from the coal-mining area as well as from the Government General are poisoned en masse; it is difficult for us to determine the number, but it [is] so huge that they cannot keep up with removing the clothing of those poisoned. Some 15,000 of them were lying next to the gas chambers, although corpses were removed daily with carts. There are two poisoning sites: in the camp crematorium^[40] (capacity 400 people) and in Birkenau, where several houses with considerably larger capacities

³⁹ *Zagłębie*. It’s not clear what is meant by this; it could refer to the coal-rich area of upper Silesia.

⁴⁰ This refers to the crematory at the Auschwitz Main Camp; the crematoria at Birkenau had not yet been built.

have been prepared for this purpose in the forest. The gassing victims are buried in large pits, to which a dedicated railway line was laid to facilitate transportation. To fill them [the pits], civilian Jews are used who are themselves poisoned after some time."

Document No. 12

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 54.	Date: November 1, 1942.
Header: –	
Title: "About life in the camp."	

"When the squad is sent to work, they [the doomed] are taken to the yard of the penal company, where the executions take place through the 'Hammerluft' [so in the original; 'hammer air']. The prisoners' hands are tied behind their backs, and they are led individually into the yard. There the barrel of this air rifle is aimed [at the back of their heads], and a silent shot is fired. The hammer hits the lower part of the skull, and the compressed air crushes the whole brain. The corpses are thrown onto a pile, and then it's the next victim's turn. According to accounts received, terrible scenes are taking place there."

Document No. 13

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , pp. 79f.	Date: January 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Addition to K.B./r. O.K. No. 3 – Part I."	

"Numerical statistics for the existence of the Auschwitz Camp up to the 15th of December 1942. [...]

Jews:

Gassing victims from France, Belgium and Holland: 502,000

Gassing victims from Poland: 20,000."

Document No. 14

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 89.	Date: February 24, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Report about the situation in the governor generalship for the period from January 24 – February 24, 1943."	

"Jews poisoned with gas 520,000, some 20,000 of them from Poland, the rest from France, Belgium, Holland, Yugoslavia and other countries."

Document No. 15

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 90.	Date: February 28, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: “Appendix No. 48 for the period from February 16 – 28, 1943.”	

“Gassed Jews from Poland 20,000; from France, Belgium, Holland 502,000.”

Document No. 16

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 97.	Date: March 26, 1943.
Header: 252-A/1. <i>Informacja bieżąca</i> No. 12 (85).	
Title: –	

“Outside of the numbering [meaning death cases not numerically registered], there are the transports destined for the gas, mainly Jews, to date more than 500,000.”

Document No. 17

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , pp. 100f.	Date: April, 1943.
Header: IV. 33.	
Title: –	

“The Auschwitz Camp lacks gas to poison the inmates; for reasons of economy, people remain half-poisoned and are then burned. In the crematorium, the walls are stained with blood – if a person stunned by the effect of the gas comes to in the furnace, he scratches the concrete with his fingers while fighting against death. The same happens during open-air incinerations, where the poisoned people inside the cremation pits regain consciousness after some time. Legends circulate about these cremation pits – they are known as ‘eternal fires’ because they are blazing day and night.”

Document No. 18

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 98.	Date: April 2, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: “Report on the most important events in the nation during the period from March 28 to April 2, 1943 No. 12/43.”	

“The data mentioned does not include the transports of those destined for the gas chambers, who have a separate numbering. Here, the numbering already exceeds 500,000 people, mostly Jews.”

Document No. 19

Unpublished. Yad Vashem, M-2/261.	Date: April 18, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: “Report compiled April 18 in London. I personally know the informant.”	

“Auschwitz. I lived in Auschwitz for a few weeks. I know the conditions exactly because I’ve been researching them and I have been there for that purpose. From those released from Auschwitz, I obtained extremely accurate information about what is going on there. When I left Auschwitz at the end of September, more than 95,000 inmates had already been registered, but there were also non-registered inmates. Among them were 20,000 Bolshevik prisoners of war who had been brought there in the summer of 1940 [sic; no doubt 1941 was meant], as well as large masses of Jews deported there from other countries. The prisoners of war died of starvation. The Jews were executed en masse. When I left, there were about 15,000 prisoners at Auschwitz. Of those registered, at least 60,000 had been murdered. Based on the certain information I obtained on the spot, I can assert that the Germans used the following killing systems:

a/ gas chambers. The victims have to strip naked, then they are jammed into the chambers and poisoned; b/ electric chambers: These chambers had metal walls; the victims were led in, and they were exposed to high voltage; c/ the system of the so-called Hammerluft [German in original]: This is an air hammer. There were special chambers where the hammer drops down from the ceiling, and where the victims were killed by the air pressure by means of a special device. d/ shootings: This is mainly used as a form of collective punishment in cases of disobedience, with one in ten being shot.

The first three methods are used most frequently, the last more rarely. The Gestapo men, with gas masks donned, stood in a place higher than the gas chambers, cynically reveling in the mass killing of the victims. The Germans loaded the bodies [on vehicles] and took them away; outside of Auschwitz, they excavated graves and pits with the aid of gigantic diggers and sprinkled lime on the bodies. Cremation of the victims by means of electric furnaces is practiced less often because only 250 bodies could be burned in these furnaces within 24 hours.”

Document No. 20

Unpublished. Polish Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust, a reference number was not given.	Date: 1943.
---	-------------

Header: –

Title: “Fragment of a report by the [Polish] State Department [in Exile] for the first half of the year 1943.”

“Jews poisoned with gas 520,000, among them 20,000 from Poland, the rest from France, Belgium, Holland, Yugoslavia and other countries.”

Document No. 21

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 107.	Date: July 15, 1943.
-------------------------------------	----------------------

Header: S.Z. S. I.

Title: “Report broadcast by the BBC for the world.”

“By the end of 1942, 468,000 Jews had been poisoned with gas in the Auschwitz Camp without having been registered previously. This is an officially confirmed figure. [...] From September of last year until the beginning of June of this year, 181,000 Jews from Poland, Greece, France, Belgium, Holland and Czechoslovakia were brought to Auschwitz. Of these, 177,000 were executed by gas poisoning. [...] Lately, killings by decapitation have also been carried out in Auschwitz.”

Document No. 22

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , pp. 111f.	Date: August 18, 1943.
---------------------------------------	------------------------

Header: s.z.

Title: “Letter of a detainee of Auschwitz. Appendix No. 1 to I.B. No. 32 (105).”

“Whole transports are sent directly into the gas without any numbering [= registration]. The number of those affected already exceeds 500,000. Mainly Jews. Recently, transports of Poles from the Lublin area are going directly into the gas (men and women). The children are just thrown into the fire. Behind Birkenau burns the so-called ‘eternal fire’ – a pile of corpses under the open sky – because the crematories cannot handle the workload.

Recently, for military purposes, experiments have been conducted with gassings in the open air instead of in the chamber. [...] The new crematorium burns about 5,000 people daily, mostly Jews.”

Document No. 23

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , pp. 119f.	Date: August 27, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: “Report on the most important events in the camp. Weekly report for the period from 27th of August 43 – 33/43. Numbers for Auschwitz and Trawniki.”	

“Apart from them [the other victims], Jews who are not recorded by the registration are poisoned in the gas chambers (so far, half a million). [...] In the crematorium, 5,000 bodies are cremated daily, and when the number of victims is greater, the others are burned alive in the ‘eternal fire’ in the open air at Birkenau – children are thrown alive into the fire.”

Document No. 24

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , pp. 124f, 129.	Date: Sept. 22, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: “Appendix No. 1 to I.B. No. 37 (110). 22nd of Sept. 43. Translation of the reports of an SS functionary at the headquarters of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp (when publishing, round the numbers, do not mention source!).”	

“Jews.

Up to Sept. 1942, 468,000 unregistered Jews were poisoned with gas in Auschwitz. From Sept. 1942 to June 1943, some 60,000 Jews arrived from Greece (Thessaloniki, Athens); from Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia: 50,000; from Holland, Belgium and France: some 60,000; from Chrzanowa: 6,000; from Ket, Zywca, Suchj as well as Slemien and surroundings: 5,000. Of these, 2% are still alive today. Of the remaining 98%, entirely healthy and young people were frequently sent into the gas, who were often burned while only half-dead. Every transport arriving at Auschwitz is unloaded; men and women are separated, and then 98% of them (mainly women and children) are loaded (en masse) onto trucks without selection and taken to the gas chambers in Birkenau; after horrible agonies (asphyxiation) lasting 10 to 15 minutes, the corpses are thrown through an opening and burned on a pyre. It should also be mentioned that those doomed are forced to take a bath before entering the gas chamber.

As a result of the lack of toxic gases, they often burn people who are still half alive. There are currently three large crematories in Brzezinka for the cremation of 10,000 people a day, which are constantly cremating bodies and are called the ‘eternal fire’ by the local population. [...] In addition, there is a crematorium in the men’s camp near Rajsko,

where predominantly the bodies of those are burned who had been executed from the prisons of Katowice and other places are. [...] Since the crematories could not handle such a mass of bodies, the corpses were usually incinerated in an open pit in a field near Brzezinka, and after three days there was nothing else to see but flames that were ablaze where people were being burned. [...] Brzezinka celebrated its record with the gassing of 30,000 people on a single day."

Document No. 25

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 142.	Date: November 30, 1943.
Header: –	
Title: "Appendix No. 61 for the period from 1st to 30th of November 1943."	

"Mass murders of Jews, mainly women, continue to take place in the gas chambers. [...] During the gassing of 30,000 Jews from Zagłębie Dabrowskie, the crematories could not keep up with cremating the bodies so that they were burned on pyres, and the children were thrown alive into the fire."

Document No. 26

Unpublished. Polish Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust; a reference number was not given.	Date: February 2, 1944.
Header: –	
Title: "The concentration camp in Auschwitz."	

"The crematorium is underground; it is built following the pattern of an air raid shelter. Only the chimney protrudes above ground, in whose construction the informant was also involved. The informant does not know where the gas chambers are located; he merely heard that they are underground, built on the pattern of the crematorium."

Document No. 27

Unpublished. Archive: Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust; no archival reference given	Date: April 12, 1944.
Header: –	
Title: "Lichtenstein. Memorandum from a conversation on 12 April. 44."	

"Thousands of Jews from all Western countries, such as Holland, Belgium, France, were sent to Auschwitz. There was a selection; the strongest were sent to work, and they were admitted to the labor camp. The majority of those unfit for work, the physically weakest, were sent

to the so-called disinfection – often entire families at once. But these were actually execution chambers. The people were told to undress, their hair was shorn off, and they were driven into immense halls where the disinfection took place. There were seven of these halls. Each of them could hold about 1,500 people. After the halls had been filled with people, the air was pumped out, and then an agent – Kreuzolit – was thrown into the disinfection locality through a small window. After three to five minutes, the people inside were executed. There were seven furnaces nearby to burn the bodies; each furnace had seven openings for throwing in the bodies. The combustion process lasted only a few seconds.”

Document No. 28

Unpublished in the Polish language. Translation into English: <i>Polish Fortnightly Review</i> , No. 115, May 1, 1945, pp. 1-6; Polish Underground Movement (1939-1945) Study Trust, 3. 16.	Date: May 24, 1944.
Header: –	
Title: “Letter to ‘Mister President of the Polish Republic’.”	

“In Brzezinka there are six ‘chimneys,’ or crematoria. They are never idle. [...] Cremating the bodies of those who die in the camp is only a small part of the crematoria’s function. The chimneys are intended for the living, not the dead. And every day, yes indeed, every day, trains with Jews from Bulgaria, Greece, Romania, Hungary, Italy, Germany, Holland, Belgium, France, Poland and until recently also from Russia are arriving on the railroad track leading into the camp area. The transports include men, women and children. 10% of the women from each transport are admitted to the camp, have a number tatoored, a star put onto their clothes, and increase the camp’s strength. The rest is simply sent to the gas chamber. It is impossible to describe the scenes unfolding during this. [...] It is terrible to think about it, terrible to see when trucks are rolling on the camp road driving to their death 4,000 children under the age of 10 (children from the Theresienstadt Ghetto in Bohemia). Some of them wept and cried: Mama! Others, however, smiled at passerbys and waved their little hands. A quarter hour later, none of them was left alive, and the little bodies stunned by the gas burned in ghastly furnaces. And again, who would have thought such scenes possible? But I assure and guarantee you that this is really how it was, and I call upon the living and the dead as witnesses. Stunned by the gas... Yes, because gas was expensive, and the ‘Sonderkommando’ who operated the death chamber used it sparingly. The doses used

killed the weaker ones, but the stronger ones were put to sleep only for a moment. The latter regain consciousness on the cremation carts^[41] and fall alive into the humming fiery maw."

Document No. 29

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 162.	Date: June 4, 1944.
Header: –	
Title: "Report from the territory, June 4, 1944."	

"Every day, about 3,000 Jews are gassed and then burned in the crematorium. The Poles quartered in brick barracks claim that these barracks are mined. Underneath the floor there are reported to be two large metal pipes that run parallel to the barracks and are connected to the electrical wires leading to Block No. 11 of the Political Department."

Document No. 30

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 168.	Date: June 17, 1944.
Header: KW.	
Title: "Extermination of Hungarian Jews in Auschwitz."	

"The liquidation of the Jews is organized as follows: Sealed trains are waiting on a special track to be unloaded. The transports that the gas halls are unable to process had to camp out in a nearby forest, closely guarded by SS men. The wait for death sometimes lasted several days. Between the railroad ramp and the gassing facility, a continuous stream of people, whose turn it is now, passes by day and night, depending on how quickly the bodies are pulled out. Trucks are rolling in the middle of the avenue, taking the weak, the old and the children off the ramp. The healthy march on foot and are unaware to the last moment that they are going to their deaths. SS men with machine guns are in rifle pits along the road. All suitcases and any private property remain on the railway ramp. They are then taken to the warehouses called 'Canada,' where a special team of inmates sort them. At the ramp, a mass of suitcases and packages is piling up, 300 m long, 20 m wide and as high as one floor. In front of the enormous barracks labeled 'Personal Effects Chamber' are heaps of clothes; they fail to keep up with sorting and packing them. At the entrance to the gas chamber, the people have to surrender everything; the money and the valuables they carry must be 'deposited,' whereupon they strip naked and hand over their clothes, which are later examined to see if any valuables are sewn into them. After surrendering their clothes, the unfortunates are

⁴¹ This probably refers to the corpse-insertion cart used in the old crematoria of the Main Camp to push a body into the muffle.

taken to the bath, i.e. the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 people. They are not even given towels and soap, as was formerly the case, because there is no time for that. Both gas chambers are in continuous operation day and night, yet still cannot cope with the crowds. Between the killing of each group, only a short break is taken to remove the corpses, which are thrown to the other side of the chamber where the doomed don't see them. Entire mountains of corpses are on that side of the chamber. The crematories cannot keep up with the cremations. The hair of all victims is shorn off by a special crew of hairdressers; the hair is stuffed in bags as raw material. A team of dentists carefully examines the mouth openings of all victims, tearing out gold and platinum crowns; since there is little time, entire jaws are torn off. Another team of 'specialists' sticks their hands into the vaginas of female corpses in search of hidden valuables. Then the bodies thusly ravished and examined get cremated. There are 4 crematories in operation, 1 brick-firing kiln, and they also incinerate on pyres outdoors. The black, dense billows of smoke can be seen from afar. One crematorium is temporarily out of order, but is being repaired at an accelerated pace. The need for repairs was the natural consequence of burned-out grates and furnace parts as a result of the constant strain. The crew charged with robbing, murdering and removing the corpses is called 'Sonderkommando' and is 2,000 strong. These are healthy and strong Jews who will also face death after having completed their work. At present, the number of gassed Hungarian Jews exceeds 100,000 and continues to grow every day. In the near future, Auschwitz is to destroy 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews."

Document No. 31

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 168.	Date: June 17, 1944.
Header: KW.	
Title: "Camp. Auschwitz."	

"Immediately upon arrival, they have to hand over all the valuables and their money, and they receive a proper receipt for that; then they wait for the 'bath.' Before the bath, they shear off the women's hair, which is then sorted by a special unit and sent in packages to the Reich. The clothes are also sorted by another unit, apparently for disinfection. The entire time until the gas chamber is closed, they are treated politely and calmly. After the gassing (hydrogen cyanide), the corpses are once more searched by a unit under close observation of SS men; above all, they carefully pull all the gold teeth. The daily yield of gold from the bodies is 10-13 kg. Then the bodies are burned. Since May 1, four

crematories are in operation day and night, as well as a brick-firing kiln, and sometimes they also cremate on pyres. The daily liquidation rate is 10,000. All Hungarian Jews are to be finished off in this way – their number is 1,200,000. [...] Among the SS men there are nervous breakdowns and cases of mental derangement – those affected then go together with the Jews to the crematorium. There is a mild regiment inside the camp. After a new commander took over in October, the death penalty for escape attempts was abolished. But on May 1, the old commander Grabner returned, the infamous organizer of mass executions, who is now all of a sudden involved in liquidating the Jews.”

Document No. 32

Published in: <i>Obóz</i> , p. 174.	Date: July 7, 1944.
Header: 362/A-1. <i>Informacja bieżąca</i> No. 27 (151).	
Title: “Massacre of Hungarian Jews in Auschwitz.”	

“So far, several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews have been gassed in Auschwitz. Until the very end, the victims are convinced that they are destined to be resettled to Silesia or to be exchanged for German prisoners of war in England. The transports are subjected to a selection: men, women, children. Suitcases, clothes, valuables and money are handed over ‘for safekeeping,’ and after the victims have stripped naked, they go in groups into the ‘bath,’ meaning to their death in the gas chamber. Special units shear off the corpses’ hair and collect it, tear out teeth with gold crowns, and look for valuables in the women’s vaginas. The crematories cannot keep up with burning the bodies. There were jams, and some had to wait a few days for the ‘bath.’ 2,000 healthy Jews were separated from the rest, were admitted to the Gleiwitz Camp, and were ordered to write optimistic letters to Hungary. They know nothing about the fate of the others.”

What about the credibility of these reports? Enrique Aynat had the following to say about this (1994, pp. 107-110):

“The resistance in Poland waged a relentless war against the German occupiers, a war in which information and propaganda constituted weapons of vital importance. And both the propaganda and the intelligence of the Polish resistance were characterized by not shying away from spreading the grossest exaggerations and lies, undoubtedly a result of the deep hatred that the Poles felt towards the Germans at that time.

For example, we will see below some expressions contained in the document 'Report on conditions in Poland, 27 Nov. 1942,' clandestinely sent from Warsaw to the Polish government in London.

According to this report, the Germans had proposed to physically eliminate the entire Polish population. Indeed, 'Poland differs from all other occupied countries in that 'a deliberate attempt is being made to exterminate her people' (page 1). To this end, a 'program of complete extermination' had been established that would result in the 'biological extermination of the Polish nation' (page 35). To this end 'everything would be employed that modern science has invented, all that human beings devoid of a conscience are capable of' (page 62).

The extermination program included, among others, the following methods: individual and mass crimes, concentration camps and prisons, biological destruction and starvation, and destruction of Polish culture. The 'systematic demoralization carried out by the Germans in Poland' deserves special mention, which is 'especially directed against the Polish youth' (page 43). In particular, the only books published in Polish by the Germans were 'obscene, pornographic or perverting' (page 43). There was no cinema or theater in Polish, except those meant to undermine the moral and patriotism of the people. Admission to these events was free, even obligatory for Polish youth. Young people were shot for not attending (page 44). Everything was very expensive in Poland, except the attendance at these events and whiskey, 'which they dish out during dinner in the youth labor camps' (page 44). The Germans had crowned their work of moral contamination of the Polish people by establishing an extensive network of 'gambling casinos, cabarets, dance halls and houses of prostitution' (page 44). [...]

The previous example confirms the initial suspicions that the information and propaganda clandestinely circulated in Poland were not objective. Moreover, if the Polish resistance had been capable of inventing a supposed plan of the Germans for the biological extermination of the Polish people, one would have to admit the possibility, mutatis mutandis, that they would also have been capable of inventing a German plan for the biological extermination of the Jewish people. More specifically, if the Polish resistance was lying and exaggerating with respect to general information, it would most likely lie and exaggerate also with regard to specific information about Auschwitz. Therefore, from this point of view it would also be necessary to consider as suspicious from the outset the documents that are the object of this study. [...]

In the documents examined, borderline situations abound, cases of extreme drama, appeals to sentimentality or feelings of horror, if not tales of unbelievable facts, plain and simple. On the other hand, if the events of mass annihilation by means of gas had really occurred, one might think that describing them simply and concisely would have been already horrible enough, hence not needing any dramatic tension through literary devices on top of this."

Comments

We now compare the reports by the Polish resistance movement to the postwar narrative of Auschwitz that has crystallized with Czech's *Chronicle* (1990) and is accepted since the beginning of the 1990s, when the number of four million victims was officially thrown overboard, by all orthodox historians.⁴² Our comparison addresses four points:

- a. Killing methods
- b. Location and number of the extermination facilities
- c. Death toll
- d. Various inconsistencies and lunacies

Killing Methods

Of resounding importance is the fact that in none of the reports was Zyklon B even mentioned. Instead, the following murder methods are depicted none of which are acknowledged by current orthodox historiography:

- Being burned while alive: This classic motif of the atrocity propaganda is the central theme of the "eyewitness reports" of the wartime as well as of the immediate post-wartime, but it has not been mentioned by orthodox historiography for many decades. The gruesome effect that the reports about Auschwitz were aimed to have on their addressees is intensified by the fact that among the victims of live burnings, children are especially mentioned (Documents 22, 23, 25, 28). Additional blood-curdling details can be found for instance in Document 17, where we read:

"In the crematorium, the walls are stained with blood – if a person stunned by the effect of the gas comes to in the furnace, he scratches the concrete with his fingers while fighting against death. The same happens during open-air incinerations, where the poisoned people inside the cremation pits regain consciousness after some time."

- "War gas": The executions of Russian POWs in order to test an effective gas – also claimed today by orthodox historiography and dated

⁴² Jean-Claude Pressac, who during the course of his research has developed into a half-revisionist, I do not reckon to be an orthodox historian.

from September 3 to September 5 by the *Kalendarium* – were conducted by means of war gas according to Documents 1 and 4. If we follow Document 9, dated October 23, 1942, then up to that moment no less than 60,000 Russian POWs had been murdered by means of war gas.

- “Hammer air” or “air hammer”: The writers of the respective reports are not in accord as to what this was supposed to be. According to Document 12, the “air hammer” was an air rifle with which the executes were shot in the back of their heads; according to Document 19, the “hammer” dropped down from the ceiling, after which the victims found their death by means of a “special contraption.”
- Electrocution: An “electrical bath” or “electrical chambers” (Document 9).
- Decapitation: Document 21.
- Gassings in the open air: Document 22.
- A fictitious gas called “Kreuzolit”: Document 27.

Location and Number of Extermination Facilities

Of an even greater significance than the absence of any indication of Zyklon B is the fact that one of the reports specifies that the gas chambers were located in the crematories of Birkenau. That there was a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory I of the Auschwitz Main Camp is claimed in at least one report (Document 11).

Some of reports mentioning “gas chambers” are silent as to their location and number. The rest of the reports aver the following:

- Document 7: Two gas chambers exist in Auschwitz. “They are set up like showers, which unfortunately emit gas instead of water.”
- Document 8: One gas chamber in Auschwitz I, five gas chambers in Birkenau (falsely claimed to be located seven kilometers away from the Main Camp). These five chambers were “five buildings without windows, with [...] devices for the introduction of gas and for ventilation.”
- Document 10: One gas chamber in Auschwitz I, “five modern chambers” in Birkenau. Additionally, there were “6 blocks (without windows, [...]) modern gas-supply and ventilation systems.” The relationship between the “five modern chambers” and the “6 blocks” does not become clear.
- Document 11: Two “poisoning sites,” one in the crematory of the Main Camp, one in Birkenau, “where several houses with considerably larger capacities have been prepared for this purpose in the forest.”
- Document 26: The gas chambers were located in an unknown place “underground.”

- Document 27: In Birkenau there were seven “immense halls”, into which “Kreuzolit” was poured.
- Document 30: There were two gas chambers in Birkenau.

Death Toll

The inept propagandistic character of the reports can also be seen from the absurd death tolls claimed in many of them. I will make do with three examples:

According to Document 13, which is from February 28, 1943, 502,000 Jews from France, Belgium and The Netherlands had been gassed up to that point in time. Fact is, however, that according to Serge Klarsfeld (1978) a little more than 68,000, and according to Carlo Mattogno (2003b) approximately 65,400 Jews arrived from France in Auschwitz; for Belgium the number was approximately 23,600, for The Netherlands around 56,500 (both *ibid*).

According to Document 24, in Birkenau 30,000 (thirty thousand) people were gassed in one day.

According to Documents 30 and 31, both from June 17, 1944, the extermination of 1.2 million Hungarian Jews was planned. This number was about 40% higher than the total number of Hungarian Jews and almost three times as high as the number of Jews deported from Hungary (437,000, of which not all arrived in Auschwitz).

Various Inconsistencies and Lunacies

- Document 24:

“Since the crematories could not handle such a mass of bodies, the corpses were usually incinerated in an open pit in a field near Brzezinka.”

This report is from September 22, 1943. I remind the reader that orthodox historiography explicitly excludes incinerations in open air for the year 1943.

- Document 27:

“There were seven furnaces nearby [the seven immense halls] to burn the bodies; each furnace had seven openings for throwing in the bodies. The combustion process lasted only a few [seven?] seconds.” (my emphasis)

This “factual report” does not say whether the seven miracle furnaces, each with seven openings, right next to the seven immense halls were located behind the seven mountains with the seven dwarfs...

– Document 30:

“At the ramp, a mass of suitcases and packages is piling up, 300 m long, 20 m wide and as high as one floor.”

Why weren't the Polish resistance fighters, who had managed to infiltrate all pivotal points of the camp's administration, able to convey at least a somewhat credible account of the events in the camp rather than letting their fantasies run wild? Aynat provides the following conclusive answer to this question (1994, pp. 133-135):

“It could be argued, from the point of view of the official thesis, that the mass-extermination events by means of gas chambers really happened, but that they were only known in detail by a small group of people: the members of the Sonderkommando who worked in the crematories and who were in charge of carrying and cremating the corpses. The Sonderkommando was isolated from the rest of the detainees, and its members were annihilated and replaced periodically. In this way, according to this interpretation, only vague rumors of these massive executions with gas would have been leaked out, but not the modus operandi, the exact location of the gas chambers, the layout of their interiors, their number, or the toxic agent used. In short, the members of the resistance inside Auschwitz are said to have given free rein to their imagination around a certain fact. Finally, when the camp was liberated in 1945, the Soviet and Polish authorities presumably managed to bring to light all the details thanks to the study of blueprints, the inspection of the sites, the confessions of captured SS men and the testimonies of the few surviving Sonderkommando members.

In my opinion, this hypothesis is untenable. It is inconceivable that the Polish resistance, whose members managed to infiltrate the camp's control centers and who had numerous venues of communicating with the outside world at their disposal, did not know all the details of a daily slaughter of several thousand people that was taking place before their eyes. To give just one example, even if assuming that the isolation of the Sonderkommando was as complete as is claimed, anyone could have seen that thousands of people entered the area of the crematories every day and that nobody came out again. The extant photographs show that the four Birkenau crematories were perfectly visible from the rest of the camp, from which they were separated by just one line of barbed wire. However, as already indicated, no document mentions that the gas chambers were located inside the crematories.

According to a second hypothesis, the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz are said to have been a propaganda lie created in 1941 by

the Polish resistance. On the previous pages we have seen that most of the documents studied were disseminated – and possibly also created – by information and propaganda organizations of the resistance. We also revealed how the resistance spread false reports about the activities and intentions of the Germans in Poland, such as the plan to physically exterminate the Polish people. Finally, we have moreover seen how information about extermination methods at Auschwitz was put into circulation of which we know today that they never existed. Consequently, it is perfectly logical to assume that the gas chambers were one more invention of the resistance’s information and propaganda agencies aimed at discrediting the German occupiers.

In my opinion, this would be the most reasonable explanation according to a rigorous historical methodology.”

2.2. The Vrba-Wetzler Report and Rudolf Vrba’s 1964 Book

In *Auschwitz and the Allies*, British-Jewish historian Martin Gilbert wrote (1984, pp. 339f.):

“The name and location of the four death camps, Chelmno, Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec, had become known in the west by the summer of 1942. But from the first week of May 1942⁴³ until the third week of June 1944, the gas chambers at Auschwitz-had kept their secret, both as the principal mass murder site of the Jews of Europe, and also as the destination of so many hundreds of deportation trains. [...] Between May 1942 and June 1944, almost none of the messages reaching the west had referred to Auschwitz as the destination of Jewish deportees, or as a killing centre. Nor had the name of Auschwitz made any impression on those who were building up what they believed to be an increasingly comprehensive picture of the fate of the Jews. [...] It formed no part of the re-iterated and well-known list of killing centres.”

This is truly astounding. The Auschwitz camp complex was situated in an industrial district that, due to its importance for the wartime economy, could not have escaped the attention of the Allied forces. For this reason, Arthur Butz extensively considered the question in his classic revisionist book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, first published in 1976, whether it would have been at all possible to keep mass murders in Auschwitz se-

⁴³ Czech dates the implementation of the first “Bunker” of Birkenau, March 20, 1942 (1990, p. 146).

cret for any appreciable period. He answered the question with a no (cf. Butz 2015).

In light of new findings gained since the first publication of Butz's book, the answer more than ever becomes distinct: To keep the "terrible secret" – thus the title of a well-known book by Walter Laqueur (1980) – would have been impossible for the following reasons:

- In the Auschwitz camp complex, no less than 46 private companies took part in various projects. These companies employed free laborers (mainly Poles), who worked side-by-side with the inmates and who went home after their shift, or at least on the weekend (Mattogno 2015, p. 638).
- At least 192,300 Auschwitz inmates were transferred to other concentration camps (*ibid.*, p. 641).
- According to D. Czech's *Chronicle*, the number of released Auschwitz-detainees amounted to 1,255, but the real number was certainly higher, because in 1943/1944 a "Labor Education Camp Auschwitz" existed in Birkenau in which civilian laborers who had breached their contracts were detained for a maximum of 56 days. These short-term detainees were not registered in the camp archives. From the very incomplete records that are available to us, it can be seen that at least 355 of them were released after having served their terms and had to register again with the employment agency which assigned new jobs to them (*ibid.*).

Under these conditions, news of mass gassings in Auschwitz would have spread like wildfire. Within weeks London and Washington would have heard of it and would have rung the alarm bell. Nothing of the kind happened. In the spring of 1944, the Anglo-Americans could have bombed the only still-existing railroad track between Budapest and Auschwitz to smithereens, thus stopping the deportation of Jews from Hungary to Auschwitz. But they didn't.

As we've seen previously, from October 1941 on, the Polish resistance regularly distributed reports of mass murders in Auschwitz in which gas was mentioned as one of several means of execution. The reports were forwarded to the Polish government in exile in London, and without a shadow of a doubt were made accessible to Allied politicians and journalists – obviously without a response of any kind. The horror stories about "Kreuzolit", "Hammerluft" and "electric bath" were clearly too incredible to provoke more than a yawn among the Allies.

Very well-noted, however, were the three reports that in the historical literature are generally referred to as the "Auschwitz Protocols." Their foundations were the testimonies of detainees who had escaped Auschwitz. Via detours they arrived at the War Refugee Board (WRB), an organiza-

tion established by the Roosevelt administration and led by the Jewish US Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau that published these testimonies in English in November 1944. This “WRB Report” (an alternative term referring to the “Auschwitz Protocols”) consisted of three parts:⁴⁴

1. Vrba-Wetzler Report: The two young Slovak Jews Rudolf Vrba (original name Walter Rosenberg) and Alfred Wetzler escaped from Auschwitz on April 7, 1944 and fled to Slovakia. In Pressburg [present-day Bratislava], Oskar Krasnansky, representative of the Jewish Council in Pressburg, wrote a report in German based on the testimonies of these two escapees. Vrba and Wetzler depicted the way the camp was organized and made estimations with regards to the number of Jews who had been gassed up to the moment of their escape.
2. Mordowicz-Rosin Report: The two Jews Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin who succeeded in escaping from Auschwitz on May 27, 1944, got to the Slovak border on June 6, and also compiled a report about Auschwitz in which they described the mass murder of Hungarian Jews, among other things.
3. Report by the Polish Major Jerzy Tabeau: Tabeau had escaped from Auschwitz already in November 1943.

The reports by Vrba/Wetzler as well as the report by Mordowicz/Rosin form the first, the one by the Polish major the second part of the WRB report. In this, the names of the authors were not mentioned (for reasons of their personal safety, it was said). Only after the war did their identities become known.

It seems extremely strange that none of the five authors was called as a witness before the Nuremberg court – what first-class witnesses were missed out on! However, Vrba and Wetzler were witnesses at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial.

Before I analyze the critically important passages of the Vrba-Wetzler Report, let it be summarized concisely:

The text starts with the narrative of the Slovak Jew Alfred Wetzler who was taken to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942. According to him, the camp held 15,000 detainees at that moment. The author describes the procedure after arrival (showering, delousing, getting a tattoo), mentions the various categories of detainees and depicts the security provisions.

On June 30, 1942 the second of the two Slovak Jews, *i.e.*, Vrba, arrived by transport from Majdanek at Auschwitz. From this moment on, the two reports meld into one. A considerable part of it consists of the itemization of the transports that arrived at Auschwitz, of which their respective num-

⁴⁴ Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB Box No. 61; cf. <https://archive.org/details/WarRefugeeBoardAuschwitzReport>.

ber of deportees as well as the numbers assigned to them are mentioned. According to the report, most Jews were not registered but murdered on arrival. According to the authors, the 1,765,000 Jews gassed between April 1942 and April 1944 were grouped by their country of origin.

Here is the passage about the mass extermination in Crematories II and III of Birkenau:

“At the end of February, 1943 a new modern crematorium and gassing plant was inaugurated at BIRKENAU. The gassing and burning of the bodies in the Birch Forest was discontinued, the whole job being taken over by the four specially built crematoria. The large ditch was filled in, the ground levelled, and the ashes used as before for fertilizer at the farm labour camp of HERMENSE, so that today it is almost impossible to find traces of the dreadful mass murder which took place here.”

A sketch of the “Crematories I. and II.” of Birkenau follows. In present-day historiography, these crematories are assigned the numbers II and III, see Image 13.

“At present there are four crematoria in operation at BIRKENAU, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: (A) the furnace room; (B) the large hall; and (C) the gas chamber. A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings. Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and a half the bodies are completely burned. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000 bodies. Next to this is a large ‘reception hall’ which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms in order to mislead the victims. The roof is fitted with three traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside. A track leads from the gas chamber towards the furnace room. The gassing takes place as follows: the unfortunate victims are brought into hall (B) where they are told to undress. To complete the fiction that they are going to bathe, each person receives a towel and a small piece of soap issued by two men clad in white coats. Then they are crowded into the gas chamber (C) in such numbers that there is, of course, only standing room. To compress this crowd into the narrow space, shots are often fired to induce those already at the far end to huddle still closer together. When everybody is inside, the heavy doors are closed. Then there is a short

pause, presumably to allow the room temperature to rise to a certain level, after which SS men with gas masks climb on the roof, open the traps, and shake down a preparation in powder form out of tin cans labelled 'CYKLON' 'For use against vermin,' which is manufactured by a Hamburg concern. It is presumed that this is a 'CYANIDE' mixture of some sort which turns into gas at a certain temperature. After three minutes everyone in the chamber is dead. No one is known to have survived this ordeal, although it was not uncommon to discover signs of life after the primitive measures employed in the Birch Wood. The chamber is then opened, aired, and the 'special squad' carts the bodies on flat trucks to the furnace rooms where the burning takes place. Crematoria III and IV work on nearly the same principle, but their capacity is only half as large. Thus the total capacity of the four cremating and gassing plants at BIRKENAU amounts to about 6,000 daily.

On principle only Jews are gassed; Aryans very seldom, as they are usually given 'special treatment' by shooting. Before the crematoria were put into service, the shooting took place in the Birch Wood and the bodies were burned in the long trench; later, however, executions took place in the large hall of one of the crematoria which has been provided with a special installation for this purpose.

Prominent guests from BERLIN were present at the inauguration of the first crematorium in March, 1943. The 'program' consisted of the gassing and burning of 8,000 Krakow Jews. The guests, both officers and civilians, were extremely satisfied with the results and the special peephole fitted into the door of the gas chamber was in constant use. They were lavish in their praise of this newly erected installation."

Comments⁴⁵

The first and without doubt most important part that draws the attention of the critical observer is the following depiction of the furnace room of Crematoria II and III (in the text denoted as I. and II.):

"A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings. Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and a half the bodies are completely burned. [...] Next to this is a large 'reception hall' which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. [...] A

⁴⁵ As to my statements, to a large extent I rely upon Aynat 1990 as well as on Mattogno 2015, pp. 546-550.

track leads from the gas chamber towards the furnace room. [...] Crematoria III and IV work on nearly the same principle, [...]."

How false this depiction is and the drawing delivered with it, is shown by a comparison to an authentic plan of the furnace room (see Image 13f.).

Crematories II and III each had five triple-muffle furnaces and not nine furnaces each with four muffles, and the furnaces weren't at all grouped around the chimney, but positioned in a row along the axis of the furnace room. The "large 'reception hall'" (*i.e.* Morgue 2 in which the victims had to undress, according to the orthodox narrative) was situated on the same level as the "gas chamber" (Morgue 1), so no staircase was needed leading to the latter. Also, the half-subterranean "gas chamber" was in no way connected by a "track" to the furnace room located one floor above, but by an elevator. And finally, Crematories IV and V (in the WRB Report III. and IV.) absolutely did not "work on nearly the same principle": As we have seen, both of these had two eight-muffle furnaces and therefore were of a completely different design.

Where did Vrba and Wetzler get their "information" from? In his 1964 book *I Cannot Forgive*, written together with Allan Bestic, Vrba writes that *Sonderkommando* member Filip Müller had been one of his most important informants (Vrba/Bestic 1964, p. 198). In 1985, at the first Zündel trial in Toronto, where Vrba was a witness for the prosecution, he claimed to have maintained frequent contacts with members of the *Sonderkommando*. He added that he had drawn up the sketch of the furnace room of Crematories II and III on the basis of information received from these contacts.⁴⁶

If one considers that the members of the *Sonderkommando* allegedly had to operate the crematories and gas chambers, and therefore were constantly active in the furnace room, and that Filip Müller was already an inmate in Auschwitz at the time when Crematories II and III became operational, and that he had to have been working in Crematorium II for 22 months, because he was evacuated in January 1945, it appears odd, to put it mildly, that neither Müller nor his colleagues were able to draw an even halfway correct sketch of the crematories.

Here is a list of further disjunctures of the Vrba-Wetzler Report:

- Morgue 1, allegedly diverted from its intended use to a gas chamber, had an area of 210 square meters. It is not possible to pack 2,000 people into such an area. Six to seven (adult) people per square meter, thus in total approximately 1,300 to 1,500, would be the maximum in the case of a cooperative and disciplined attitude on the part of the victims.

⁴⁶ Queen v. Ernst Zündel, Vol. VI, p. 1479. Vrba affirmed under oath to have been the originator of the mentioned drawing (*ibid.*, p. 1260).

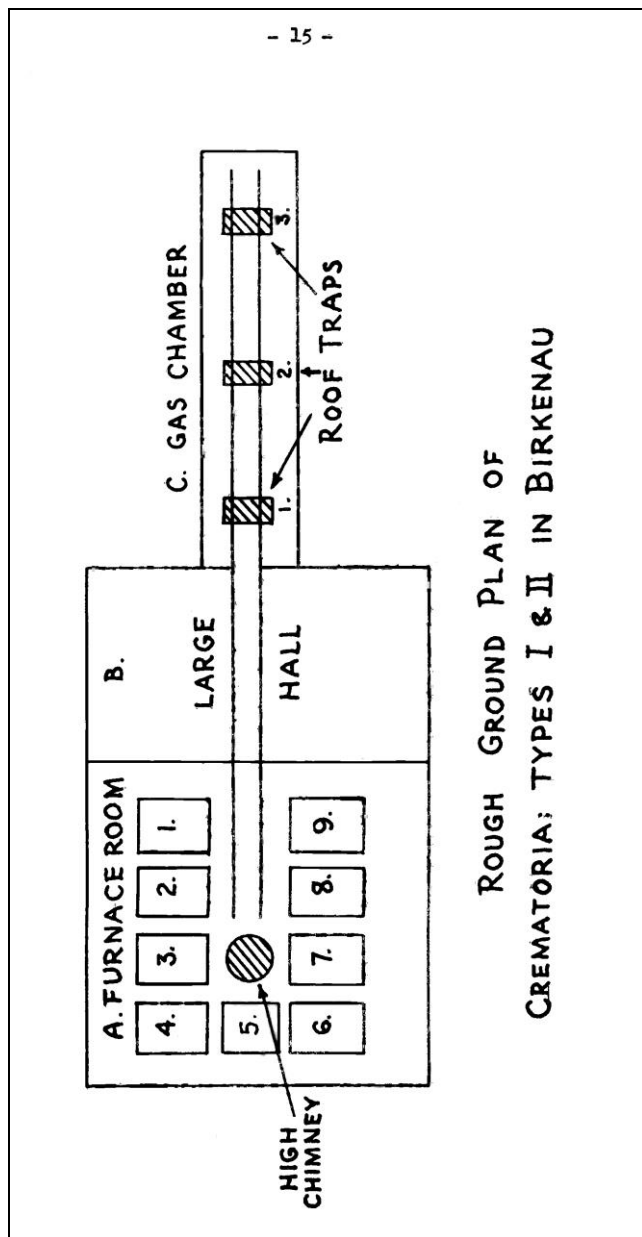


Image 13: Sketch added to the WRB Report showing the ground plan of Crematories I & II (II & III following the current conventional numbering) of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

(Source: [https://archive.org/details/WarRefugeeBoardAuschwitzReport, p. 15](https://archive.org/details/WarRefugeeBoardAuschwitzReport/p.15))

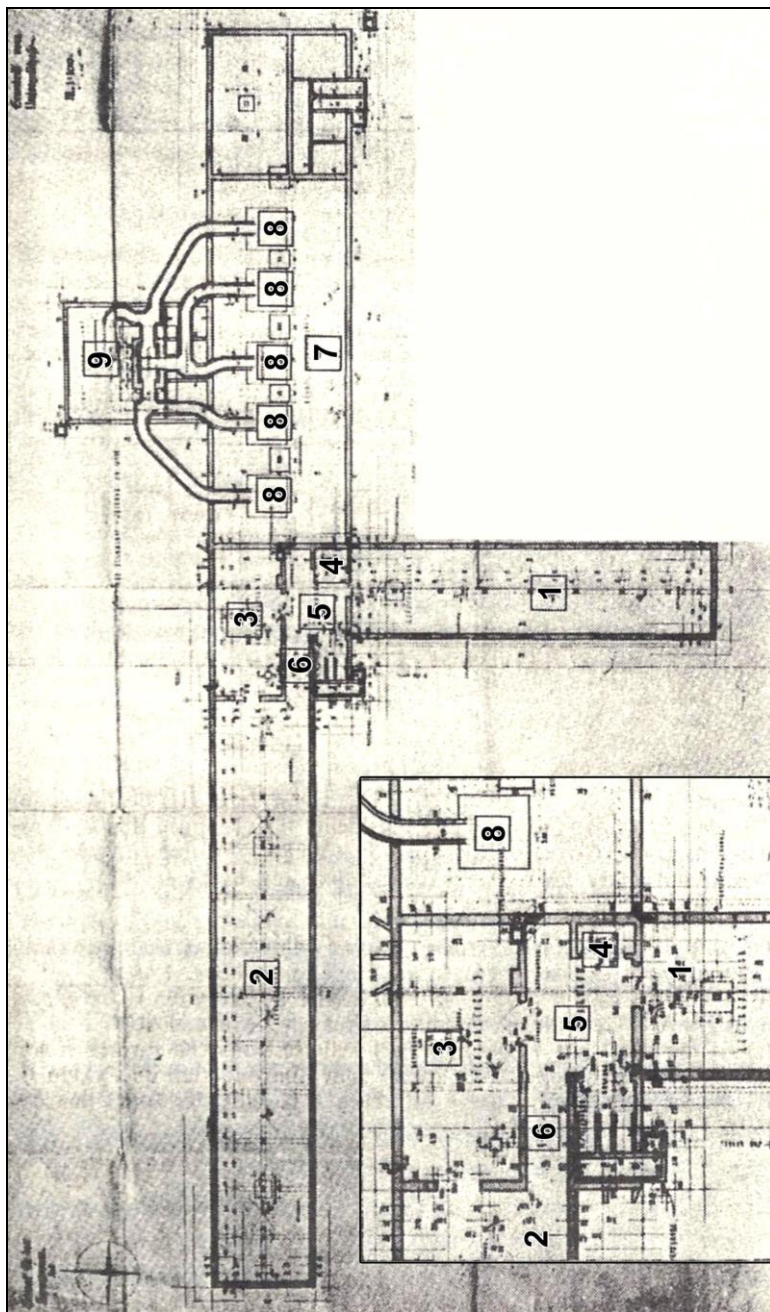


Image 14: Original construction plan of the basement of Crematorium II (and mirror-symmetric to Crematorium III) with detail enlargement; Drawing No. 932 of January 23, 1942; Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum, Negative No. 519. 1: Morgue 1 (30 m x 7 m); 2: Morgue 2 (49,5 m. x 8 m); 3: Morgue 3, later divided into smaller rooms; 4: Freight elevator; 5 + 6: Corridor; 7: Furnace room (on the ground floor); 8: Foundations of five triple-muffle furnaces with smoke ducts toward 9: Chimney

- Vrba/Wetzler claim that the victims were hoodwinked by handing them towels and soap. Why this useless pretense? Were the Jews just simpletons who did not comprehend that those who densely packed them so closely together could only have malicious intent – all the more so as the SS even fired shots in order to get the doomed people to move even more-closely together? What for, then, the 2,000 towels that would have been smeared with vomit, urine and excrement and poisoned by hydrogen cyanide after each gassing action and therefore would need to be washed and dried?
- Zyklon B was not a “preparation in powder form”, but was provided in the form of gypsum pellets.
- That all victims would have been dead already three minutes after the insertion of the Zyklon is an impossibility. As we have seen, the hydrogen cyanide discharged from the carrier pellets very slowly in order to guarantee a uniform distribution of the gas in a disinfestation chamber and simultaneously guarantee the safety of the disinfectors. Furthermore, it must be recalled that in a U.S. gas chamber, in which the doomed individual was instantly exposed to the full effect of the hydrogen cyanide, on average approximately 9 minutes went by until his death occurred (Christianson 2010, p. 220; cf. Section 1.8.).
- As already mentioned, merely an elevator led to the furnace room located above the “gas chambers.” It was therefore impossible that the corpses were transported to this room one floor up by means of “flat trucks.”
- In all of the documentation and scientific Auschwitz literature, starting with Czech’s *Chronicle*, there is not a trace of evidence confirming the “information” that the first crematory of Birkenau (Crematory II) was inaugurated in early March 1943 by the gassing of 8,000 Krakow Jews, and that important guests from Berlin were invited to this celebratory occasion.
- Vrba and Wetzler appended a “Careful estimate of the number of Jews gassed at Birkenau between April, 1942 and April, 1944.”⁴⁷ According to these statistics, no less than 1,765,000 Jews were murdered by means of gas in the mentioned period. This number is a good one-third higher than the maximum number of the Jewish and non-Jewish detainees that arrived in Auschwitz during the *totality* of its existence. The number of gassed French Jews Vrba and Wetzler indicated to be 150,000, that of Lithuanian Jews to be 50,000. According to Klarsfeld, however, exactly 75,721 Jews were deported from France during the entire war (not all of whom arrived in Auschwitz; Klarsfeld 1978), and the Holocaust litera-

⁴⁷ 022-L; IMT, Volume XXXVII, p. 433.

ture, again starting with Czech's *Chronicle*, knows nothing about Lithuanian Jews gassed in Auschwitz.

It's highly worthwhile comparing the Vrba-Wetzler Report to the following excerpt of Vrba's book *I Cannot Forgive*, published together with A. Bestic in 1964 (Vrba/Bestic 1964, pp. 15-18):

"Heinrich Himmler visited Auschwitz Camp again in January, 1943. [...] He was to watch the world's first conveyor belt killing, the inauguration of Commandant Hoess's brand new toy, his crematorium. It was truly a splendid affair, one hundred yards long and fifty yards wide, containing 15 ovens which could burn three bodies each simultaneously in twenty minutes, a monument in concrete, indeed, to its builder, Herr Walter Dejaco. [...]"

He [Himmler] certainly saw an impressive demonstration, marred only by a time table that would have caused concern in many a small German railway station. Commandant Hoess, anxious to display his new toy at its most efficient, had arranged for a special transport of 3,000 Polish Jews to be present for slaughter in the modern, German way.

Himmler arrived at 8 o'clock that morning and the show was to start an hour later. By eight forty-five, the new gas chambers, with their clever dummy showers and their notices 'Keep Clean', 'Keep Quiet' and so on, were packed to capacity.

The S.S. guards, indeed, had made sure that not an inch of space would be wasted by firing a few shots at the entrance. This encouraged those already inside to press away from the doors and more victims were ushered in. Then babies and very small children were tossed onto the heads of the adults and the doors were closed and sealed.

An S.S. man, wearing a heavy service gas mask, stood on the roof of the chamber, waiting to drop in the Cyclon B pellets which released a hydrogen cyanide gas. His was a post of honour that day, for seldom would he have had such a distinguished audience and he probably felt as tense as the starter of the Derby.

By eight fifty-five, the tension was almost unbearable. The man in the gas mask was fidgeting with his boxes of pellets. He had a fine full house beneath him. But there was no sign of the Reichsführer who had gone off to have breakfast with Commandant Hoess.

Somewhere a phone rang. Every head turned towards it. A junior N. C. O. clambered over to the officer in charge of the operation, saluted hastily and panted out a message. The officer's face stiffened, but he said not a word.

The message was: 'The Reichsführer hasn't finished breakfast yet.'

[...] Inside the gas chamber itself frantic men and women, who knew by that time what a shower in Auschwitz meant, began shouting, screaming and pounding weakly on the door; but nobody outside heard them because the new chamber was sound-proof as well as gas-proof. [...]

But by eleven o'clock, just two hours late, a car drew up. Himmler and Hoess got out and chatted for a while to the senior officers present. Himmler listened intently, as they explained the procedure to him in detail. He ambled over to the sealed door, glanced casually through the small, thick observation window at the squirming bodies inside, then returned to fire some more questions at his underlings.

At last, however, everything was ready for action. A sharp command was given to the S.S. man on the roof. He opened a circular lid and dropped the pellets quickly onto the heads below him. He knew, everyone knew, that the heat of those packed bodies would cause these pellets to release their gases in a few minutes; and so he closed the lid quickly.

The gassing had begun. Having waited for a while so that the poison would have circulated properly, Hoess courteously invited his guest to have another peep through the observation window. For some minutes Himmler peered into the death chamber, obviously impressed, and then turned with new interest to his Commandant with a fresh batch of questions.

What he had seen seemed to have satisfied him and put him in good humour. Though he rarely smoked, he accepted a cigarette from an officer, and, as he puffed at it rather clumsily, laughed and joked.

The introduction of this more homely atmosphere, of course, did not mean any neglect of the essential business. Several times he left the group of officers to watch progress through the peep hole; and, when everyone inside was dead, he took a keen interest in the procedure that followed.

Special lifts took the bodies to the crematorium, but the burning did not follow immediately. Gold teeth had to be removed. Hair, which was used to make the warheads of torpedoes watertight, had to be cut from the heads of the women. The bodies of wealthy Jews, noted earlier for their potential, had to be set aside for dissection in case of any of them had been cunning enough to conceal jewellery – diamonds, perhaps – about their person.

It was, indeed, a complicated business, but the new machinery worked smoothly under the hands of skilled operators. Himmler waited until the smoke began to thicken over the chimneys and then he glanced at his watch.

It was one o'clock. Lunch time, in fact."

If one compares Vrba's "factual report" published in 1964 with his text written together with Alfred Wetzler twenty years earlier, one notices that he actually not only corrects three apparent errors contained in his first version, but serves his readers a whole series of new follies as well. Here are the most important points:

1. While the opening of the first Birkenau crematory was correctly dated as early March 1943 in the Vrba-Wetzler Report, Vrba then moved it in his book to January of the same year, which contradicts the documents and the complete Auschwitz literature. A reason for this colossal blunder is not apparent.
2. The Zyklon is now not inserted in powder form anymore, but in the form of pellets. Here Vrba has learned something.
3. The corpses are now transported by "special lifts" to the crematorium (actually, the furnace room). In the Vrba-Wetzler Report, the transport had been done by means of flat trucks running on a "track." Vrba had apparently learned by then that the furnace room was located one level above the "gas chamber"; however, no "special lifts" led upstairs but just one plain elevator. There was nothing "special" about it.
4. While in the 1944 report 8,000 Krakow Jews had been murdered in order to inaugurate the crematory, their number shrinks to 3,000 in Vrba's book. In his report, compiled together with Wetzler, Vrba had stated that the gas chambers could contain 2,000 victims (which means that the murder of 8,000 Jews would have required four runs). In case of 3,000 murdered in a single gassing operation, that's more than 13 individuals per square meter – a plain impossibility.
5. July 17/18, 1942 was the last time Heinrich Himmler had been in Auschwitz (Paskuly, pp. 286-290), therefore it's impossible for him to have participated in the inauguration of the first Birkenau crematory, no matter whether this took place in January or March of 1943. A quick look into the standard literature would have sufficed for Vrba and Besic to know this.
6. While according to the Vrba-Wetzler Report three bodies could be cremated simultaneously within one and a half hours in one muffle, Vrba ludicrously states in his 1964 "experience report" that the time needed for the cremation of three corpses in one muffle was 20 minutes, reducing it thus by four and a half times. Even if it had been possible to insert three corpses into one muffle, this would have had no advantages, but would have prolonged the cremation procedure by at least a factor of three (see Subsection 1.5.4.). As the cremation of one corpse in one

muffle took an hour on average, the cremation of three bodies would have required at least three hours – nine times the imaginary time stated by Vrba.

7. In 1944 the crematory had nine furnaces, fifteen in 1964. If we assume that Vrba mixed up furnaces with muffles, that latter number is correct; there were five furnaces with three muffles each.
8. The cutting of hair, pulling of the gold teeth as well as the checking of the body orifices of the corpses killed by Zyklon would have been dangerous for the “skilled operators” even if they had worn masks, because hydrogen cyanide firmly adheres to surfaces, and is readily absorbed by the skin, and can in this way cause the death of “downstream” individuals (see Section 1.8.).
9. In no way can one observe the death agony of 3,000 people in a crammed chamber through a peephole, because the individual standing in front of it fully blocks the sight of the observer. Elementary, my dear Watson!

At the first Zündel trial in 1985, Vrba was mercilessly cross-examined by Zündel’s fierce defense attorney. To Douglas Christie’s piercing questions about the authenticity of his book, Vrba answered (Queen v. Zündel, pp. 1389f.):

“Consequently, what is in the book is a condensed story written in a style which should enable especially a young person, untrained and unprepared for the horror of this century, without too much trouble, to understand to what lowness some parts of mankind as represented by the Nazis were able to descend. Therefore that book should not be considered as a document, but as an artistic picture of the events [...].”

Christie asked Vrba about the visit of Himmler depicted in the beginning of the book that allegedly took place in January 1943 (I remind the reader of the fact that July 1942 was the last time Himmler was in Birkenau; *ibid.*, pp. 1397f.):

“Q. I will ask you, do you mean to say, when you saw him arrive, that you actually saw him arrive in January ‘43, or is this just ---

A. In September ‘43 or in January ‘43?

Q. Well, the book says January ‘43.

A. No. I saw him arrive in July 1943 [probably 1942], and then at one occasion in 1943 ---

Q. It says here, ‘January ‘43’.

A. It must be an error.

Q. It’s an error?

A. Yes.

Q. Oh. But you did see him arrive on this occasion?

A. On the first occasion I saw him arrive, because he was approximately in the vicinity as you are to me.

Q. He was as close to you as I am.

A. Approximately.

Q. I see. And you were ---

A. He took one step further out of politeness to me.

Q. I see.

A. However, on the second occasion, I saw him going by in a car which was the same car I saw before. He used a black Mercedes with all the sycophants around that he carried around, but I saw him only for a distance of about six hundred yards, and I have heard it is him; but he didn't, on this occasion, come to shake hands with me and introduce himself. So it might be him; it might be someone who stood in instead of him, and don't think that it makes a great difference."

Ibid., p. 1409:

"Q. And you are telling this Court you actually saw Heinrich Himmler peeping through the doors of the gas chamber; you told us that?

A. No, I didn't say I was present when he was peeping through the gas chamber, but I have put together a story which I've heard many times from various people who were there present and who related it to me."

Ibid., p. 1410:

"Q. Were you present?

A. No. I was in the quarantine camp at that time and I spoke with a number of them and listened to them, and I knew that those unfortunate victims were being gassed with a great delay because the VIPs didn't come, so they were being kept in the gas chamber.

Q. Well, in your book you indicate that you saw, and you don't indicate that you heard from other people the story that you related.

A. In this particular case the story is related."

Vrba insisted that he had seen with his own eyes how 1,765,000 Jews disappeared into the crematories (*ibid.*, pp. 1454):

"Q. You claim that you then were an eye witness to the gassing of 1,765,000 people, right?

A. Right. [...]"

Ibid., pp. 1579f.:

"Q. [...] So you still maintain 150,000 from France who were Jews...

A. Yes.

Q. ... were gassed between April '42 and April '44.

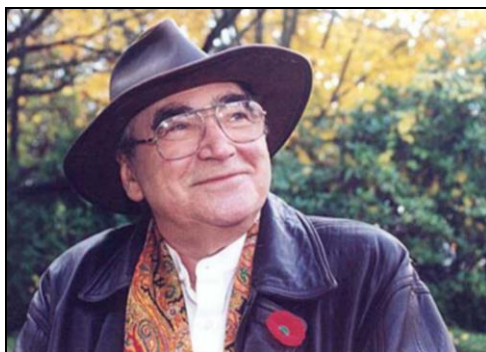


Image 15: The inveterate liar: Walter Rosenberg alias Rudolf Vrba in 2000.



Image 16: The avenging angel: Ernst Zündel's defense attorney Douglas Christie.

A. Yes.

Q. You maintain ---

A. It is written there.

Q. It is written there, I know.

A. I have counted them.

Q. And I want to know if that's true.

A. Right.

Q. And you say that is true.

A. Absolutely so, otherwise I wouldn't have written it.

Q. And it's a careful estimate, isn't it?

A. Well, what else can it be? Should I have asked...

Q. Don't answer my question with a question. Please answer my question with an answer.

A. Yes. A careful estimate, because that is all I could do. A careful estimate. I could not ask the camp commander for more exact figures. He had them.

Q. Thank you for your reason for your answer. I suggest to you that this figure is twice the number of people that boarded from France who were Jews for the entire War. What do you say to that?

A. Where from do you have the figure, from the Nazi newspapers?

Q. No. I have the figure -- do you want an answer to the question? Because that is what you asked me. I put it to you, therefore, from Serge Klarsfeld, a noted Nazi-hunter from France who wrote the book, *Le Memorial de la Deportation de Juivre en France* [Klarsfeld 1978] -- do you deny the content of this book?

A. I have not read that book, but I can tell you that I was in Notre Dame [...]"

About the debacle of the “gas-chamber witness” Vrba, Robert Faurisson remarks (2003, pp. 133, 138f.):

“Eyewitness testimony must always be verified. There are two essential means of verifying such testimony in criminal cases: confronting the account with the material elements (in particular, with expertise as to the crime weapon), and the detailed cross-examination of the witness on what he/she purports to have seen. Thus, in the proceedings where it had been a question of the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, no judge nor any attorney was able to claim any kind of expertise regarding the weapon of the crime; moreover, no lawyer ever cross-examined the witnesses by asking them to describe with precision even one of these chemical slaughter-houses. That is, up until 1985. When witnesses that year were finally cross-examined on these subjects during the first Zündel trial in Toronto, their rout was total. [...]

Dr. Vrba was a witness of exceptional importance. [...] Yet, by the end of the cross-examination, the situation had reversed itself to the point where Dr. R. Vrba was left with only one explanation for his errors and his lies: in his book he had, he confessed, resorted to ‘poetic license’ [...]. Crestfallen, the witness left the dock.”

The peak of Vrba’s chutzpah was reached two years later. We came to know about it through a different Jewish Holocaust survivor, who, like Vrba, had attained a university professorship after the war: Prof. Dr. Georg Klein, originally from Hungary, later emigrated to Sweden. In his book *Pietà* published in 1989 he tells about a conversation that he had with Rudolf Vrba in 1987. Klein, a Hungarian Jew, had experienced the persecution of Jews in the Second World War himself; however, he had no knowledge of mass extermination. He also talked with Vrba about the nine-hours-long movie *Shoah* that Claude Lanzmann had made a few years earlier in 1987.⁴⁸ Of course, Vrba’s camp experiences became the topic of the conversation because Klein now had met with another survivor of the Holocaust. Klein asked Vrba if his colleagues knew what he had experienced during the war. Vrba answered that he had never mentioned anything about it to them because he believed that they wouldn’t understand. Later, however, Vrba mentioned with a derisive smirk that one of his colleagues got really upset on unexpectedly seeing Vrba in Lanzmann’s movie. The colleague wanted to know, according to Klein (G. Klein 1989, p. 141; 1992, p. 133), whether

“the horrible things that Vrba describes in the film were really true. ‘I do not know,’ Vrba answered. ‘I was only an actor reciting my lines.’

⁴⁸ As to Vrba’s appearance therein, see <https://youtu.be/pRwkxjHvJ8c>.

'How strange,' the colleague remarked. 'I didn't know that you were an actor. Why did they say that the film was made without any actors?' I was speechless."

2.3. The Mordowicz-Rosin Report

The second "Auschwitz Protocol" consists of merely five pages. The two authors Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin portray the excitement in the camp after the escape of the two Slovak Jews Vrba and Wetzler, and report on the transports that arrived in Auschwitz from April 1944 on.

Conspicuous in this text are two errors: On the third page, Höss is denoted as "*Hauptsturmbannführer*." This rank did not exist within the SS. In the last sentence the authors write:

"The Commandants of AUSCHWITZ and BIRKENAU have been to date the following: AUMAYER, SCHWARZHUBER, WEISS, HARTENSTEIN, HÖSS, and KRAMER."

In reality, Auschwitz was under the command of Rudolf Höss from May 1940 until November 1943, from November 1943 until May 1944 under Arthur Liebehenschel's command, and from May 1944 until the evacuation of the camp in January 1945, under the command of Richard Baer (Auschwitz I/Main Camp) as well as Josef Kramer (Auschwitz II/Birkenau). At the time of the escape of the two authors, Friedrich Hartjenstein was head of the Birkenau Camp that temporarily had its own commandant.

Mordowicz and Rosin depict the mass murders as follows:⁴⁹

"On May 15 mass transports from Hungary began to arrive in BIRKENAU. Some 14,000 to 15,000 Jews arrived daily. The spur railroad track which ran into the camp to the crematoria was completed in great haste, the crews working night and day, so that the transports could be brought directly to the crematoria. Only about 10 percent of these transports were admitted to the camp; the balance were immediately gassed and burned. Never had so many Jews been gassed since the establishment of BIRKENAU. The 'Special Commando' had to be increased to 600 men and, after two or three days, to 800 (people being recruited from among the Hungarian Jews who had arrived first). The size of the 'Clearing Commando' was stepped up from 150 to 700 men. Three crematoria worked day and night (the 4th was being repaired at that time) and, since the capacity of the crematoria was not enough, great pits 30 meters long and 15 meters wide were once more dug in the 'Birkenwald' (as in the time before the crematoria) where corpses were

⁴⁹ Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB Box No. 61, p. 36.

burned day and night. Thus the ‘exterminating capacity’ became almost unlimited.”

Comments

1. The number of 15,000 Hungarian Jews arriving daily from May 15 on is grossly exaggerated even when compared with the claims of the orthodox literature. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* gives as the number of Hungarian Jews taken to Auschwitz in the period from May 15 until July 9 – when the deportations ended – between 434,351 and 437,402,⁵⁰ which is an average of just under 8,000 per day.
2. If the two authors assert that up to 15,000 Jews were gassed daily and that therefore the number of *Sonderkommandos* had to be raised to 800, this means that, on one working day, a *Sonderkommando* man on average had to pull merely 18 to 19 corpses out of the gas chambers, transport them by elevator to the furnaces, and insert them into those. The rest of the labor would certainly have been done by the 700-members-strong cleaning detachment.
3. Mordowicz and Rosin state that the crematories had run all-night and all-day. This contradicts the statements of Rudolf Höss that they had prohibited nighttime incinerations from 1944 on because of aerial reconnaissance by the enemy (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 124)
4. The large, 30 m-long and 15 m-wide incineration pits are not seen in the aerial photos made by Allied reconnaissance planes over Auschwitz. We will deal with this question later (cf. Section 2.11.).

2.4. The Tabeau Report

The third and last part of the “Auschwitz Protocols” consists of 19 pages. It’s by the hand of Polish Major Jerzy Tabeau, who was deported to Auschwitz on March 16, 1942 and was registered there by the name Jerzy Wesołoski with Number 27273. He managed to escape on November 19, 1943, after which he wrote a report about the camp. In August 1944 it was published in mimeographed form by Adolf Abraham Silberschein, a Jewish activist of Geneva, and was made part of the WRB Report in November of the same year (Mattogno 2015, pp. 624f.).

Before quoting the account in which the extermination procedure is depicted, I want to point out two gross errors in the preceeding text. On p. 6 the author writes:

⁵⁰ Jäckel/Longerich/Schoeps 1993, p. 1467. I recall the fact that at least 39,000 of the 437,000 deported Hungarian Jews did not arrive in Auschwitz (Section 1.2.).

“Since the area surrounding the camp of AUSCHWITZ had been evacuated for a radius of almost 100 kilometers, all buildings, unless taken over by the camp, had to be torn down.”

The stupendous absurdity is striking if one considers that Krakow, the capital of the Government General, was fewer than 100 kilometers from Auschwitz, and that the small industrial town Oświęcim had been evacuated in no way. Another enormous blunder is made by the author on page 12, where he writes:

“[...] and a special concentration camp was opened at BIRKENAU (the Polish name of the village is RAJSKO).”

Birkenau to the northwest of the Main Camp, and the agricultural station Rajsko located south of the Main Camp were two completely different places. That a man who had lived for over one and a half years in Auschwitz dropped the ball in such a massive way, strongly undermines his credibility from the start.

Tabeau depicts the extermination process as follows (pp. 12f.):

“The first large convoys arrived from France and Slovakia. Physically able men and women – those without children or the mothers of grownup children – were sent to the camp of BIRKENAU. The remainder, i.e. old or weak men, women with small children, and all those unfit for labour, were taken to the Birch Wood (BRZESINKI) and killed by means of hydrocyanic gas. For this purpose special gassing barracks had been built there. These consisted of large halls, airtight, and provided with ventilators which could be opened or closed according to the need. Inside they were equipped so as to create the impression of bathing establishments. This was done to deceive the victims and make them more manageable. The executions took place as follows: each death convoy consisted of some 8 to 10 trucks packed with the ‘selectees;’ the convoy was unguarded as the whole frightful drama took place on camp territory. A private car containing the camp doctor followed each truck convoy since it was compulsory for him to be present at these mass executions. On their arrival at the gassing establishment, which was surrounded by a double barbed wire fence, men, women, and children had to completely undress. Each of them was given a towel and a piece of soap. Then they were driven into the barrack until it was completely filled up. Everything was hermetically closed, and specially trained SS units threw hydrocyanic bombs through the ventilation openings. After about ten minutes the doors were opened, and a special squad composed exclusively of Jews had to clear away the bodies and prepare for a new group of ‘selectees.’ The crematoria had not yet been construct-

ed, although there was a small one at AUSCHWITZ which, however, was not employed for burning these bodies. Mass graves were dug at that time into which the corpses were simply thrown. This continued into the autumn of 1942. By this time extermination by gas was being intensified and there was no more time even for such summary burial. Row upon row of bodies of murdered Jews, covered only by a thin layer of earth, were widely dispersed in the surrounding fields, causing the soil to become almost marshy through the putrefaction of the bodies. The smell emanating from these fields became intolerable. In the autumn of 1942 all that remained of the bodies had to be exhumed and the bones collected and burned in the crematoria (by that time four had been completed). An alternative was to gather the remains of the unfortunate victims into heaps, pour gasoline over them, and leave it to the flames to finish the tragedy. The immense quantity of human ashes thus collected was carted away in every direction to be scattered over the fields where these martyrs had found their last rest.

In the meantime, the crematoria had been finished and the number of arrivals was steadily increasing. Gassing and burning were carried out at record speed but the supply of corpses became so large that occasionally they had to resort to the old method of open air cremation. It is estimated that approximately 1 1/2 million Jews were exterminated in this manner.”

Comments

1. The Polish officer claims that “special gassing barracks” had been built in the birch wood. According to the entire orthodox Holocaust literature however, already-existing farmhouses are said to have been converted into gas chambers.
2. The SS men could not possibly have thrown any “hydrocyanic bombs” into the gas chambers, as no such bombs existed. Tabeau either misunderstood the correct stories circulating in the camp about Zyklon-B pellets supplied in tin cans – or he understood them perfectly well, but transformed the cans to “bombs” for the purpose of dramatic effect.
3. According to the orthodox version, the so-called bunkers in the “birch wood” that were converted into gas chambers were old farmhouses with small rooms that cannot possibly be called “large halls.” Moreover, these buildings allegedly had no mechanical ventilation devices at all (see in general Mattogno Carlo 2016c).
4. The time mentioned by the author of 10 minutes between throwing in the “hydrocyanic bombs” and clearing out the death chambers is quite impossible, because some of the victims would still have been alive (it

is once more to be recalled that it took about two hours before the Zyklon pellets had fully or for the largest part discharged its gas; see Section 1.8.). After 10 minutes, only a small portion of the hydrogen cyanide would have been released; the “special squad composed exclusively of Jews” would have had to perform its labor in the developing gas, and the members would have died soon, even if wearing gas masks, due to the absorption of hydrogen cyanide through the skin, and would have needed to be replaced after each gassing cycle.

5. According to the currently prevailing orthodox version, the corpses resulting from the raging typhus epidemic in Auschwitz as well as those resulting from the mass gassings allegedly conducted until late summer 1942, had hastily been buried in dedicated mass graves. The only known traces of such mass graves can be seen in the 1944 aerial photos of the northwestern area of Crematory V (see Section 1.6.). Nothing is known about a wide-area burial in the surrounding fields. Moreover, the terrain in and around Birkenau was swampy in nature. Mass graves possibly established there wouldn’t have altered it.
6. Stacked-up corpses cannot be incinerated by dousing them with gasoline (see Section 1.6.).
7. The first crematory of Birkenau was only completed in March 1943, the last one in June 1943. Tabeau’s claim is therefore wrong that four crematoria “had been completed” in the fall of 1942. Since Tabeau was still in the camp at that time, one wonders how he could make such a significant mistake.

2.5. Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier

At the time of the Nuremberg Trial, the perception of Auschwitz as the largest human slaughterhouse of all times had already begun to take shape. The Soviets had submitted to the court as Document 008-USSR the article published May 7, 1945 in *Pravda* that spoke of four million victims in Auschwitz. Hence, one might assume that the Nuremberg judges were trying to get as many eyewitnesses of the mass murders as possible onto the witness stand, but strangely enough, this was not the case: neither the authors of the “Auschwitz Protocols” nor the members of the *Sonderkommando*, who – according to the reports – had been permanently at work in the gas chambers and crematories, and thus had to be the most credible witnesses of the “industrial genocide”, was summoned to Nuremberg. The only two former Auschwitz inmates to take the Nuremberg witness stand were the Frenchwoman Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier and the Polish

woman Seweryna Szmaglewska (whose short and inconsequential testimony will not be dealt with here).

Marie-Claude Vaillant Couturier, later a member of the Central Committee of the French Communist Party, had been deported to Auschwitz in January 1943 as a resistance fighter. In August 1944, she was transferred from there to the Ravensbrück Concentration Camp. On January 28, 1946, she appeared in Nuremberg as a witness for the prosecution; here are the important parts of her testimony (IMT, Volume VI):

"On 5 February [1943] there was what is called a general roll call." (p. 207)

"When all the internees were back in the [Birkenau] camp, a party to which I belonged was organized to go and pick up the bodies of the dead which were scattered over the plain as on a battlefield. We carried to the yard of Block 25 the dead and the dying without distinction, and they remained there stacked up in a pile.

This Block 25, which was the anteroom of the gas chamber, if one may express it so, is well known to me because at that time we had been transferred to Block 26 and our windows opened on the yard of Number 25. One saw stacks of corpses piled up in the courtyard, and from time to time a hand or a head would stir among the bodies, trying to free itself. It was a dying woman attempting to get free and live." (p. 208)

"Yes, because when we worked at the sewing block in 1944, the block where we lived directly faced the stopping place of the trains. The system had been improved. Instead of making the selection at the place where they arrived, a side line now took the train practically right up to the gas chamber; and the stopping place, about 100 meters from the gas chamber, was right opposite our block though, of course, separated from us by two rows of barbed wire. Consequently, we saw the unsealing of the cars and the soldiers letting men, women, and children out of them. We then witnessed heart-rending scenes: old couples forced to part from each other, mothers made to abandon their young daughters, since the latter were sent to the camp, whereas mothers and children were sent to the gas chambers. [...] Those selected for the gas chamber, that is, the old people, mothers, and children, were escorted to a red-brick building." (p. 215)

"They were taken to a red brick building, which bore the letters 'Baden,' that is to say 'Baths.' There, to begin with, they were made to undress and given a towel before they went into the so-called shower room. Later on, at the time of the large convoys from Hungary, they had no more time left to play-act or to pretend; they were brutally undressed, and I know these details as I knew a little Jewess from France

who lived with her family at the 'Republique' district. [...] In Paris. She was called 'little Marie' [...]. When I met her she was employed to undress the babies before they were taken into the gas chamber. Once the people were undressed they took them into a room which was somewhat like a shower room, and gas capsules were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. An SS man would watch the effect produced through a porthole. At the end of 5 or 7 minutes, when the gas had completed its work, he gave the signal to open the doors; and men with gas masks – they too were internees – went into the room and removed the corpses. They told us that the internees must have suffered before dying, because they were closely clinging to one another and it was very difficult to separate them.

After that a special squad would come to pull out gold teeth and dentures; and again, when the bodies had been reduced to ashes, they would sift them in an attempt to recover the gold.

At Auschwitz there were eight crematories but, as from 1944, these proved insufficient. The SS had large pits dug by the internees, where they put branches, sprinkled with gasoline, which they set on fire. Then they threw the corpses into the pits. From our block we could see after about three-quarters of an hour or an hour after the arrival of a convoy, large flames coming from the crematory, and the sky was lighted up by the burning pits.

One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkommando – the 'Gas Kommando' – that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive." (p. 216)

Comments

Let me list only the crassest of absurdities:

1. In February 1943, the women's camp of Birkenau was located in camp Section B1a (cf. Image 6). Its Block 25 was close to the entrance gate. The women's camp was moved to Camp Section B1b only in July 1943. Its Blocks 25 and 26 were indeed opposite Crematory II, which is claimed to have had a gas chamber. The witness speaks of gassings said to have taken place in February 1943 in Birkenau. Block 25 is said to have been the "anteroom." This can only pertain to Camp Section B1b. Moreover, at that point in time none of the crematories had yet been completed. According to orthodox standard literature, gassings in Birkenau *before* the completion of the crematories were conducted in two farmhouses (the "Bunkers") that were converted into gas chambers

and were far away from the detainee blocks; they were not mentioned by the witness.

2. The witness soon speaks of “the gas chamber”, singular, then soon of “the gas chambers”, plural.
3. The story about “little Marie”, whose task it allegedly was to undress babies before they were gassed, is unique among all testimonies. It implies that this Marie had been a member of the inmate *Sonderkommando* employed in the crematories – the only female ever claimed to have been a *Sonderkommando* member.
4. Due to reasons already mentioned, a clearing of the gas chamber(s) already after five to seven minutes after the gassing had been initiated would have been an absolute impossibility.
5. According to Vaillant-Couturier, Auschwitz had “eight crematories” – a completely fallacious number, even if she had confused crematories with furnaces or muffles.
6. It is not possible to cremate corpses in pits by means of a few branches and gasoline.
7. It’s impossible for high flames to shoot out of crematory chimneys – except for sporadic cases of burning soot deposits.
8. The episode of children thrown alive into the furnaces due to an alleged lack of gas is obvious atrocity propaganda. This atrocity story was very popular in the immediate post-war period, but for many decades it has no longer been told by any half-way-serious Holocaust historian.

In summary it can be said that in Nuremberg Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier presented her private Auschwitz version. Madame’s version is a proven fantasy...

2.6. Chaim Herman

The established claim that the inmate crew working in the crematories was called “*Sonderkommando*” is not supported by archival material. As Carlo Mattogno shows, in all known documents this crew is simply called “crematory staff.” On the other hand, no less than twelve “*Sonderkommandos*” are documented that had nothing at all to with the crematories, among those a female “*Sonderkommando* Pest Control”, a “*Sonderkommando* I” tasked with storing the personal belongings of newly arrived Jewish detainees in Auschwitz, and a “D. A. W. *Sonderkommando*” working in the workshops of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (German Equipment Works; see Mattogno 2016c, pp. 111-114).

Of course, the fact that the inmates working in the crematories are not called “*Sonderkommando*” in documents known to us does not rule out that such a detachment might have been called that way in the jargon of the camp. To simplify matters, and in accordance with the general parlance, I will keep calling the crematory inmate staff “*Sonderkommando*.” Kazimierz Smoleń, former head of the Auschwitz Memorial Museum, described the fate of the members of this detachment as follows (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, p. 21):

“The Nazis forced prisoners to carry out secondary tasks in these factories of crime. These tasks were the dragging out of gas chambers of corpses of people who had died of suffocation there and cremating them in the crematoria or on pyres. Such prisoners were selected by SS men from transports recently arrived at the camp, so that the newcomers were quite ignorant of what awaited them or knew very little. They did not realize what work they were assigned.

A work squad, called Sonderkommando, was formed of them. In order to get rid of eye-witnesses of crimes committed by themselves the Nazis liquidated from time to time part of the Sonderkommando and selected prisoners anew from fresh transports to take the place of the liquidated ones. When liquidating members of Sonderkommando, experts, so to speak, were left alive, that is capos and stokers who tended the crematoria ovens. While working the prisoners of Sonderkommando could be sure to have better living conditions, at least as far as sufficient food, warm clothing, etc. were concerned. The most essential thing was to deprive them of all contacts with other camp prisoners. Therefore they always stayed in separate premises, isolated from the rest of the camp.

In the course of time the camp authorities discontinued frequent liquidations of members of Sonderkommando [...]. But the SS guarding system was made more strict and the members of Sonderkommando were, in part at least, located in the immediate neighbourhood of the extermination installations.”

As the members of the *Sonderkommando* worked in the crematories and gas chambers daily, and even lived there according to Smoleń’s explanations, they had to be much better informed of the operations there than all other eyewitnesses who attended the mass murder only once or just a few times, and they had to know all technical details of the extermination procedure. Consequently, they were the most dangerous witnesses, and it would have only been logical that the Nazis got “rid of the eye-witnesses of [their] crimes” by liquidating “from time to time [a] part of the *Sonderkommando*.” One of the best-known Auschwitz eyewitnesses, Dr.

Miklós Nyiszli (cf. Section 2.18.), specifies what is to be understood by “from time to time” (Mattogno/Nyiszli, p. 32):

“They are not permitted to leave the crematorium compound, and every four months, when they have become familiar with its many secrets, they are liquidated. So it has been for every Sonderkommando for as long as the K.Z. has existed.”

Surprisingly many of the members of the *Sonderkommando*, who became known much later, had been detained and working in Auschwitz for years without ever having been liquidated, and were evacuated together with other detainees in January 1945. Here are a few of these:

- Alter Feinsilber alias Alter Szmul Fajnzyllberg: admitted March 1942, 32 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived eight liquidations
- Filip Müller: admitted April 1942, 32 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived eight liquidations.
- Abraham Dragon: admitted December 1942, 25 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.
- Szlama Dragon: admitted December 1942, 25 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.
- Eliezer Eisenschmidt: admitted December 1942, 25 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.
- Milton Buki: admitted December 1942, 25 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.
- Henryk Tauber: admitted 1943, 24 months in Auschwitz, thus would have survived six liquidations.⁵¹

An unbelievable series of miracles, isn’t it? Not every *Sonderkommando* member, however, was bestowed such a miracle. Of those who did not return from Auschwitz, there were four who at least managed to leave buried manuscripts that were later discovered on the camp grounds by good fortune, enriching our knowledge about Auschwitz. In the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* one reads (Kogon/Langbein/Rückerl 1994, p. 144):

“The next four accounts were found during the diggings on the site of Birkenau. The first to be discovered was unearthed in February 1945, shortly after the camps were liberated on 27 January. It is a letter in French, dated 6 November 1944 and addressed by a prisoner named Chaim Herman to his wife and daughter. It was found buried in a bottle near one of the crematoria at Birkenau. The writer, of Polish origin, indicates that he was deported from Drancy, near Paris, on 2 March

⁵¹ For the data, see the present book as well as Greif 1995; other surviving self-appointed members of the *Sonderkommando* are for instance Henryk Mandelbaum, David Flamenbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Dov Paisikovic, Joshua Rosenblum, Josef Sackar, Jaacov Gabai, Dario Gabbai, Leon Cohen, Shlomo and Maurice Venezia, Marcel Nadjari; cf. Mattogno 2010b; 2015, pp. 311-316; Heliotis 2018.

1943. After the letter was discovered, his name was found on the list of those deported from Drancy, a transit camp, on that date. At Auschwitz he was put into one of the special work details assigned to the crematoria; his job was to carry corpses.

On 5 March 1945, on the site of crematorium II at Birkenau, an aluminum bottle was unearthed containing a letter dated 6 September 1944 and signed by Salmen Gradowski. Along with the bottle was a notebook whose pages are covered with the same handwriting. The text stops in the middle of a sentence. Gradowski, too, belonged to one of the special work details.

A notebook of the kind used by schoolchildren was found on the site of the same crematorium in the summer of 1952. Twenty-one of its pages are filled. The first four are devoted to the Belzec extermination center and the remaining seventeen to Auschwitz. The whole text was written in 1943 and 1944 at Birkenau. The last date that appears in it is 26 November 1944. The author's name is unknown, but it is clear that he had been at Auschwitz for a long time and belonged to a special work detail. Finally, on 17 October 1962 a glass jar containing sixty-five sheets of paper covered with writing was found near the ruins of the gas chamber of the same crematorium. Some of the sheets had been so damaged that the writing was difficult to make out. The author was Salmen Lewental, of Polish origin, who arrived at Auschwitz on 10 December 1942. He was immediately assigned to one of the special work details serving bunkers 1 and 2 and the ditches where the corpses were burned."

We will deal with the hidden manuscripts in the sequence of their discovery, and thus start with Chaim Herman. He was born May 3, 1901 in Warsaw. In a year unknown to us he emigrated to France where he was apprehended and sent to Auschwitz. We quote from his farewell letter to his family, which was discovered in February 1945 by medical student Andrzej Zaorski (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 181f., 184f., 188, 190):

"Birkenau, November 6, 1944.

My dear wife and daughter,

In the early part of July of this year I had the great joy of receiving your letter (undated), it was like balm in my sad days here, I read it again and again and shall keep it with me till my last gasp.

I had no opportunity to answer your letter and when I write today with great risk and danger, I do it in order to tell you that this is my last letter, our days are numbered and if one day you receive this missive, you will have to include me among the millions of our brothers and sisters who had vanished from this world. I am taking this opportunity of as-

suring you that I am leaving calmly and perhaps heroically (this will depend on circumstances), with one sorrow only that I cannot see you once more, not even for one moment, [...]

You will surely wish to know about my present situation in brief, because, if I had to write about everything that I had experienced since I left you, I should have to describe all my life, I have lived through so much.

Our transport, which consisted of 1,132 persons, left Drancy on March 2, at dawn and we came here at nightfall on March 4, in a cattle van without water, when we alighted there were many dead and many insane among us.

One hundred persons were destined to get to the camp, I was among them, the rest went to the gas and then to the ovens. The next morning, after a cold bath and after depriving us of everything we had with us (except for the band [belt] which I still have preserved on me), after shaving the head, to speak nothing of the beard and moustaches, we were, as if accidentally, detailed to the famous 'Sonder Kommando', there we were told we should work helping to carry corpses or as 'Chevra Kedisha' [Jewish funeral guild]. 20 months have passed since that time, it seems a whole century to me, it is a wholly impossible thing to give you proof in writing of everything that I have experienced here, if you are alive you will read a lot of what will be written on the subject of that 'Sonder Kommando', but I beg you, don't ever have a bad opinion of me, if there were good and bad men among our folk I have certainly never been among the latter. Fearing neither risk nor danger I was doing in the course of this work all that was in my power to alleviate the fate of the unhapp[y] ones or – in guarded terms – that which I cannot tell you about this fate more exactly, so that my conscience is clear and on the eve of my death I may be proud of this fact. [...]

My physical sufferings were over around September 1943. Since the time when I had taught my boss to play the card game belote, playing with him I was released from doing hard and strenuous work; at that time I was a complete skeleton and my hands did not recognize my body when drying it, but since that time I improved and now, when we lack for nothing, and particularly since May 1944, we have a sufficiency of everything (except of dear freedom), I am very well dressed, fed and have good quarters, am in perfect health, except for the belly, of course, am very thin and muscular, and if it were not for my grey head, I should look thirty. [...]

Ever since I have been here I have never believed in the possibility of returning, I knew, just like all of us, that all connection with the other

world was broken, this is an entirely different world, this one here, if you like, it simply is hell, but Dante's hell is incomparably ridiculous in comparison with this real one here and we are its eye-witnesses and we [they] cannot leave it [us] alive, [...]

I have a favour to ask of you, we have lived here together with one companion from the transport, a French Jew, a certain manufacturer and dealer in furs from TOULOUSE, David LAHANA, we arranged between us that we should mutually inform the families in the case of death of one of us and by a much regretted chance he was the first to pass away and it was to me that the duty fell to inform the family through you that his wife, Mrs. LAHANA was killed at the end of a three weeks' stay here (she got alive into the camp together with thirty other Frenchwomen, all since deceased), and he left with a transport of two hundred persons all from 'Sonder Kommando' on February 24, 1944 for Lublin where they were killed a few days later. [...]

My letter is coming to the end of my hours, so I am sending you my last farewell for ever, these are my last greetings, I embrace you most heartily for the last time and I beg you once more, do believe me that I am going away calmly, knowing that you are alive and our enemy is broken. It is even possible that through the history of 'Sonder Kommando' you will learn the exact day of my end, and I am in the last group of 204 persons, just now crematorium II is being liquidated, where I am waiting in tenseness and they are also speaking just now about our liquidation in the course of this week. [...]

Thousands of kisses from your father and husband.

P. S. When you get this letter, inform, please, Mrs. Germaine COFEN, Union Bank in Salonika (Greece), that Leon is sharing my lot, just as he had shared my sufferings, he kisses everyone and particularly recommends to his wife – Bill. Daniel and Lili perished a long time ago, barrister YACOEL was killed together with his entire family one month ago."

Comments

What is revealing about the buried manuscript of Chaim Herman is not so much what he mentions in it, but what he *doesn't* mention. Strangely enough, he only writes about the extermination of his fellow sufferers who "went to the gas and then to the ovens" in a short phrase and only with regard to an event immediately upon his arrival at the camp at a moment when he couldn't have had first-hand experience. He rather lends more space to "shaving the head, to speak nothing of the beard and moustaches."

For 20 months Herman was with the *Sonderkommando*. If the commonly accepted idea about Auschwitz is correct, he therefore was an involuntary part of an infernal extermination machine. Day after day he had to witness how his fellow sufferers were sent into the gas; he had to drag their corpses out of the gas chamber and to the furnaces. The gruesome height of the murdering was reached in the spring and summer of 1944, when, so we are told by orthodox Holocaust historians, about 400,000 Hungarian Jews were gassed, and their remains were incinerated partly in the crematories, partly in pits. But about all these eerie things, no word from Chaim Herman. To him, pointing out that he is well dressed and fed, has good quarters, is in perfect health, is very thin and muscular as well as has a youthful look is a lot more important. The worn-out metaphor of “hell”, that in comparison to this “Dante’s hell” appears ridiculous, seems to be somewhat misplaced considering the described conditions (“we have a sufficiency of everything (except of dear freedom)”), all the more so as in July 1944 he was able to receive mail from his family.

Herman reports on 200 *Sonderkommando* members who on February 24, 1944 were sent to Lublin, where they are said to have been murdered a couple of days later. First of all, the question arises as to how Herman, who supposedly lived strictly isolated with his *Sonderkommando* from the other inmates (“The most essential thing was to deprive them of all contacts with other camp prisoners,” K. Smoleń), could have known what had happened in Lublin at a distance of 394 road kilometers from Auschwitz. His statement, however, is confirmed by Czech’s *Chronicle*; dated February 24, 1944 it mentions (1990, p. 588):

“The number of prisoners in the Special Squads, who work in the crematoriums in Birkenau, is reduced by half because 200 members of [the] squads are transferred to Majdanek.”

In a footnote the *Chronicle* continues:

“According to the statement of a member of the special task force, the prisoner Stanisław Jankowski (a.k.a. Alter Feinsilber), the transfer to Majdanek was in retaliation for the – unsuccessful – escape attempt by Daniel Obstbaum and four other members of the Special Squad. They are transferred to Majdanek to be killed, and they are shot there.”

He who possesses of at least rudimentary reasoning powers asks himself at this point: If 200 members of the *Sonderkommando* were to be killed in reprisal for the failed escape attempt of some of their companions in misfortune, why was that not done in Auschwitz itself? They could have been shot on the spot or killed in one of the always relentlessly operating gas chambers, instead of sending them to Lublin and wasting transportation

space, fuel and food on them while risking that during the journey one of them might successfully escape in order to tell the world shortly after what was happening in Auschwitz.

We will evaluate the credibility of the witness Stanislaw Jankowski, aka Alter Feinsilber, in Section 2.10.

2.7. Salmen Gradowski

Professor Bernhard Mark, who deciphered the manuscript of Salmen Gradowski, a member of the *Sonderkommando*, states the following about the text he decrypted and about its author (Bezwińska/Czech 1992, pp. 71, 73f.):

“On March 5, 1945, in the course of excavations in the site near Crematorium II at Birkenau, in the presence of the Special Investigating Commission of the Soviet Army, a German aluminium canteen was found, 18 centimetres long and 10 centimetres wide, closed with a metal stopper, lined with rubber on its inside, and a notebook was in this canteen, together with a letter, written in Yiddish. [...]

The contents of the canteen consisted of two parts: the notebook, its size being 14’5 by 9’5 centimetres and the enclosed letter, filled with writing on both pages and dated September 6, 1944, signed distinctly by Salmen Gradowski.”

“Salmen Gradowski, born in 1909 or 1908 in Suwałki, after his marriage settled down at Łuna (near Grodno) and was working there as a clerk in an office. [...] In November 1942, during the so-called ‘judenrein’ action, i.e., the ‘cleansing’ action by the occupants of the terrains of Białystok (Bezirk Bialistok) to which the Grodno district also belonged (with the exception of the town of Białystok), Gradowski, together with his family and the entire Jewish population of Łuna, was deported to the transit camp at Kielbasin near Grodno. From Kielbasin he was deported in the first days of January 1943 to KL Auschwitz. [...]

Gradowski probably fell during the mutiny of the Sonderkommando in October 1944.”

Here are a few excerpts from Gradowski’s manuscript; to begin, with a passage from the letter (*ibid.*, pp. 75-77):

“I was writing this at the time when I was in the ‘Sonderkommando.’ I had been brought from the camp at Kielbasin near Grodno. I wanted to leave this as also other numerous notes as memento for the future world of peace, so that it may learn what had happened here. I have buried this under the ashes deeming it the safest place, where people will cer-

tainly dig to find the traces of millions of men who were exterminated. [...]

We have dug up many graves and now two such open graves are in the terrain of the second and third crematorium. Several graves are still full of ashes. [...]

Dear finder, search everywhere, in every inch of soil. Tens of documents are buried under it, mine and those of other persons, which will throw light on everything that was happening here. Great quantities of teeth are also buried here. It was we, the Kommando workers, who expressly have strewn them all over the terrain, as many as we could, so that the world should find material traces of the millions of murdered people. [...]

We, the 'Sonderkommando', had long since wanted to put a stop to our horrible work which we were forced to do under threat of death. We wanted to do great things. But people from the camp, a section of the Jews, Russians and Poles, have restrained us with all might and have forced us to put off the date of the mutiny. That day is approaching. It may happen today or tomorrow."

Now a couple of fragments from the diary dedicated by the author to his "family burnt alive at Birkenau" (*ibid.*, p. 77); we start with Gradowski's admission to Auschwitz:

"We passed the next gate and entered the closely fenced in camp for men. We went along a clayey road [...]

We enter the barrack where our personal data are to be taken down. One would like to start a conversation with the prisoners of long standing in the camp and to learn something from them. But how base and mean are those whom we had tried to engage in conversation. How could they reply our question about the fate of our families so straight out, without flinching, 'They are already in Heaven.' Did this camp influence them thus that they were capable of jeering at lonely, broken men? Did they lose all humane feelings and could they not find any better jokes? This makes an impression (...) 'Your families are already gone with the smoke.'

Dismay seized all of us. The very sound of these words made our flesh creep. 'Your families are no longer alive'. But this is not at all possible. How can one reconcile oneself to the idea that those our interlocutors, who had also come here with families, were left alive while their nearest and dearest were sent directly to gas ovens which swallow people alive and throw away their dead, cold bodies." (*ibid.*, pp. 97-99)

“A Jew, coming from our region is standing beside me. His number is several thousands lower than mine. He had come to the camp several weeks ago. We began to talk. I tremble hearing each word he is speaking. ‘Turn your eyes there, in that direction. Do you see that black smoke hanging above the chimneys? There, exactly there, is the place where your nearest and dearest had found themselves’. [...]

I wrote this ten months ago. I had come from Łuna, district Grodno, from the camp at Kielbasin. I have buried this underneath the ashes, deeming it the safest place, where people will surely dig in the terrain of the crematorium. But lately (...)” (ibid., pp. 105-107; the text stops in mid-sentence.)

Comments

We can be brief here. The author had been active as a member of the *Sonderkommando* for a while, but he doesn’t give the reader a clue about the kind of work he did. Gas chambers and crematories melt into the mystical “gas furnaces” that occasionally lurk through the media cracks to this day. On the one hand, Gradowski’s family was “burnt alive”, on the other hand these “gas ovens” “swallow people alive and throw away their dead, cold bodies.”

While reading this account, the inescapable conclusion arises that it wasn’t buried by members of the *Sonderkommando* during the existence of the Auschwitz Camp, but by totally different people after its liberation, “so that the world should find material traces of the millions of murdered people.” This becomes a near certainty, when we read that he writes in the past tense about having buried this text. How can he write something on a piece of paper that has been buried already?

2.8. Manuscript of an Unknown Author

This manuscript was deciphered by Prof. Bernard Mark as well. He writes in his remarks (ibid, p. 111):

“Disinterred in the summer of 1952 on the site of crematorium III, the manuscript in Yiddish presents the shape of a pupil’s notebook, its size being 9’5 centimetres by 15’5 centimetres and it contains 58 pages (29 leaves), 21 are written upon, the rest is blank. Four pages contain the description of some occurrences in the camp at Belżec in the years, as given by the author, 1940-1941,^[52] seventeen pages contain the text

⁵² This must have been the small Belzec Labor Camp; the “extermination camp” of the same name (in reality a transit camp) started operating only in March 1942.

written at Auschwitz during the years 1943-1944. The last entry in the text bears the date of November 26, 1944.

The author is unknown. It is evident from the text that he was an Auschwitz prisoner of long standing and a member of Sonderkommando, he came from Jewish orthodox circles which is attested by his respect for the holy orders. [...]

The text, published here, contains all the notes except for the four pages dealing with Belżec and having no significance for Auschwitz matters.”

Here are some of the memorable events the author claims to have experienced while in Auschwitz:

“When the transports from Będzin, Sosnowiec had arrived, there was a rabbi of advanced years. A select group knew they were travelling to die. The rabbi entered the undressing-room and then the bunker, dancing and singing. He had attained the honour of dying for his faith. [...]

This was in the middle of the summer [the year is not mentioned]. 200 men, young Hungarian Jews, were brought to be shot. They stripped to the skin in the yard of crematorium II. They all had two bare stripes shaved cross-wise on their skulls. Then the murderer Oberscharführer Muhsfeld came and told them to pass on to crematorium III. A road, 60 meters long and adjoining the public way, leads from the gate of the one crematorium to that of the other. He aligned the whole Kommando to form a lane in order to watch the naked Jews so that they should not scurry away. And so were they driven stark naked, like sheep, having their heads beaten with bludgeons all the way. The manager of the Kommando and the German capo drove them on. On the other side they were crowded into a small room and then singly taken out to be shot. A group of Jews was brought from a certain camp, emaciated, shrivelled. They undressed in the open and singly went to be shot. They were horribly hungry and they begged to be given a piece of bread at the last moment while they were still alive. Plenty of bread was brought; the eyes of those men, sunken and dimmed due to protracted starvation, now flashed with a wild fire of staggering joy, they snatched big chunks of bread with both hands and voraciously swallowed, at the same time descending the steps straight on to be shot. They were so staggered by the sight and taste of bread that death had for them become easier to bear. Thus is the German capable of torturing people and of mastering their minds. It is worth-while to note that those Jews had been torn away from their homes only a few weeks earlier.

Such an incident took place more or less late in the year 1941. 164 Poles from the vicinity were brought with 12 young women among them

– all of them members of a secret organization. Several personages from among the SS arrived. Several hundred Dutch Jews, camp prisoners, were brought at the same time to be gassed. A certain young Polish woman made a very short but fiery speech in the gas chamber, addressing all who were present, stripped to their skins. She condemned the Nazi crimes and oppression and ended with the words, ‘We shall not die now, the history of our nation shall immortalize us, our initiative and our spirit are alive and flourishing, the German nation shall as dearly pay for our blood as we possibly can imagine, down with savagery in the guise of Hitler’s Germany! Long live Poland!’ Then she turned to the Jews from the Sonderkommando, ‘Remember that it is incumbent on you to follow your sacred duty of revenging us, the guiltless. Tell our brothers, our nation, that we went to meet our death in full consciousness and with pride.’ Then the Poles knelt to the ground and solemnly said a certain prayer, in a posture that made an immense impression, then they arose and all together in chorus sang the Polish anthem, the Jews sang the *Hatikva*.^[53] The cruel common fate in this accursed spot merged the lyric tones of these diverse anthems into one whole. They expressed in this way their last feelings with a deeply moving warmth and their hope for, and belief in, the future of their nation. Then they sang the *Internationale* [Communist hymn]. During the singing the Red Cross van arrived, gas was thrown into the chamber and all breathed their last amidst singing and ecstasy, dreaming of uniting the world with bonds of brotherhood and of its betterment.” (*ibid.*, pp. 112-115)

“It was Passover 1944. A transport from Vittel in France had arrived. There were many worthy Jewish notables in it and among others the Rabbi of Bayonne, Rabbi Mosze Friedman of blessed memory, one of the greatest authorities in science of the Polish Jewry, a rare example of a patriarch. He undressed together with the others. Then a certain *Obersturmführer* came. The Rabbi approached him and taking hold of the lapels of his uniform said in German, ‘You common, cruel murderers of mankind, do not think you will succeed in extinguishing our nation, the Jewish nation will live forever and will not disappear from the world’s arena. And you, villainous murderers, will pay very dearly, for every innocent Jew you will pay with ten Germans, you will disappear not only as a power but even as a separate nation. The day of reckoning is approaching, the shed blood will cry for retribution. Our blood will not have peace until the flaming wrath of destruction does overflow up-

⁵³ *Hatikva* (“Hope”) is a Jewish song from the 19th century that in 1948 was declared Israel’s national anthem. The tune is taken from a melody popularized by Bedřich Smetana.

on your nation and does annihilate your beastly blood.’ – He spoke these words in a strong lion’s voice and with great energy. Then he put on his hat and cried with immense fervour, ‘Shema Israel!’ All those present cried with him, ‘Shema Israel,’ and an extraordinary rapture of profound faith penetrated all. This was an extraordinarily sublime moment, not to be equalled in the lives of men and it confirmed the eternal spiritual power of the Jewry.” (ibid., pp. 116, 118)

“It happened towards the end of 1943. A transport was brought consisting entirely of children. They came from Shaulen in Lithuania, region of Kaunas, where they were seized from their mothers’ homes and were put into lorries during their fathers’ absence, who were working. The Kommandoführer sent them to the undressing-room to undress the little children. And there a girl of five stood and undressed her brother who was one year old. One from the Kommando came to take off the boy’s clothes. The girl shouted loudly, ‘Be gone, you Jewish murderer! Don’t lay your hand, dripping with Jewish blood, upon my lovely brother! I am his good mummy, he will die in my arms, together with me.’ – A boy of seven or eight stood beside her and spoke thus, ‘Why, you are a Jew and you lead such dear children to the gas – only in order to live? Is your life among the band of murderers really dearer to you than the lives of so many Jewish victims?’” (ibid., pp. 118f.)

“Hauptscharführer Mohl [Otto Moll] aligned four persons, one behind the other in a straight line and with one series of shots transfixed them all. Should anybody turn the head aside, [Moll] threw him alive into the flaming grave of dead men. [...]

Or Scharführer Forst. This one stood at the gate of the undressing-room in the case of many transports and felt the sexual organ of each young woman that was passing naked to the gas chamber. There were also cases when German SS men of all ranks put fingers into the sexual organs of pretty young girls.” (ibid., p. 119)

“I ask to collect all my various relations and notes, buried once upon a time and signed J. A. R. A. [The meaning of this abbreviation is unclear according to Bernhard Mark]. They are to be found in various boxes and jars on the terrain of the yard of crematorium III, also two more comprehensive descriptions, one of them entitled ‘Displacement’, which is lying in the grave under the mound of bones on the site near crematorium II and also the description entitled ‘Auschwitz’ which is lying amidst levelled bones on the west-southern side of the same yard. Later I had rewritten and supplemented it and have buried it separately among ashes on the site of crematorium III. I ask to have them all jointly put in order and publish them under the title ‘Amidst a Nightmare of

Crime'. We are going to the zone. 170 remaining men. We are sure that we are being led to die. They selected 30 persons who will remain in crematorium V.

Today, November 26, 1944." (*ibid.*, p. 122)

Comments

The text mainly consists of delusions of a sadistic and/or sexual nature, paired with expressions of those Jewish revenge instincts – "Our blood will not have peace until the flaming wrath of destruction does overflow upon your nation and does annihilate your beastly blood" – well-known already from the Old Testament. As a bonus it's peppered with blatant absurdities such as the episode of the Jews and Poles who in the gas chamber sang the Polish national anthem, the *Hatikva* and the *Internationale* (an explosive ideological cocktail indeed!), or the eloquent words, with which a girl of FIVE and a boy of SEVEN to EIGHT tell off the Jewish traitors of the *Sonderkommando* (to which, after all, the author also belongs):

"Be gone, you Jewish murderer! Don't lay your hand, dripping with Jewish blood, upon my lovely brother! I am his good mummy, he will die in my arms, together with me"

"Why, you are a Jew and you lead such dear children to the gas – only in order to live? Is your life among the band of murderers really dearer to you than the lives of so many Jewish victims?"

Is this the way girls of five and seven- to eight-year-old boys commonly talk?

Why do Mister Bernhard Mark and the Auschwitz Museum serve us such brashly impertinent drivel? Do they really not have any better proofs of the Holocaust?

2.9. Salmen Lewenthal

As Jadwiga Bezwińska and Danuta Czech write in their introductory comment to Salmen Lewenthal's manuscript, it was found October 17, 1962 in a preserving jar in the vicinity of the ruins of Crematory III in Birkenau. It was written in Yiddish and only partly readable; the missing spots were supplemented by the commentators as much as possible (*ibid.*, pp. 125, 127f.). I will make do with reproducing one episode which is at the very end of this hopelessly confused text (*ibid.*, pp. 177f.; text in italicized brackets by Bezwińska/Czech):

"600 boys were brought in the middle of a bright day 600 Jewish boys aged from 12 to 18, dressed in long striped clothes, very thin; their feet

were shod in worn out shoes or wooden clogs. The boys looked so handsome and were so well-built that even these rags did not mar their beauty. This happened in the latter part of October. They were brought by 25 SS men, heavily burdened [with grenades]. When they came to the square the Kommandoführer gave the order for them to un[dress] in the square. The boys noticed the smoke belching from the chimney and at once guessed that they were led to death. They began running hither and thither in the square in wild terror, tearing their hair [not know]ing how to save themselves. Many burst into horrible tears, [there resounded] dreadful lamentation. The Kommandoführer and his helper beat the defenceless boys horribly to make them undress. His club broke even owing to that beating. So he brought another and continued the beating over the heads until violence became victorious. The boys undressed, instinctively afraid of death, naked and barefooted they herded together in order to avoid the blows and did not budge from the spot. One brave boy approached the Kommandoführer [standing] beside us [...] and begged him to spare his life, promising he would do even the hardest work. In reply he hit him several times over the head with the thick club. Many boys, in a wild hurry, ran towards [those Je]ws from the Sonderkommando, threw their arms around the latter's necks, begging for help. Others scurried naked all over the big square [in order to escape] from death. The Kommandoführer called the Unterscharführer with a [rubber] truncheon to his assistance the young, clear, boyish voices resounded louder and louder with every minute [when at last they passed] into bitter sobbing. This dreadful lamentation was heard from very far. We stood completely aghast and as if paralysed by this mournful weeping. With a smile of satisfaction, without a trace of compassion, looking like proud victors, the SS men stood and dealing terrible blows drove them into the bunker. The Unterscharführer stood on the steps and should anyone run too slowly to meet death he would deal a murderous blow with the rubber truncheon. Some boys, in spite of everything, still continued to scurry confusedly hither and thither in the square, seeking salvation. The SS men followed them, beat and belaboured them, until they had mastered the situation and at last drove them [into the bunker]. Their joy was indescribable. Did they not [have] any children ever?"

Comments

As with the previously quoted manuscript, this scene with the 600 naked boys who are chased around, mistreated and then driven into the "bunker" by the SS also belongs into the category of sadistic-sexual fantasies with

which the reports of the “Holocaust survivors” are so abundantly embellished. As a hypothesis I add that the number of 600 may not have been chosen coincidentally; the number “six” is the holy number of Judaism. A connoisseur of the Jewish literature would possibly find literary archetypes there, which might have served as stencils for depictions such as those by Salmen Lewenthal or by the afore-cited anonymous author.

2.10. Alter Feinsilber, alias Stanisław Jankowski, alias Kaskowiak, alias Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg

Let us now turn to those members of the *Sonderkommando* who survived the war and testified about their experiences. Several of these men already testified in 1945, of whom Alter Feinsilber was the first. In April of that year, he testified before the Polish Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes in Krakow. Feinsilber occasionally called himself Stanisław Jankowski or Kaskowiak; in September 1980 he handed a written testimony to lawyer Pierre Atal in Paris, this time using the name Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg. Just as his name, he also appears to have occasionally changed his date of birth; according to his Krakow testimonies he was born on October 23, 1910, according to his testimony in Paris this was October 23, 1911.

As an adolescent already, Feinsilber (alias Jankowski, alias Kaskowiak, alias Fajnzylberg) had become a member of the Communist Party in his Polish homeland for which he was sentenced to two years of imprisonment. After an interlude in Spain, where he had fought on the side of the Republicans, he was detained in France in several camps but managed to escape. End of 1941 or beginning 1942 he was apprehended again and sent via the transit camp Drancy to Auschwitz, where he arrived March 27, 1942. Later he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando*.

Here are a couple of longer excerpts from his testimony of April 1945 in Krakow:

“The crematorium at Auschwitz – a one-storied building (some 50 metres long, 12-15 metres wide [actual size: 27.3 m × 15 m]), in which there were five smaller rooms and one big hall, dark, 30 by 5 metres. [actual size: 17 m × 4.6 m]

This big hall had no windows, only two vents in the ceiling, electric light and one door leading from the corridor, the other door leading to the ovens. This hall was called Leichenhalle (hall of corpses). It served as mortuary and at the same time for so-called ‘shambles’, that is, for shooting prisoners. Directly adjoining was another hall where the cre-

mating ovens for burning corpses were. There were three ovens and each had two openings. 12 corpses could be put into one opening, but not more than 5 were usually put, as they burnt more quickly in that quantity. The corpses were put into the ovens in so-called special carts which, after dumping down the corpses, were removed from the ovens. The corpses lay on grates under which coke was burning. [...] The corpses were delivered from Block No. 19, from the ambulance, whence they were brought in special wagons drawn by men and were stored in the hall of corpses. From there we conveyed them to the cremators. Besides, 2 or 3 times weekly the so called 'shambles' took place in this hall of corpses, that is, larger or smaller groups, not larger than 250 persons (of different sex and age) were brought here and after having undressed, were shot. [...]

I heard with my own ears how they shouted they were not guilty, how the children cried [...]. Every hour we would take away 30 corpses. Quakernack stood with the gun in his hand, covered with blood and dripping with it." (ibid., pp. 40-43)

"I state that there were no gas chambers at Auschwitz towards the end of 1942. The only gassing I knew about had taken place in November or December 1942. Over three hundred and ninety persons were then gassed, all of them Jews of various nationalities, employed in the Sonderkommando at Birkenau. The gassing took place in the Leichenhalle. I heard from people working in the crematorium that before that gassing several other actions of that kind had taken place in the same Leichenhalle and in several rooms in the crematorium. [...] We, Jews, were told to leave the mortuary and to go to the coke store. When we were permitted to return to the yard after some time, we found there only the clothes of those prisoners. Then we were ordered to pass to the Leichenhalle where we found the corpses. After writing down the camp numbers of the gassed prisoners we had to carry the corpses to the cremators. We were busy at that job for two days." (ibid., pp. 45f.)

As to the gas chambers of Birkenau, Feinsilber had the following recorded in Krakow:

"I myself, with the whole stokers' squad, six Jews and two Poles strong, was transferred to Birkenau in July 1943. We were assigned to crematorium V. Mietek was capo in crematorium IV. There were already four crematoria at Birkenau at that time. Crematoria II and III, each with 15 cremators [muffles], with a daily capacity of 5,000 corpses, and crematoria IV and V, with 8 cremators [muffles] each, which could jointly cremate circa 3,000 corpses daily. All together circa 11,000 corpses

could be cremated daily in those four cremators [crematoria].” (ibid., p. 47)

“At that time transports of Greek Jews were arriving (about 50,000), transports of French Jews (every two weeks circa 1,000 persons from the famous camp in France), Belgians, Dutchmen (circa 15,000), Germans, Italians (circa 20,000), large transports of Slovakian and Polish Jews. I remember that in one week only 35,000 Jews from Katowice, Będzin and Sosnowiec arrived to be gassed. Also Jews from Krakow went to be gassed. The Jews from Theresienstadt did not go straight to gas chambers. They were, at first, put in the families’ camp and were gassed precisely 6 months after their arrival.” (ibid., p. 53a⁵⁴)

“The number of unregistered persons who were cremated amounts to several millions.” (ibid., p. 55)

“It was in July 1944, I should think, that the first transport of Hungarians had arrived.^[55] This was the first transport to be conveyed in vans [railroad cars] as far as the crematoria, using the railway siding built expressly for that purpose. The unloading ramp was situated opposite crematoria II and III, more or less half-way between camps C and D. At that time about 18,000 Hungarians were daily murdered at Birkenau. [...] It was a rule to use the gas chamber for groups of more than 200 persons, as it was not worth while to put the gas chamber in action for a smaller number of persons. It happened that some prisoners offered resistance when about to be shot at the pit or that children would cry and then Oberscharführer Moll would throw them alive into the flames of the pits. I was eye-witness of the following incidents: Moll told a naked woman to sit down on the corpses near the pit and while he himself shot prisoners and threw their bodies into the flaming pit he ordered her to jump about and sing.” (ibid., p. 56)

“Another time Moll found some rings and a watch in the possession of a certain young boy from our group. He detained the boy in the crematorium; the boy was put into an oven, was scorched with lighted cigarettes, then he was taken from the oven, hung by his hands, tortured and interrogated, because they wanted to know where he had got the objects, found on him, from. He, of course, told them everything, betraying the prisoner from whom he had got these things. Then he was drenched with petrol to his waist, set fire to and told to run in the direction of the wires. There the [sic; he] was shot.

Our group was stepped up to 900 persons due to the intensification of the work in the crematoria when the Hungarian transports began arriv-

⁵⁴ The book actually has two pages 53, separated by a document reproduction; evidently an accidental misnumeration.

⁵⁵ The first transport with Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz in May 1944.

ing. Our group, which originally numbered about 400 persons, as I said before, then decreased, because at the beginning of 1944 200 prisoners from it were sent to Majdanek. This was in connection with the escape of one prisoner, which was after all unsuccessful. This prisoner, together with four others, was shot 7 kilometres from the camp, but as punishment 200 prisoners were selected who were told they would go as experts to Majdanek to work in the crematoria there. It transpired that these people were shot after their arrival at Majdanek and their bodies were cremated.

At the beginning of 1944 a transport came from Majdanek to Birkenau, consisting of 300 Polish Jewesses, 19 Soviet prisoners of war and one German prisoner who had been capo at Majdanek. The men were assigned to Block No. 13, to the Sonderkommando and were detailed to work in the crematoria. Those 300 women were kept for 3 days in the Sauna, that is in the baths, then they were led to the crematorium where they were shot at night and cremated.” (ibid., p. 58)

“When the birth of a child occurred in that camp the newborn child was taken to the crematorium, thrown like a stone into the room and shot dead.” (ibid., p. 64)

“On the site of the camp at Birkenau, right near the crematorium I had buried my camera, the remainder of gas in a metal container and notes in Yiddish, concerning the numerical strength of transports arriving to be gassed. I remember the spots where I had hidden these objects and am able to point them out. Should the Commission happen to find them by accident, I agree to their keeping and using them in a proper manner, as the notes were made for the remembrance of posterity; we had had no hope to live to be free.” (ibid., p. 67)

35 years later, in 1980, Feinsilber, alias Fajnzylberg, submitted a statement on occasion of a trial against the late French revisionist Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson in which he stated, among other things (Pressac 1989, pp. 124f.):

“During my detention in Auschwitz, I witnessed mass executions. The SS shot people in the hundreds using machine guns on the big room of the Krematorium, 30 meters long and 5 meters wide, called by the SS the ‘Leichenhalle/corpse hall’. Before bringing their victims into the yard of Krematorium, the SS shut the nine Jews of the Sonderkommando in the adjoining coke store. There we could hear the shots and the cries of the victims. Then they brought us out and made us carry the bodies, covered in blood and still warm, to the furnaces. It is at Auschwitz that I saw for the first time a gassing in the Leichenhalle. This room had no windows, but there were ventilators in the ceiling. The two

thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas tight. The room was lit by electricity. The victims of the gassing were about 400 Jews brought from Birkenau. The men of the Sonderkommando, including myself, saw them enter the yard then we were shut in the coke store. When the Sonderkommando men came out, they saw and I saw, only their clothes in the yard.

Thirty minutes later, the Sonderkommando was ordered to transport the corpses to the furnace, situated about five meters from the door of the Leichenhalle, in a separate room.

In Birkenau, where I was as from July 1943, I witnessed a great many gassings, carried out several times a week.

In 1944, when convoys brought hundreds of thousands of Jews from Hungary, there were gassings every day, and even several times a day.

In Birkenau, the Sonderkommando was locked up when the victims arrived and entered the gas chamber.

This rule was not always applied, however.

Thus as a member of the Sonderkommando, I was able to see the injection of gas by an SS man who poured the contents of a black can, of diameter about 10 to 12 centimeters and about 25 centimeters high, into a kind of small chimney or tube which projected a few tens of centimeters from the roof of the gas chamber.

The SS man wore a mask. He immediately closed the opening through which he poured the contents of the can.

The Sonderkommando started to remove the bodies from the gas chamber 15 to 20 minutes after the SS man had poured in the contents of the can. The doors of the gas chamber were open. The air was purified by ventilation. When we started to remove the bodies near the door, we felt no ill effects. Working in the centre of the chamber, our eyes sometimes watered.

I would add the following details:

I saw Sonderkommando men pull gold teeth and fillings from the mouths of the corpses. When the corpses had been removed, a vehicle took away the clothes and all that was 'gold'."

Comments

Feinsilber had been longer in Auschwitz than most other eyewitness, as he had been admitted already in March 1942. Hence, he must have been particularly well informed about the conditions in the camp, and therefore he's one of the most important witnesses. In contrast to the authors cited previously, Feinsilber depicts the extermination procedure in a relatively concrete way. Let us now scrutinize his testimonies, giving special attention to

the “vents” in the roof of Crematory I in the Main Camp, so we will address them first.

Feinsilber speaks about two “vents” in the roof of Crematory I in the Main Camp, by which he undoubtedly meant the Zyklon-insertion shafts. However, the present-day visitor sees not two, but four such insertion shafts in that roof.

The question as to whether or not any openings for the insertion of Zyklon pellets existed in the ceiling of Crematory I at the claimed time, is of fundamental importance. Although the witnesses contradict each other with regard to the number and size of the apertures,⁵⁶ they do agree that these shafts did indeed exist. Without them, the morgue of Crematory I could indeed not have served as a homicidal gas chamber using Zyklon B, as there was no other reasonable possibility to insert it. Only a structural analysis can be of help here.

In the roof of the room that is shown to tourists in Auschwitz as a gas chamber, there are today *four* openings. The museum officials claim that these holes had been made in 1947 at locations where traces of the old original holes had been found. The museum officials claim that in 1944 these holes had been bricked in by the SS when the room was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS (Długoborski/Piper 1999, p. 147).

If these traces in the ceiling really existed, one *must* assume that the Soviet and/or the Polish authorities had carefully documented these traces after the war, for instance by means of photos, before breaking up the ceiling at the location of the traces for the purpose of the present-day museum “reconstructions” – or so one should think. The fact is, however, that for the claim that such traces had indeed existed, only one witness testimony exists – that of a former security guard of the museum, who wrote down only in 1980 what he as an outsider claims to have known about the reconstruction of the crematory in 1947. But this witness said that the insertion shafts added in 1947 were made of brick in the form of small chimneys, although they always have had consisted of primitive wooden boards (cf. Mattogno 2016e, pp. 7-11, 15, 19-25). From this it is clear that the witness did not know what he was talking about. It remains a mystery why those in charge of the museum did not secure the testimony of one of the individuals who at the time had been responsible for the reconstruction, or who had been working on it.

We can take a significant step towards the truth by looking at the present-day location of the holes that are labeled as Zyklon-insertion shafts (see Image 17).

⁵⁶ Rudolf Höss spoke about *one*, or *some*, Feinsilber/Jankowski and Hans Stark about *two* and Pery Broad as well as Filip Müller even about *six* openings; Bezwińska/Czech 1984, pp. 93, 114, 176; Mattogno 2016b, p. 95.

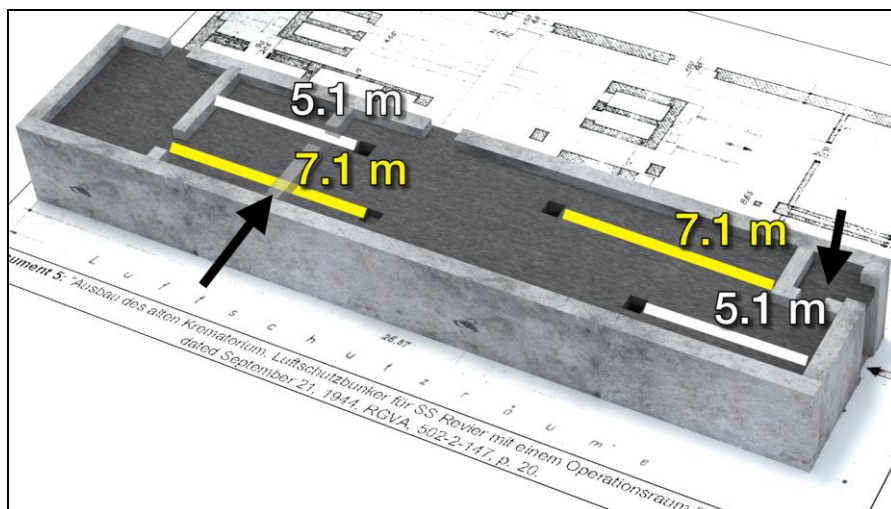


Image 17: Background: Ground plan of Crematory I of Sept. 21, 1944.

Superimposed light gray: Model of the walls of the area in which the former morgue was located. Dark gray: Ceiling with the location of the four Zyklon-insertion shafts present today. The arrow to the left points to the former dividing wall between the lavatory (left) and the morgue/gas chamber (right), which was torn down by accident in 1947. The arrow to the right points to the airlock that was added in 1944 during the conversion to an air-raid shelter. The dimensions indicate the distance of each hole to the next lateral wall existing today.

For this, one needs to know that the installation of the four insertion shafts was not the only modification made in 1947. In the present context it's of interest that one lateral wall too many had been torn down, namely the one that separated the former lavatory from the morgue (the alleged gas chamber). The room shown to the tourists today is therefore longer than it ever had been during the war. Moreover, the airlock situated at the right end of the room as well as its entrance were not removed, for they had been added only at the time when the building was converted to an air-raid shelter for the SS. A true "reconstruction" of the situation before that conversion would have entailed a removal of the airlock and its entrance. This did not happen though.

Now to the situation of the Zyklon apertures that exist today. About this, Germar Rudolf wrote (2017b, pp. 101-103):

"If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The shafts today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an

integral part of the morgue ('gas chamber' [...]). The staggered arrangement of the whole makes sense only if the area of the air lock added in 1944 was not part of the original morgue. But that area was part of the morgue.

Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes makes sense only if they were created especially for their present status as a falsely dimensioned 'reconstruction for museum purposes' after the war. This becomes even more evident from Figure [17], which shows the same section of Crematorium I [...] as a 3D model, yet in the current state. This shows that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged morgue/'gas chamber,' and have nothing to do with the original morgue."

This argumentation shakes the foundations of all testimonies concerning Zyklon-B gassings in the morgue of Crematory I. Together with the fact that Crematory I was located opposite the camp hospital so that physicians and patients could have observed every day how an SS man poured Zyklon pellets through insertion shafts in the roof of the morgue that had been converted to a gas chamber, the consequence of the openings having been broken through the roof only after the war is that this "gas chamber" has long since become a Shirt of Nessus to orthodox historians.

In 1995, the anti-revisionist Eric Conan wrote about Crematory I:

"Everything there is false: the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces which, according to the admission of some survivors, were newly rebuilt, the height of the chimney." (Conan 1995)

In a numerical sense, this "gas chamber" doesn't play an important part, as the number of victims is said to have been relatively low. Pressac, who is the only orthodox historian who mentioned a number, calculates it to be 10,000 (1989, p. 132); he gave no reason for this estimate. In these circumstances, why don't the representatives of orthodox historiography drop the Crematory I "gas chamber"?

Because they can't!

First of all, since the opening of the Auschwitz Museum, this "gas chamber" has been visited by many millions of tourists; for many it was – and is – the eerie climax of their excursion. An admission that this "gas chamber" wasn't one after all would cause enormous problems for the representatives of orthodox historiography and inevitably would raise the

question whether we are possibly being told lies with regard to the Birkenau gas chambers as well. Second, the most important witnesses of the “gas chambers” in the Main Camp (Alter Feinsilber and especially Filip Müller on the side of the “victims”, Rudolf Höss and Pery Broad on the side of the “perpetrators”) have, without exception, also described gasings in Birkenau, and those who would have to explain why these men had lied with regard to one gas chamber, but told nothing but the truth regarding the other, would be in dire straits. That’s why the primitive hoax of the “gas chamber” in Crematory I continues.

Here is a list of other items of interest in Feinsilber’s testimonies:

1. According to Feinsilber, twelve corpses could be incinerated in a “furnace opening” (*i.e.* muffle) of Crematory I at a time; in practice, he adds, they made do with just five at a time. The muffles had a length of 200 cm, a width of 70 cm and were 70 cm high (see Section 1.5.). The muffle door itself was merely 60 cm wide and 60 cm high, the top part forming a semicircle, and of the lower part of some ten centimeters were taken up by the insertion stretcher moving on a set of rollers. As Image 18 shows, it maybe would have been possible to simultaneously insert two corpses through this door, and by pushing and shoving, maybe three could have been stuffed in there. More than that is an illusion, however. Moreover, in a crowded muffle, the corpses would not have been able to burn correctly, so every attempt of such an overcrowding would have ended in a disaster (see Subsection 1.5.4.).
2. If we follow Feinsilber, in the beginning the killings in the morgue of Crematory I were not done by gassings, but by shooting. While this would have made more sense indeed (why kill the executees with a dangerous and always-scarce pesticide, if one could have just shot



Image 18: Coke-fired Topf double-muffle furnace in Mauthausen Concentration Camp with identical muffles to those installed in Auschwitz. The two horizontal lines represent the height of two corpses on top of each other lying on the muffle grate (Mattogno 2015, p. 721).

them?), it is in irreconcilable conflict with the claims of the orthodox standard literature.

3. Feinsilber goes on record stating that until November or December 1942, no gas chambers existed in Auschwitz. This contradicts the orthodox Holocaust narrative, according to which gassings in Crematory I took place roughly since February 1942, and in the “Bunkers” from approximately March 1942. As Feinsilber explicitly mentions a gassing of 390 Jews in the morgue of Crematory I, this can only have happened in November 1942 at the earliest – which again collides with the orthodox narrative claiming that this morgue had been used as a gas chamber since approximately February 1942, but that, by November 1942, it had been decommissioned as a “gas chamber” for quite a while; a substantial time before that, the gassings are said to have been moved to the “Bunkers” of Birkenau.
4. Feinsilber says that initially the Jews from Theresienstadt had been housed in the Birkenau Family Camp, but had been gassed after exactly six months. What would have been the purpose of housing and feeding people for six extra months if one wanted to kill them anyway?
5. The total number mentioned by Feinsilber of “several millions” of “un-registered persons who were cremated” is in accordance with the numbers peddled at that time by the atrocity propaganda, which reveals the true source of his “information.”
6. Feinsilber’s claims about the capacity of the Birkenau Crematories (5,000 corpses each per day in Crematories II and III, as well as 3,000 corpses in Crematories IV and V, in total thus 8,000) is exaggerated by about a factor of eight compared to what would have been the theoretically possible maximum; the real theoretical maximum capacity was about 1,000 corpses per day (see Section 1.5.). In the face of the total number of victims claimed by him (“several millions”), this grotesque exaggeration was of course necessary, because otherwise it wouldn’t have been possible to cremate the victims’ corpses.
7. That Moll ordered a woman to jump into a fire pit while singing is in accordance with the phantasmagoria of torture and executions accompanied by music that are often found in orthodox Holocaust literature. In the same vein, Rachel Auerbach reports (Donat 1979, p. 44):

“In order to enliven the monotony of their murderous work, the Germans installed at Treblinka a Jewish orchestra. [...] The orchestra had a twofold purpose: first, to drown out, as much as that was possible, the screams and moans of the people being driven to their deaths in the gas chambers; second, to provide musical entertainment for the

camp staff who represented two music-loving nations – Germany and the Ukraine!”

8. A fascinating parallel from Biblical times exists with regard to the fire resistance of the boy who was put into the furnace by the torturers who then scorched him with cigarettes, then pulled him out of the furnace, hung him by his hands before they doused him up to his belt with gasoline and lit it, after which they let him run away in the direction of the fence:

“Then Nebuchadnezzar was furious with Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and his attitude toward them changed. He ordered the furnace heated seven times hotter than usual and commanded some of the strongest soldiers in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego and throw them into the blazing furnace. [...] The king’s command was so urgent and the furnace so hot that the flames of the fire killed the soldiers who took up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and these three men, firmly tied, fell into the blazing furnace.

Then King Nebuchadnezzar leaped to his feet in amazement [...] He said, ‘Look! I see four men walking around in the fire, unbound and unharmed, and the fourth looks like a son of the gods.’

Nebuchadnezzar then approached the opening of the blazing furnace and shouted, ‘Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, servants of the Most High God, come out! Come here!’

So Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego came out of the fire, and the satraps, prefects, governors and royal advisers crowded around them. They saw that the fire had not harmed their bodies, nor was a hair of their heads singed; their robes were not scorched, and there was no smell of fire on them.” (Daniel 3;4)

9. In accordance with Chaim Herman (cf. Section 2.6.), Feinsilber states (on whom Danuta Czech relies) that 200 *Sonderkommando* members had been sent to Majdanek and had been murdered there as retaliation for an escape attempt; on the other hand, 300 Jewesses were transferred from Majdanek to Auschwitz in order to be shot. Why these useless transportations from one death camp to another?
10. Feinsilber states that, in the Main Camp, the *Sonderkommando* men rushed into the death chamber half an hour after the beginning of the gassing, in Birkenau even after only 15 to 20 minutes, in order to drag out the corpses. For the reasons mentioned several times already, this would have been impossible. Turning on the fans at this point would have been to no avail, as the Zyklon pellets underneath the corpses

would have continually released gas for at least another one-and-a-half hours.

2.11. Szlama Dragon

In the orthodox Holocaust literature, two farmhouses that were converted into gas chambers outside the fence of the Birkenau Camp and which were called “Bunker 1” and “Bunker 2” or also “the Red House” and “the White House” are spoken of unanimously. According to Czech’s *Chronicle* (1990, p. 146), Bunker 1 is said to have started its murderous activities on March 20, 1942 according to Czech’s *Chronicle* (1990, p. 146), or at the end of May 1942 according to Jean-Claude Pressac (1994, p. 49); Bunker 2 allegedly started operating at the end of June 1942 according to both sources. After the start of operations of the gas chambers of Birkenau (March 1943), the killings in the Bunkers are said to have been discontinued, after which Bunker 1 was presumably torn down. In the spring and summer of 1944, at the time of the deportation of the Jews from Hungary, Bunker 2 is said to have been put back into operation because the gas chambers in the crematories presumably could not cope with the “work-load” anymore. Next to Bunker 2, incineration pits” are said to have been dug in which the corpses of the gassed were allegedly incinerated.

A first fuzzy hint at such buildings can already be found in the eleventh report of the Polish resistance movement cited at the beginning of this chapter: There, “poisoning sites” in Birkenau are mentioned, “where several houses [...] have been prepared for this purpose in the forest.” Only later these “several houses” mutated to small houses, and the “poisoning sites” eventually were called “Bunkers.” Without these two bunkers, the whole orthodox Auschwitz narrative falls apart, because in that case there hadn’t been any buildings for a full year in which the claimed mass murders by Zyklon B could have been committed. For the existence of these buildings, however, not the slightest documentary proof exists at all. Carlo Mattogno, who has dedicated a whole book to these bunkers, writes (2016g, pp. 35f.):

“The first half of 1942 is the best-documented period for the projects and construction work of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. There are two series of reports that allow us to appreciate the full scope of its building activities. There is, on the one hand, the Baufristenplan (construction deadline schedule) [...]. These reports list all Bauwerke under construction or already built, [...].

If ‘Bunkers’ 1 and 2 at Birkenau started functioning on March 20 or at the end of May 1942, and on June 30, 1942, respectively, specific refer-

ences to those installations would necessarily have to appear in the documents cited – references such as ‘Bunker,’ or ‘Rotes Haus’ / ‘Weißes Haus’ or some kind of ‘code word.’ A thorough examination [...] reveals, however, that not a single entry can even remotely be interpreted as referring to any of these ‘Bunkers.’ This clearly indicates that the Birkenau ‘Bunkers’ never existed as extermination installations.”

Therefore, as is so often the case, we depend on eyewitness reports. Key witness of the bunkers is, without any question, the Polish Jew Szlama Dragon, born in 1920 and a tailor by profession. On February 26, 1945, hence already one month after the Soviet occupation of Auschwitz, Dragon was questioned by a judge of the Soviet military judiciary, Captain Levin. During that interrogation, Dragon elaborated liberally on the two “gas chambers.” (For these he does not yet use the term “Bunker”; apparently this term became customary only later.)

Dragon stated that he had arrived in Birkenau on December 7, 1942 as a member of a transport containing 2,500 detainees, only 400 young, strong men of which had been registered. The selection had been carried out by the “fascist SS-man” Josef Mengele, by *Reportführer* Ludwig Plagge as well as by Otto Moll. On December 8, Dragon was tattooed Detainee Number 80359. Two days later, Plagge and Moll gathered 200 of the 400 registered detainees, dividing them into two groups. On December 11, both groups were marched off to work. Let the story be told by Dragon:⁵⁷

“As a member of one of the two groups, I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2, the other group was taken to gas chamber no. 1. [...] The group brought in to work at gas chamber no. 2 was assigned various tasks by Moll. Twelve persons had to take away the corpses from the gas chamber – I was one of those; 30 persons had to load the corpses on the carts, 10 persons had to carry the corpses to the carts, 20 persons had to throw the persons into the pits, 28 persons had to bring the wood to the pits, 2 persons had to take gold teeth, rings, earrings etc. from the corpses – which happened in the presence of two SS men – and two persons had to cut the hair off the women in the presence of one SS man. Moll personally lit the pyres.

After having worked for one day in gas chamber no. 2, I became sick and was therefore assigned to cleaning work and other jobs in barrack no. 2. In that barrack I worked until May 1943, then I was assigned to work salvaging bricks from semi-underground stores and from storage buildings in masonry that the Germans had blown up. I worked there

⁵⁷ State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185, Mattogno 2016g, pp. 73-75.

until February 1944 and at the same time for about two months in gas chamber no. 2 and a few days in gas chamber no. 1.

The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other, in the area of the village center of Brzezinka which the Germans had burned.^[58] The gas chambers were two modified houses whose windows had been hermetically sealed. In the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 1 there were two rooms, in gas chamber no. 2 there were four.

At some 500 meters from gas chamber no. 1, there were two standard wooden barracks, another two barracks stood some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2. In these barracks, men, women and children had to undress, they were then herded naked into the gas chambers, all of them together, with the help of dogs. In each of the rooms of gas chamber no. 1 there were two doors; the naked persons entered through one and the corpses were taken out through the other. On the outside of the entrance door was written 'To the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit door 'To the bath.' Next to the entrance door there was an opening of 40 by 40 centimeters through which the Zyklon containing the hydrogen cyanide was poured in from a can. At that time, the SS personnel wore gas masks. One can contained 1 kg [of hydrogen cyanide]. The empty cans were taken away by the SS.

About 1,500 to 1,700 persons were squeezed into the two rooms of the gas chamber. The gassing operation lasted about 15 to 20 minutes. Gas chamber no. 1 had a floor area of 80 square meters. The Zyklon was poured into the chamber by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz. The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have explained above, was carried out by 12 persons taking turns, every 15 minutes 6 persons removed [the corpses]. It was difficult to stay in the chamber for more than 15–20 minutes, because the odor of the Zyklon, in spite of the open doors, did not go away. The clearing of the chamber took 2 to 3 hours. [Then] the gold teeth were removed from the corpses and rings, earrings, and [gold] pins were taken away, and the women's hair was cut off. The pockets of the garments were searched for valuables, especially gold. An SS man was present when the women's hair was cut. Five hundred meters away from gas chamber no. 1 there were four trenches where the persons [sic] were burned, each one 30–35 meters long, 7–8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. The corpses were transported to the trench by means of five carts of a narrow-gauge railway. Each cart was loaded with 25–30 corpses. It took about 20 minutes for

⁵⁸ Actually, a number of houses had been demolished, others modified and turned over as lodgings to camp officers and non-coms.

a cart to go to the trench and back. Near the trenches 110 persons worked day and night in shifts. In 24 hours 7,000–8,000 persons were burned in the trenches.

Gas chamber no. 2 had a floor area of about 100 square meters, each room – there were four – had two doors. Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2,000 persons. Gassing took 15 to 20 minutes. The Zyklon was introduced into each room of gas chamber no. 2 in the same way as for gas chamber no. 1. The removal of the corpses did not take more than two hours, because all the doors could be used and, moreover, the narrow-gauge railway passed along both sides of gas chamber no. 2, near the doors. With this railway, the corpses were taken to the trenches on 7 to 8 carts. At 150 meters from chamber no. 2, there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1. About 110–120 persons emptied the chamber and burned the corpses. Over 24 hours, all the trenches of chamber 2 could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches, no [fewer than] 17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000; they had come from various countries and had different nationalities, primarily Jewish [nationality]. To obtain a good combustion in the pyres, when lighting, a liquid – low-grade gasoline – was poured on, but also human fat. The human fat came from the trenches, in which the persons were burning, by means of a small channel that went to another small trench, into which the fat would flow; it was then recovered by the SS. In February 1944 I was sent to work at crematorium no. 4.”

Dragon only spends a few sentences on the alleged killings in 1944 in “Gas Chamber No. 2”:

“In each crematorium there were gas chambers and simultaneously gas chamber no. 2 was in operation, from which the corpses went to the trenches to be burned. Gas chamber no. 2 worked mainly when there were 6 to 7 transports of persons, then the corpses were burnt on pyres, in addition to the crematoria.”

Dragon was questioned again on May 10 and 11, 1945, this time by Polish judge Jan Sehn, who at that time was collecting evidence for a future trial against those responsible for the Auschwitz Camp. As to the “bunkers,” Dragon had the following recorded:⁵⁹

“We were led into a forest where there was a brick cottage with a straw-thatched roof. The windows were walled up. The door leading into the house had a metal plate with the inscription ‘Hochspannung –

⁵⁹ Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 11, pp. 193ff., 106ff.; Mattogno 2016g, pp. 75–77.

Lebensgefahr’ [high voltage – danger of death]. At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep. [...] Once we had taken out all the corpses from this house, we had to clean it up meticulously, wash the floor with water, sprinkle the floor with sawdust, and whitewash the walls.

The inside of the house was split into four rooms by means of partitions. One of them could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250. The first one, which was the largest, had two little windows in the wall. The other three had only one. These little windows were closed with wooden shutters. Each room was accessible by means of a separate entrance. On the entrance door there was the plate of which I have already spoken, with the inscription ‘Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr.’ This inscription was visible only when the entrance door was closed. When the door stood open, it could not be seen, instead, there was another sign ‘Zum Baden’ [to the bath]. The victims destined for the gassing saw another sign on the exit door of the chamber which said ‘Zur Desinfektion’ [to the disinfection]. Of course, behind the door with this inscription there was no disinfection at all, because this was the exit door from the chamber, through which we pulled out the corpses into the yard. Each room had a separate exit door. [...] This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, identified as Bunker no. 1. This, too, was a brick house, but it was divided into only two rooms, which could take in a total of fewer than 2,000 naked persons. These rooms had only one entrance door and one little window. Not far from Bunker no. 1 there was a barn and two barracks. The trenches were very far away, a narrow-gauge railway led to them. [...]

Bunker no. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of crematorium no. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker no. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The Bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews. Then new barracks were built and new trenches were dug. [...] The capacity of Bunkers no. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 persons. Bunker no. 2 could contain, at one time, over 2,000 persons, and Bunker no. 1 fewer than 2,000 persons.

In 1943, we were transferred from the women’s camp to camp BIId, and were first housed in Block 13 and then in Block 11. In the fall of that year, I think, I was again employed at the ‘Sonderkommando.’ Between

the work at the Bunkers [and the new job] I was assigned to the 'Abbruchkommando' [demolition detail]."

Comments

There are considerable differences between Szlama Dragon's statements before Soviet Officer Levin and the ones he made less than three months later during his questioning by Jan Sehn. These differences are conspicuous already at first cursory reading. Mattogno has pointed out the most important of these differences, which I summarize here (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 79-81):

The Windows of the Bunkers

Statement February 1945: "The gas chambers were two modified houses whose windows had been hermetically sealed." Statement May 1945: "The windows were walled up."

The Distance between Bunker 2 and the Wooden Barracks

Statement February 1945: "two barracks stood some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2." Statement May 1945: "At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks."

The Trenches

Statement February 1945: "At 150 meters from chamber no. 2, there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1" Statement May 1945: "On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep." According to the statement of February, these trenches had been 30 to 35 m long, 7 to 8 m wide and 2 m deep.

The Capacity of the Bunkers

Statement February 1945: "Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2.000 persons." Statement May 1945: "One of them [i. e. the chambers] could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250." Therefore, the four spaces of "Bunker 2" could contain a maximum of 2,500 to 2,550 people.

The Distance between Both Bunkers

Statement February 1945: "The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other." Statement May 1945: "In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, identified as Bunker no. 1."

Mattogno lets these statements be followed by a critical analysis, the most important parts of which are reproduced here (Mattogno 2016g, pp. 81-84):

“1) In the Soviet deposition, Szlama Dragon affirms that ‘Bunker 1’ had a total floor area of 80 square meters and 1,500 to 1,700 persons could be squeezed into it – i.e., 19 to 22 persons per square meter in rounded figures! In the Polish deposition he speaks of ‘fewer than 2,000 persons,’ which corresponds to a density of ‘fewer than’ 25 persons per square meter! On the other hand, ‘Bunker 2’ had a total floor area of 100 square meters and could take in 2,000 persons according to the Soviet deposition, or up to 2,550 if we follow the Polish one. Thus, here again, we have a density of 20 to 25 persons per square meter!

2) In the Soviet deposition the witness declares that his transport (2,500 persons), which arrived on December 7, 1942, was received at Birkenau by Dr. Mengele, who carried out the selection. However, Dr. Mengele was not dispatched to Auschwitz until six months later, on May 30, 1943. [60...]

3) In his declarations regarding the extermination capacity of the ‘Bunkers,’ Dragon reaches the pinnacle of absurdity. He states:

‘Over 24 hours, all the trenches could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches, [no fewer than] 17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000.’

Hence, between December 1942 and March 1943 not fewer than (17,000 × 30 × 4 =) 2,040,000 persons, most of them Jews, were exterminated! However, during the period in question, only some 125,000 Jews had arrived at Auschwitz, of whom 105,000 were not registered. As far as 1944 is concerned, not even during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, [did] 6 or 7 transports ever arrived on a single day.

These nonsensical figures, by the way, also clash with other data furnished by the witness. For example, the incineration of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses per day would have required a daily supply of 1,120 to 1,280 tons of wood, which would have had to be carried to the trenches and laid out by a detail of just 28 detainees, according to Dragon. Each one of them would have had to carry and lay out in the trenches some 40 to 46 tons of wood every single day! No less grotesque is the story of the two barbers and two dentists who had to give a daily load of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses a ‘special treatment’!

⁶⁰ Kubica 1997, p. 376. Wikipedia confirms that Mengele was sent to Auschwitz on May 30, 1943. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josef_Mengele.

Dragon did not dare repeat these absurd figures to Judge Jan Sehn which he had invented out of whole cloth in order to please the Soviets, or else the Soviets had suggested them to him.

4) Just as absurd and physically impossible is the assertion that the SS collected the human fat of the corpses to feed the combustion in the trenches. [...⁶¹]

Szlama Dragon provides us with no indication that would allow us, even only approximately, to locate the two 'bunkers.' His statements as to the distance between them are contradictory (3 kilometers in the Soviet deposition, 500 meters in the Polish one). That is strange, to say the least, because in 1945 establishing the location of both houses would have been extremely easy, as their positions could have been determined in relation to that of two other major buildings in their vicinity, i.e., the Central Sauna and the sewage plant of BAIII. One might therefore reasonably suspect that Dragon never even set foot into the places he speaks of."

With regard to the distance between the bunkers, Dragon in his first statement had indicated it to be 3 km and in his second statement 500 meters, I add that both interrogators, Levin and Sehn, could have readily summoned the witness to show them the locations where both bunkers had been. This evidently never happened, though. Ultimately, neither the Soviet officer nor the Polish judge was interested in exposing their witness as a liar.

I also add that the following claim by Dragon has no credibility whatsoever either:

"The inside of the house was split into four rooms by means of partitions. One of them could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250. The first one, which was the largest, had two little windows in the wall."

What purpose would it have served to partition the gas chamber into four – moreover unequal – parts? This would have merely decreased the usable space and would have hampered the gassing procedure massively.

The immensely important answer to the question has to be found next, whether the incineration trenches in Birkenau mentioned by Dragon and by numerous other witnesses existed at all, and to what extent outdoor incinerations of corpses occurred in the Auschwitz camp complex. From time immemorial, corpses have been incinerated on pyres outdoors, but not in trenches. There is an obvious reason for this: As the movement of air in a trench is slower than that of the air above the surface, the burning process proceeds accordingly slower. Why then would it have been of advantage to

⁶¹ The unappetizing atrocity story of human fat in relation to eyewitness report No. 14 (Filip Müller) is enlarged upon.

dig numerous trenches in Auschwitz-Birkenau, instead of incinerating the corpses on pyres at ground level?

In the case of Birkenau, there was an additional, absolutely insuperable reason not to incinerate corpses in trenches, namely the high groundwater level. In a report of October 30, 1941 by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz it says:⁶²

“The ground-water level varies between 0.30 and 1.20 m.”

To this, degreed engineer Willy Wallwey remarked (2016, p. 105):

“A large number of ponds, fed by the groundwater, stretches like a string of pearls along the Vistula and Sola rivers. This abundance of water, together with the abundance of coal of this area, was decisive for the decision to erect a coal gasification and liquefaction plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. in this area.”

Jean-Claude Pressac confirms that in Auschwitz “the groundwater is almost at surface level” (Pressac 1989, p. 269). If that was so, how would it have been possible to even think of incinerating tens of thousands of corpses in deep pits?

The deathblow for the legend of the incineration pits was the aerial photos over Auschwitz taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft, the existence of which was made known in 1979 by two members of the CIA, Brugioni and Poirier. In their nineteen-page booklet published at that time, they reproduced fourteen aerial photos and tried to interpret them in terms of the orthodox Holocaust narrative (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). The by-far most important shot was taken on May 31, 1944 showing the Birkenau compound together with its surroundings. Of pivotal significance here is the area where, according to the witnesses, the reactivated Bunker 2 (“the white house”) would have been located, as well as the yard north of Crematory V of Birkenau, where incineration pits are said to have been dug out as well.

In his study *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, Mattogno reproduces the aerial photo of May 31, 1944 on p. 162 and then shows several enlarged details from that shot. He outlines what one should see in these photos if the claims by the witnesses, and with them those of the orthodox historians, were true. I list the individual points here briefly; with regard to the sources we refer to Mattogno’s own book (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 57-65).

According to orthodox historiography, approximately 134,300 Hungarian Jews were gassed in Birkenau during the 15 days from May 17 to May 31, 1944. A maximum of $(15 \times 760 \times 1.2 =)$ ⁶³ 13,680 of these claimed vic-

⁶² Russian State War Archive, Moscow, 502-1-233.

⁶³ Assuming one corpse per hour per muffle, at 20 hours daily. The presence of faster-burning corpses of children is factored in by 1.2. Due to an irreparable outage of Crematory IV on

tims could have been incinerated in the crematories. Consequently, at least 120,620 corpses, *i.e.* approximately 8,000 per day, had to be incinerated outdoors.

Due to the high level of the groundwater in Birkenau, incineration pits, if any existed, could not have been deeper than approximately one meter.

Let us now apply the data that Köchel has compiled from his study of mass incinerations on pyres of animal cadavers caused by foot-and-mouth disease (see Section 1.6.). If we assume that it took two days for a pyre to burned down, for the embers to die out, and for the entire pile to cool off sufficiently so it could then be cleared out, then there must have been pyres with a two-day capacity of some 16,000 corpses. At 8 corpses per linear meter, a single elongated pyre would have had a length of two kilometers; when using freshly cut wood, twice that length.

If we instead assume several roughly parallelly laid-out pyres at a distance of 50 meters from each other, and using dry wood with 10 pyres, each of a length of 200 meters, this results in a required total space of $200\text{ m} \times (10 \times 2.50\text{ m} + 9 \times 50\text{ m}) = 95,000$ square meters, or almost ten hectares. When using freshly cut wood, this area is twice that size.

To this, the spaces must be added that possibly had been used for the excavated soil, as well as the spaces used for storage of fuel. As mentioned in Subsection 1.6.5., both depend on the logistics of the activities, which we don't know, so we ignore it here.

Let us now have a look at the witness testimonies. Here is a table with the lengths of the pits as claimed by various witnesses, from which we can roughly extract the lengths of the respectively pyres stacked up inside of them (*ibid.*, p. 66). In the last column, I have listed the amount of the above-described pyres that would have been required if using dry wood (this number is to be doubled in the case of freshly cut wood):

Witness	Length	claimed number	needed number for 2 km
F. Müller, D. Paisikovic, M. Nyiszli	50 m	5/2/2	40
H. Mandelbaum	35 m	—	57
C. Mordowicz/A. Rosin	30 m	—	67
S. Dragon	25 m	5	80
S. Feinsilber/Jankowski	20 m	2	100
S. Bendel	12 m	3	167
J. Rosenblum	10 m	—	200

May 10, 1943, and because Crematory I had been shut down since the summer of 1943, a mere total of 38 muffles exist, therefore $15\text{ days} \times 38\text{ muffles} \times 20/\text{day} \times 1.2$.

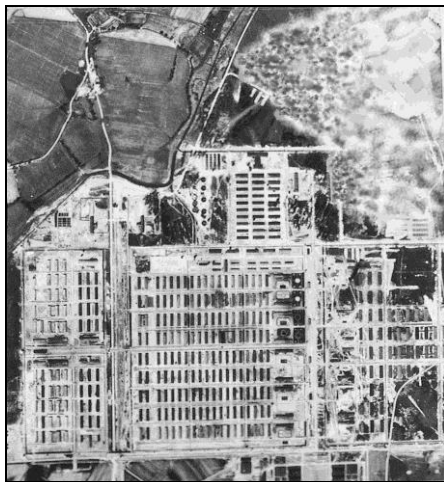


Image 19: Aerial photo from May 31, 1944 with painted-in smoke plumes as they would have had to look like, had the witnesses been telling the truth.

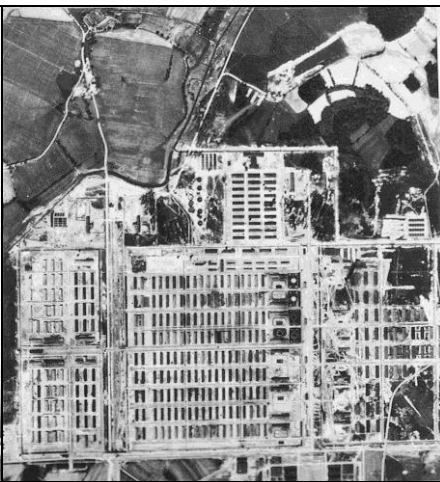


Image 20: Unaltered aerial photo from May 31, 1944: no smoke, no incinerations. All the witnesses lied.

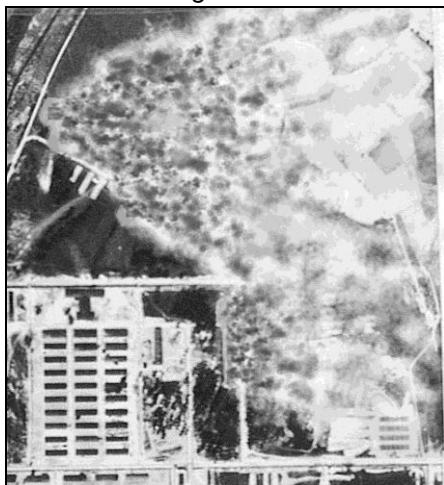


Image 21: Enlargement of a detail of Image 19 pertaining to the area where the pyres would have been.

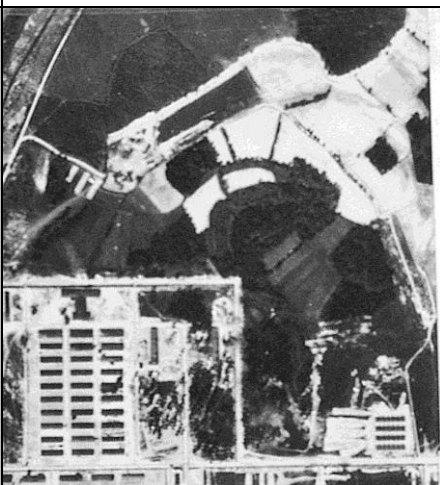


Image 22: Enlargement of a detail of Image 20 pertaining to the area where the pyres would have been.

At a fuel demand of approximately 135 kg dry wood per corpse, this amounts to a daily demand of approximately 1,000 tons of dry wood; this amount doubles in the case of freshly cut wood.

Let us assume – very optimistically and unrealistically – a complete incineration of the corpses and the wood. Since dry wood leaves some 8% of its mass as ash, while human corpses leave some 5% of their mass (*ibid.*, pp. 69f.), this results in a wood-ash mass of 80 tons per day (assuming an

average mass of 58 kg per victim), a human-ash mass of approximately ($8 \times 58 \times 0.05 \approx$) 32 tons, for a total of 112 tons.

Nothing of all this can be seen in the aerial photos; also, no trucks that would have been needed for the constant supply of fuel wood as well as for the constant removal of the ashes. Most of all, however, the incineration pits themselves cannot be seen, from which flames and smoke would have continually emanated, had corpses been incinerated therein in a massive way. The narrow-gauge track is also missing by which, according to several witnesses, the bodies of the Jewish detainees gassed in Bunker 2 had been hauled to Crematory V.

Image 19 shows the aerial photo of May 31, 1944 of the Birkenau Camp as it would *have had to* look like had the witnesses been telling the truth. But in reality, the aerial photo is as shown in Image 20: No smoke. All is completely peaceful. Distinguishable in this aerial photo are:

- A building in the area where, according to the witnesses, Bunker 2 was located. That homicidal gassings occurred there is of course a mere contention. The “undressing barracks” described by many witnesses are lacking, as are the incineration pits themselves. The fact that the road that led to the building was blocked off by a clearly visible fence means that no trucks could have driven to the “bunkers” delivering fuel wood.
- To the north of Crematory V, there is indeed an area of approximately 50 square meters visible from which a small smoke column rises, see Image 23. What was being burned there – whether a smaller number of corpses or just garbage – cannot be determined, however.
- Ditto the traces of four long trenches can be distinguished in the photo, located at roughly 160 m to the north of Crematory V. The first two of them are each about 100 m long, the third and the fourth about 130 m long (Image 8). The historical context demands the conclusion that



Image 23: Detail enlargement of Image 20 around Crematory V. To the right of it some smoke rises that covers the fence and throws a shadow onto the bright area to the right of it.

these trenches were mass graves in which the victims of the typhus epidemic were buried during the summer of 1942, until they were exhumed again and incinerated in the fall of 1942 because they threatened to contaminate the groundwater. Due to the very high level of the groundwater, the graves could not be deeper than about one meter, which explains their extreme length.

In 2003, Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana wrote the following as to the question of the open-air incinerations (Mattogno/Deana 2003, pp. 411f.):

“One may reasonably assume that in late 1941, when the mortality rate in Auschwitz rose to frightening proportions, many bodies were taken to Birkenau and buried there in mass graves. According to the Mortuary Book and the Book of the Dead, 1,358 inmates and 3,726 Soviet prisoners-of-war died in November 1941, a total of 5,084 people, 169 per day on average. At that time the crematorium of the Main Camp had only two ovens whose maximum capacity altogether was 84 bodies per day and which, on top of everything else, had sustained some damage. The coke deliveries to the crematorium also prove that only a portion of the deceased inmates could have been cremated. From November 1, 1941 to January 31, 1942, the crematorium received 93.6 metric tons of coke, which would have sufficed for 3,000 bodies at the very most; however, a total of 9,355 inmates died during that period. In the following months the crematorium could just barely handle the cremation of the people who died in the Main Camp. [...] All the bodies of inmates who died in Birkenau were buried in mass graves.

In the following months the mortality rate rose sharply due to the dreadful typhus epidemic that had broken out in acute form in July 1942. As a consequence of this epidemic the head of the camp, Commandant Rudolf Höss, ordered the camp ‘completely closed off’ on July 23, 1942.

In other words, bodies buried in mass graves also included many thousands of typhus victims, which made sanitary conditions in Birkenau even more catastrophic, especially if one considers the high water table of Birkenau, which must have swamped the graves quickly. It is easy to believe Pery Broad when he writes [...] that the body toxins of the buried had contaminated the ground water in the entire area, which resulted in the massive death of fish in the lakes surrounding Birkenau, particularly in Harmense.”

In view of the danger of polluting the groundwater, the corpses buried in Birkenau were exhumed and incinerated on pyres (or possibly in rudimentary field crematoria). There are no documents available about this. With

reference to witness testimonies, Czech writes in her *Chronicle* that the incineration of the corpses started on September 21, 1942 (1990, p. 242). Mattogno and Deana add (*ibid.*, p. 321):

“Mass graves were almost certainly located [...] about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel trenches in that area. [...]

The majority of the inmates who died between September 23, 1942 and the opening of the crematoria were also burnt in the open air.”

After this long but important excursus, let us return to Szlama Dragon. About his work in Crematory V he reports:⁶⁴

“Until May 1944, I was working in the Crematorium V. They had us do gardening, chop wood and transport coke, because at that time the furnaces of that crematorium did not operate yet. They were only put into operation on the arrival of the first convoy of Hungarian Jews. [...] This crematorium was constructed exactly the same as Crematorium IV. Both had four furnaces on each side. Each furnace could contain three bodies. The place where the victims had to undress and the gas chambers were both on ground level. The gassing procedure was similar to that in Bunkers 1 and 2. The victims were taken by truck to the crematorium. Later, after the railway line from Auschwitz to Birkenau had been put into service, people were driven into Crematoria IV and V with the greatest haste as soon as they left the wagons. The arriving prisoners entered the room where they had to undress. Gorgor urged them on, saying, ‘Come on, hurry, otherwise the food and coffee will get cold.’ The people demanded water. Gorgor then said: ‘The water is cold; it is forbidden to drink from it. Hurry, you will get tea as soon as you come out of the bath.’ When all the prisoners were gathered in the undressing room, Moll climbed onto a bench and said: ‘In this camp, the stout go to work; the women and the sick remain in the blocks.’ He pointed to the buildings of Birkenau, adding that they all needed to take a bath, otherwise the camp authorities would not admit them.

When all the inmates had undressed, they were quickly led to the gas chamber. Initially, there were only three gas chambers, but later a fourth was set up. The first hold 1,500 people, the second 800, the third 600 and the fourth 150. The people walked out of the undressing room through a small hallway into the gas chamber. There were signs with the inscription: ‘To Disinfection.’ As soon as the chambers were full, the SS – very often it was Moll personally – closed the door. Then,

⁶⁴ Statement of S. Dragon of May 10 and 11, 1945; Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 11, pp. 107-111.

Mengele ordered Scheinmetz to fetch the gas can from the ambulance, to open it, and to insert the contents through the little window in the side wall. For this, Scheinmetz climbed onto a ladder wearing a gas mask. After a few moments, Mengele announced that the victims were already dead by saying, 'It's already done.' Then he drove away with Scheinmetz in the ambulance. Moll opened the doors of the gas chambers. We took out the bodies, wearing gas masks. We dragged them through the small hallway to the undressing room and from there to the cremation furnaces. At the door to the first hallway, the barber cut their hair; in the second hallway, the dentist tore out their teeth.

After we had dragged the bodies to the furnace, we put three of them on an iron stretcher, the first corpse headfirst, the second reversed, and the third again like the first one. We pushed the stretcher on rollers installed there into the furnace opening. In doing so, two prisoners pushed the stretcher from behind, while a third pulled them at the front. When the stretcher had been pushed into the furnace opening, it dipped downward, and the body fell on the grate. Then we pulled out the stretcher again and closed the furnace opening. Then we filled another furnace. The cremation lasted 15 to 20 minutes. Then new bodies came into the furnaces. [...]

Because the capacity of the crematoria proved inadequate, three large and two smaller pits were excavated next to Crematorium V in order to incinerate the bodies of the gassed Hungarians in them. The incineration process was the same as in the pits of Bunkers 1 and 2. Again, Moll lit the fire. The ashes were taken out of the pits in the same way as near Bunkers 1 and 2. Incompletely combusted bones were smashed and crushed and brought to the banks of the Sola River, where they were thrown into the water. In the past, the ashes had been poured into pits specially excavated for this purpose. Later, as the Russian front approached, Moll ordered that the ashes be excavated and thrown into the Sola.

The gas chambers of Crematorium V were about 2.50 m high. I determined this by stretching out my arm, yet I was still unable to reach the ceiling. The top edge of the door was about 70 cm away from the ceiling. With his arm stretched out, a man of average height could reach the sill of the window through which the contents of the Zyklon cans were poured. [...] In the end, the Hungarian Jews were also burned in the pits excavated for this purpose next to Crematorium V. These were 25 m long, 6 m wide and about 3 m deep. 5,000 people were cremated there daily. [...] I believe that the total number of people gassed in the two bunkers and the four crematoria amounts to over four million."

Comment on Dragon's Statements about his Work in Crematory V

The four million gassing victims claimed by Dragon indicate to whose tune he had been singing. In order to make these numbers seem plausible, he, too, made the usual outrageous statements about the cremation capacity of the furnaces: three corpses concurrently within 15-20 minutes, instead of one per hour.

As Dragon's statements about his activities in and around both bunkers have already exposed his "credibility", I will make do with one single additional point regarding his accounts of the events in Crematory V of Birkenau. Dragon writes:

"We took out the bodies, wearing gas masks. We dragged them through the small hallway to the undressing room and from there to the cremation furnaces. At the door to the first hallway, the barber cut their hair; in the second hallway, the dentist tore out their teeth."

Try to picture this action: 1,500 corpses had to be dragged through a small corridor to the undressing room and then to the furnaces. Truly a stupendous proof of a perfectly organized genocide! This truly German perfection is also proven by the fact that the cremation of a corpse in Auschwitz was performed nine times faster than anywhere else, that a single barber sufficed to cut the hair of 1,500 corpses, and as well only a single dentist was needed to pull their (gold) teeth.

2.12. Henryk Tauber and Michał Kula

Another member of the *Sonderkommando* who testified before the Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes was the Polish Jew Henryk Tauber, born in 1917, occupation shoemaker. He was admitted to the Auschwitz Camp on January 19, 1943. His testimony was given in Krakow on May 24, 1945. To Jean-Claude Pressac, his eyewitness report is "the best that exists on the Birkenau Krematorien" (Pressac 1989, p. 481):

"Though without the benefit of higher education, Henryk Tauber, a modest man with no desire to seek the limelight, remembers perfectly. He was the only one to give a precise and detailed description of the equipment and working of the Krematorien. His extremely accurate account has been used little if at all by the historians, quite simply because they could not understand it."

Pressac thinks so highly of Tauber's testimony that he quotes it in its entirety. This will not be done here; several longer excerpts will be given, however, in order to do justice to the importance of this key witness (Pres-

sac 1989, pp. 482-484, 489, 494f., 498, 500-502; leaving out most of Pres-sac's bracketed comments):

"The day after our arrival at the crematorium [meaning Crema I, where Tauber started working in February 1943 as a member of the Sonderkommando...] an SS Unterscharführer [...] whose name I forget gave us a pep talk [...]. He warned us that we were going to have to do unpleasant work to which we would have to accustom ourselves, and which after a certain time would present no more difficulty. He spoke in Polish the whole time. Never during all his speech did he once mention the fact that we would have to burn the bodies of human beings. As soon as he finished the speech, he ordered 'Los, an die Arbeit!' [OK, get to work] and started beating our heads with a bludgeon. With Mietek Morowa, he drove us towards the bunker [Leichenhalle, or morgue] of Krematorium I, where we discovered some hundreds of corpses. They were in heaps, one on top of the other, dirty and frozen. Many of them were covered in blood. their skulls crushed. others had their stomachs open, probably as the result of autopsy. All were frozen and we had to separate them from one another with axes. Beaten, and harrassed by the Unterscharführer and Capo Morawa, we dragged these corpses to the 'hajcownia' [German-Polish term meaning 'boiler room'], where there were three furnaces, each with two muffles [...]. I designate as 'muffle', in conformity with the nomenclature used by the Soviet Commission, the corpse incineration hearths ([...]).

In the 'boiler room' [furnace room...], we put the corpses on a trolley with a high platform that ran on rails installed between he furnaces. This trolley went from the door [...] of the bunker [...morgue], where the corpses were, on a turntable [...] that crossed the 'boiler room', on broad rails [...]. From these there ran narrower rails [...] on which the trolley itself fitted, leading to each muffle. The trolley ran on four metal wheels. Its strong frame was in the form of a box, and to make it heavier we weighted it with stones and scrap metal. The upper part was extended by a metal slide over two meters long. We put five corpses on this: first we put two with the legs towards the furnace and the belly upwards, then two more the other way round but still with the belly upwards, and finally we put the fifth one with the legs towards the furnace and the back upwards. The arms of this last one hung down and seemed to embrace the other bodies below. [sic! The arms of frozen bodies do not dangle...]

The weight of such a load sometimes exceeded that of the ballast, and to [in] order to prevent the trolley from tipping up [over] and spilling the corpses we had to support the slide by slipping a plank underneath it.

Once the slide was loaded, we pushed it into the muffle. Once the corpses were introduced into the furnace, we held them there by means of a metal box that slid on top of the charging slide, while other prisoners pulled the trolley back, leaving the corpses behind. There was a handle at the end of the slide for gripping and pulling back the sliding box. Then we closed the door [of the muffle]. In Krematorium I, there were three, two-muffle furnaces, as I have already mentioned. Each muffle could incinerate five human bodies. Thirty corpses could be incinerated at the same time in this crematorium. [...]

On 4th March 1943, we were taken under SS guard to Krematorium II. The construction of this crematorium was explained to us by Capo [Julius] August [Brück [...]], who had just arrived from Buchenwald where he had also been working in the crematorium. Krematorium II had a basement where there was an undressing room (Auskleideraum) [...] and a bunker, or in other words a gas chamber (Leichenkeller / corpse cellar) [...]. To go from one cellar to the other, there was a corridor [...] in which there came from the exterior a [double] stairway [...] and a slide for throwing the bodies [corpse chute [...]] that were brought to the camp to be incinerated in the crematorium. People went through the door of the undressing room into the corridor, then from there through a door on the right into the gas chamber. A second stairway running from the grounds [north yard] of the crematorium gave access to the corridor. To the left of this stairway, in the corner [of the corridor], there was a little room where hair, spectacles and other effects were stored. On the right there was another small room used as a store for cans of Zyklon-B [here, the description could lead to confusion. It should be borne in mind that Tauber is describing the disposition of rooms 7 and 8 as they appear to somebody in the basement]. In the right corner of the corridor, on the wall facing the door from the undressing room, there was a lift to transport the corpses [to the furnace room on the ground floor]. People went from the crematorium yard to the undressing room via a stairway, surrounded by iron rails. Over the [entrance] door there was a sign with the inscription 'Zum Baden und Desinfektion,' (to bath and disinfection), written in several languages. In the undressing room, there were wooden benches and numbered clothes hooks along the walls [...]. There were no windows and the lights were on all the time. The undressing room also had water taps and drains for the waste water. From the undressing room people went into the corridor through a door above which was hung a sign marked 'Zum Bade' [to the bath], repeated in several languages. I remember the word 'banya' [Russian for 'steam bath'] was there too. From the

corridor they went through the door on the right into the gas chamber. It was a wooden door, made of two layers of short pieces of wood arranged like parquet. Between these layers there was a single sheet of material sealing the edges of the door and the rabbets of the frame were also fitted with sealing strips of felt. At about head height for an average man this door had a round glass peephole [...]. On the other side of the door, i.e. on the gas chamber side, this opening was protected by a hemispherical grid [...]. This grid was fitted because the people in the gas chamber, feeling they were going to die, used to break the glass of the peep-hole. But the grid still did not provide sufficient protection and similar incidents recurred. The opening was blocked with a piece of metal or wood. The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment. The door was closed hermetically from the corridor side by means of [two] iron bars [...] which were screwed tight [...]. The roof of the gas chamber was supported by concrete pillars running down the middle of its length [...]. On either side of these pillars there were four others [...], two on each side. [...] The sides of these pillars, which went up through the roof, were of heavy wire mesh. Inside this grid, there was another of finer mesh and inside that a third of very fine mesh. Inside this last mesh cage there was a removable can that was pulled out with a wire to recover the [inert] pellets from which the gas had evaporated.” (pp. 482-484)

About the cremations of the corpses in Crematory II, this most reliable of all eyewitnesses, Henryk Tauber, is able to report the following:

“During the cremation of such corpses [of gassed victims], we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wool in the ash bins [...] under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves. There were no iron components inside the muffle. The bars were of chamotte [refractory material], for iron would have melted in the furnace, which reached 1000 to 1200°C. These chamotte bars were arranged crosswise. The dimensions of the door and the opening of the muffles were smaller than the inside of the muffle itself, which was 2 meters long, 80 cm wide and about 1 meter high. Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle[1], but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 ‘musulmans’ [nickname for emaciated inmates]. Such big charges were

incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a bigger fire emerging from the chimney. We imagined that in that way it might be possible to change our fate.” (p. 489)

Tauber describes the scene the *Sonderkommando* encountered after a mass gassing as follows:

“After we had waited for two hours [...] in the pathologists’ room, we were let out and ordered to go to the gas chamber. We found heaps of naked bodies, doubled up. They were pinkish, and in places red. Some were covered with greenish marks and saliva ran from their mouths. Others were bleeding from the nose. There was excrement on many of them. I remember that a great number had their eyes open and were hanging on to one another. The bodies were most crushed together round the door. By contrast, there were less around the wire mesh columns. The location of the bodies indicated that the people had tried to get away from the columns and get to the door. It was very hot in the gas chamber and so suffocating as to be unbearable. Later on, we became convinced that many people died of suffocation, due to lack of air, just before the gassing. They fell to the floor and were trampled on by the others. They were not sitting, like the majority, but stretched out on the floor, under the others. [...] Once the people were in the gas chamber, the door was closed and the air was pumped out. The gas chamber ventilation could work in this way, thanks to a system that could both extract and blow. [...]

*Despite the fact that the ventilation remained on for some time after the opening of the gas chamber, we wore gas masks to work there. Our job was to remove the bodies, but we did not do this for the first convoy in mid-March because we had to go back to work in the furnace room. To do the job, seventy prisoners were brought from block II, also members of the *Sonderkommando* and working at the incineration pits of the Bunkers. This group took the corpses from the gas chamber [...] into the corridor near the lift. There, a barber cut off the women’s hair, then the bodies were taken on the lift to the ‘boiler room’ level. On this floor they were put in the store room or taken directly to the ‘boiler room’ where they were heaped in front of the furnaces. Then, two dentists, under the surveillance of the SS, pulled out metal fillings and false teeth. They also removed the rings and earrings. The teeth were thrown into a box marked ‘Zahnarztstation’ [dental center]. As for the jewels, they were put into another box with no label other than a number. The dentists, recruited from among the prisoners, looked into all the mouths ex-*

cept those of the children. When the jaws were too tightly clamped, they pulled them apart with the pincers used to extract the teeth. The SS carefully checked the worked [sic] of the dentists, always being present. From time to time they would stop a load of corpses ready for charging into the furnace and already operated on by the dentists, in order to check the mouths. They occasionally found a forgotten gold tooth. Such carelessness was considered to be sabotage, and the culprit was burned alive in the furnace. I witnessed such a thing myself.” (p. 489)

“Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium [V] that was full of boiling human fat. At that time [summer 1944], the corpses were incinerated in open air pits, from which the fat flowed in to a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion. This poor devil was pulled out of the fat still alive and then shot.” (p. 494)

“At the beginning of the cremation process, the furnaces were heated only by their fireboxes and the charges burned slowly. Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished. When this type of body was charged into a hot furnace, fat immediately began to flow into the ash bin, where it caught fire and started the combustion of the body. When ‘musulmans’ were being cremated, it was necessary to constantly refuel the fireboxes.” (p. 495)

“I have already mentioned that there were four pathologists belonging to the Sonderkommando. [...] They shot prisoners coming from the bunkers [cells] of block 11 [in the Main Camp] or from outside the camp. As soon as prisoners were brought to be shot, an Unterscharführer [sergeant], whose name I do not know, often came to the crematorium to cut the meaty parts from the bodies of these prisoners when they had been shot. The pieces of the body cut off from the buttocks and thighs were put in boxes and buckets by this SS man, who took them away in a car. I do not know why he did this. [...]

Krematorien IV and V were built on the same plan [...] and situated symmetrically on either side of the road [Ringstraße / ring road] running between construction stage BII and ‘Mexico’ [BIII] in the direction of the new sauna [Zentral Sauna]. These Krematorien were each fitted with two four-muffle furnaces. [...] The undressing room and the [four] gas chambers were installed on the ground floor [...]” (p. 498)

The gassing procedure in Crematories IV and V occurred as follows according to Tauber:

"All [gas chambers] had gas-tight doors, and also windows that had bars on the inside [...] and were closed by gas-tight shutters on the outside [...]. These small windows, which could be reached by the hand of a man standing outside, were used for throwing the contents of cans of Zyklon-B into the gas chambers full of people [...]. The gas chambers were about 2 meters high and had an electric lighting installation on the walls but they had no ventilation system, which obliged the Sonderkommando who were removing the bodies to wear gasmasks." (p. 498)

About the end of the crematories, Tauber reports:

"In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the yard of Krematorium V, between the building itself [north wall] and the drainage ditch ['Graben L1'], five pits which were used later for incinerating the corpses of gassed people from the Hungarian transports. Although a track for the trolleys was laid between the building and the pits, we never used it because the SS considered it to be inconvenient, so we had to drag the corpses straight from the gas chambers to the pits [see Document 39]. At the same time, the old Bunker 2, with its incineration pits, was also made ready for re-use. I never worked there. It was realized that the pits burned the corpses better [than the furnaces], so the Krematorien closed down, one after the other after the pits came into operation. The first to be stopped was Krematorium IV, apparently in June 1944 [...], then in October 1944, I think, Krematorium II and III. Krematorium V kept going until the Germans fled." (pp. 500f.)

"I imagine that during the period in which I worked in the Krematorien as a member of the Sonderkommando, a total of about 2 million people were gassed. During my time in Auschwitz, I was able to talk to various prisoners who had worked in the Krematorien and the Bunkers before my arrival. They told me that I was not among the first to do this work, and that before I came another 2 million people had already been gassed in Bunkers 1 and 2 and Krematorium I. Adding up, the total number of people gassed in Auschwitz amounted to about 4 million." (p. 501)

Comments

Again, we stumble across more than 4 million murder victims. Although none of the former Auschwitz detainees dealt with in the present book had been capable of having even the slightest knowledge of the total number of Auschwitz victims, this number emerges over and over again in their testimonies. The fact that these witnesses mentioned the same number of vic-

tims as the Soviet “experts” did in their report of May 7, 1945, clearly shows that their testimonies had been coordinated by the Soviets and/or by their Polish communist puppets.

Let us now look at the most interesting point of Tauber’s testimony: As already mentioned multiple times, homicidal mass gassings with Zyklon B would have caused massive technical difficulties; here is one of the biggest:

Provided the SS used a sufficient amount of Zyklon, it would surely have been possible to kill all inmates in the gas chamber within about half an hour. (We can discard the very short duration of “a couple of minutes” mentioned by some witnesses because this would have required exorbitant amounts of Zyklon which would have greatly aggravated the danger for the operators as well as for others outside.) As it took one to two hours, depending on the temperature and humidity, until the gas had completely (or almost completely) evaporated from the pellets, a clearing of the chamber before the end of this period would have been useless and extremely dangerous. The Zyklon pellets lying underneath the corpses would have had to be gathered while it was still discharging hydrogen cyanide.

Let’s reiterate how the SS solved this problem according to Tauber:

“The roof of the gas chamber was supported by concrete pillars running down the middle of its length [...]. On either side of these pillars there were four others [...], two on each side. [...] The sides of these pillars, which went up through the roof, were of heavy wire mesh. Inside this grid, there was another of finer mesh and inside that a third of very fine mesh. Inside this last mesh cage there was a removable can that was pulled out with a wire to recover the [inert] pellets from which the gas had evaporated.”

The non-Jewish Pole Michał Kula, born in 1912, occupation mechanic, was employed as a lathe operator in the inmate metal workshop of Auschwitz and later of Birkenau where he came into contact with *Sonderkommando* people. In Krakow, on June 11, 1945 Kula appeared before the Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes. We cite an excerpt of his testimony confirming the afore-cited testimony by Henryk Tauber. Besides numerous other devices, Kula also claimed he had manufactured the eight intricate contrivances by which Zyklon could conveniently be inserted into the gas chambers, and the pellets later be removed; he reported:⁶⁵

“For the Birkenau crematoria, we manufactured iron frames for all cremation furnaces as well as all the grates, elevators for bringing the corpses up, the fittings for all the doors, hooks, pokers and the tools re-

⁶⁵ Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 2, pp. 99f.; see Rudolf 2017b, pp. 408f.

quired to operate the furnaces and the corpse incineration in the pits. The fitters installed the plumbing and drainage system for these crematoria. The scope of this work is written down in the order book of the metalworking shop, to which I had access.

Among other things, the fake showers intended for the gas chambers and the wire-mesh columns to pour the contents of the Zyklon cans into the gas chambers were manufactured in the metal workshop. This column was about 3 meters high, with a square section of about 70 cm [wide]. This column was composed of three mesh works inserted one inside the other. The outer screen was made from wire three millimeters thick, fastened to angle irons of 50 by 10 millimeters. Such corner posts were on each corner of the column and were connected at the top and the bottom by an angle iron of the same type. The openings of the wire mesh were 45 millimeters in square. The second screen was made in the same manner, and constructed within the first column [screen] at a distance of 150 millimeters from the first. The openings of this wire mesh were some 25 millimeters in square. In the corners these screens were connected to each other by iron struts. The third part of this column could be moved. It was an empty column of thin galvanized sheet metal with a square cross-section of about 150 mm, which ended in the upper part with a cone and below with a flat square base. At a distance of some 25 millimeters, thin sheet metal corners were soldered to the corners of this column supported by sheet metal brackets. On these corners was mounted a thin mesh with openings of about one millimeter in square. This mesh ended at the bottom of the cone, and from there, extending the meshwork, ran a sheet-metal casing for the entire height up to the top of the cone. The content of a Zyklon can was poured from above in [on] the distributor cone, which allowed for an equal distribution of the Zyklon to all four sides of the column. After the evaporation of the gas, the entire central column was extracted and the evaporated [depleted] silica [carrier] removed.”

Thus, while Tauber claimed that a can on a string was lowered into the inner column and then pulled out, Kula's rendition was that Zyklon B had been poured into the inner column itself, which could be removed in its entirety at the end of the gassing.

The first problem with Kula's testimony is that the showers he mentioned were indeed real, as Mattogno has extensively proven elsewhere (2004c; 2015, pp. 151-155).

An aggravating fact is that Kula, during his testimony on the fifth day of the Höss Trial,⁶⁶ changed the dimensions of the columns he described.

⁶⁶ Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 25, p. 498; see Rudolf 2017b, pp. 148f., 410.

Instead of 3 meters, the columns had only been 2.50 meters high, and the width of the sides shrank from 70 cm to 24 cm. While it is possible to confuse 3 m with 2.50 m, it's improbable to confuse 70 cm with 24 cm, certainly if one had been involved with the construction of the columns, as Kula's detailed description suggest.

Moreover, the downsized columns described before the court had a slit of merely 15 mm wide, into which the Zyklon pellets would have been poured. This would not have worked, however, because the pellets themselves had a particle size of up to approximately a centimeter. They would have clogged this slit. (In the first version, the slit had a width of 2.5 cm, see Image 25.) Germar Rudolf has pointed out several other apparently untrue assertions in Kula's eyewitness testimony before the court that further erode Kula's credibility (*ibid.*, p. 151), of which I illustrate three here:

1. He again spoke of fake showerheads.
2. The capacity of 2,500 people (12 per m²) of the alleged homicidal gas chambers claimed by Kula is physically impossible.
3. Kula claimed that every three months the

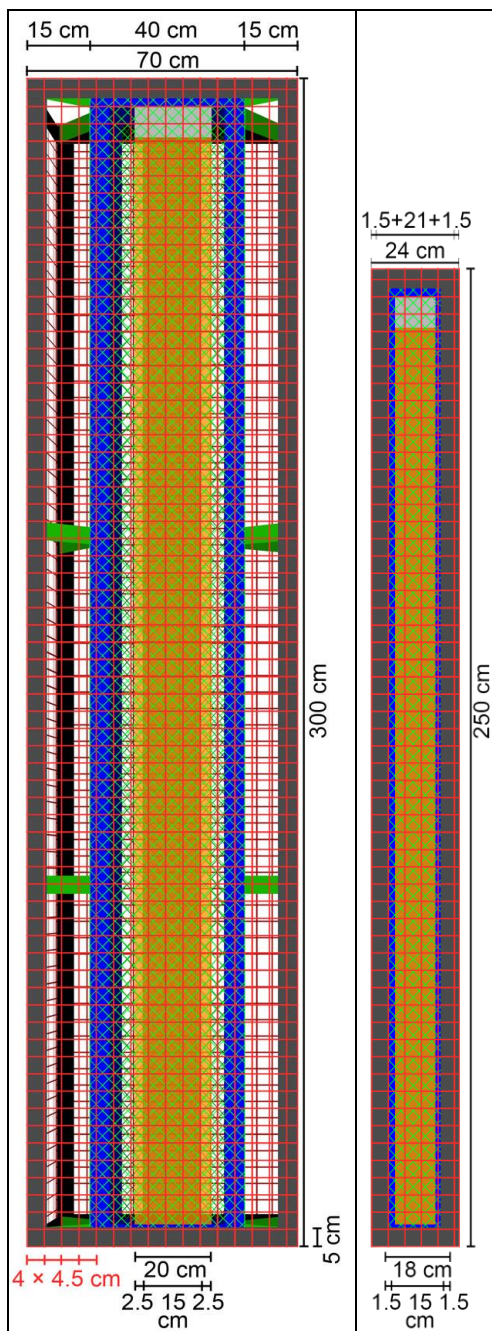


Image 24a&b: Drawing of the Zyklon-B insertion column as described by Michał Kula on June 11, 1945 (left, Rudolf 2017b, p. 150) and during the Höss Trial (right, Rudolf, unpublished).

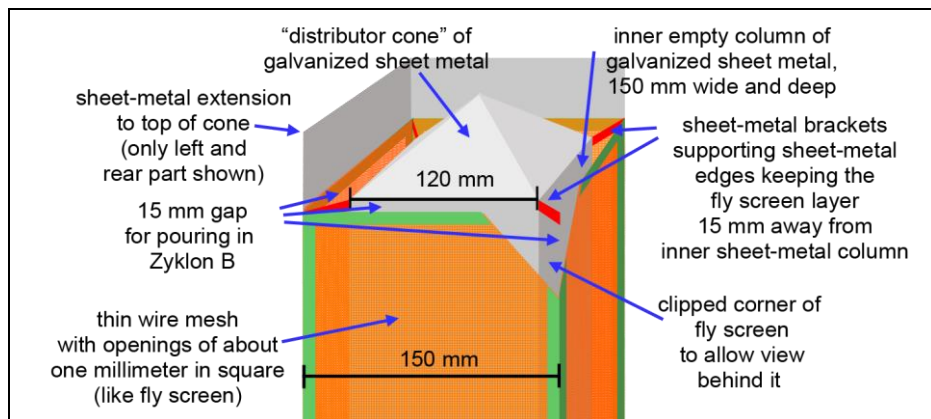


Image 25: Drawing of the top part of the inner column of the insertion device as initially described by Kula on June 11, 1945. (Rudolf 2017b, p. 151).

Sonderkommando had “been gassed not in Auschwitz but somewhere in the vicinity of Gleiwitz.” About that, the orthodoxy knows nothing.

Kula also testified at the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison held a couple of months after the Höss Trial. There he did not mention the phantasmagorical Zyklon columns. As a replacement to support his credibility, he instead told the following fairytale:⁶⁷

“Then they began to build gigantic crematoria. They were set up so that the victims could not understand where they were taken. Each crematorium had two gas chambers, one for 1,500 and one for 2,000 people. There was a special concrete ski-jump [skocznie, probably meaning chute] on which the people were dumped from the truck, [whose load bed] tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers.”

In fact, according to the orthodox version, these “gigantic crematoria” (II and III) are said to have had only one gas chamber (Morgue 1). The manner by which Kula has the victims enter the gas chambers is unique. It not only contradicts the orthodox version, but furthermore the design of the crematories are devoid of any “ski jump.”

For a long time, Kula’s first description of the insertion columns was the only one known to western researchers, as a result of which it became the point of origin of many a drawing produced by orthodox scholars (Pressac 1989, p. 487; van Pelt 2002, pp. 194, 208; McCarthy/van Alstine). A more-precise drawing of Kula’s columns – first version – with a detailed drawing of the inner removable part with distribution cone was published

⁶⁷ Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People, Warsaw, NTN 162, p. 46; see Rudolf 2017b, p. 411.

by Rudolf, which I reproduce here together with a hitherto unpublished drawing by Rudolf of the second version of the columns, see Images 24f.

Besides Kula's lack of credibility, the following points go against the existence of these wire-mesh columns:

- None of the eight allegedly manufactured specimens have ever been found and presented as *corpus delicti*.
- Nor is there any documentary proof for the existence of columns, although one has to expect these. Carlo Mattogno writes (2015, pp. 85ff.):

“The Häftlings-Schlosserei had a different form listing the work sections (Kolonne), the object (Gegenstand), the source (Antragsteller), the beginning (Angefangen), and the end (Beendet) of the job [...] Now, if Kula actually did produce the device described above, it would have been recorded in a specific order from ZBL, complete with a sketch showing the structure and the dimensions of the various parts of the device.”

This was not the case, however, although Kula's name definitely shows up in the documents of the metal workshop.

- If these wire-mesh columns had existed, it would have been self-evident that the other members of the *Sonderkommando* would have mentioned them as well. But neither Feinsilber nor Dragon, who both worked in the *Sonderkommando* for almost two years, mention these devices in the least. At least witness Miklós Nyiszli mentions “quadrangular sheet-metal pipes, their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill” through which the pellets were poured in (cf. Section 2.18.).

Let us now turn to the other statements made by Tauber. Here the Polish-Jewish shoemaker shows himself to be a yarn-spinner who easily outdoes Baron Münchhausen. With inexhaustible energy he time and again dishes out new nonsense:

1. Incineration of five normal, or eight emaciated corpses in a muffle. As already mentioned, the muffles of the furnaces in Crematorium I were each 200 cm long, 70 cm high and 70 cm wide, and the doors 60 cm high and wide. Each attempt to insert five corpses into such a muffle (even emaciated ones) would have been sure to fail.
2. It seems that the tale ‘The Dreadful Story of Pauline and the Matches’ had been the source of inspiration for the narrative of the corpses burning by themselves. Corpses contain approximately 65% water and never burn by themselves. Cremation without fuel or with a very small amount of it (“some straw and wool”) is unthinkable.
3. The excruciating atrocity story of the fat running off burning corpses and being used as extra fuel, already mentioned by Dragon, will be

dealt with when discussing the witness Filip Müller, who developed this tediousness to perfection (cf. Section 2.14.).

4. With Filip Müller we will also encounter again the spine chiller about the pit with boiling human fat into which a belated detainee was thrown.
5. According to Tauber, the – non-existing – incineration pits operated more efficiently than the crematories, which caused a shutdown of the latter from June 1944 on. If pits were indeed more efficient than crematories – which they aren't – then one has to ask oneself why the crematories had been built in the first place. After all, if one believes the eye-witnesses, the SS already had in-depth experiences in incinerating corpses in pits. Why then commission the construction of crematories?
6. As with Dragon, Tauber also makes do with a single barber to cut the hair of the gassing victims, while contrary to Dragon he assigns two dentists to checking the victims' teeth and pulling out the gold.
7. Another gem of magical narration is the episode of the ever-so-many corpses that were put into the furnaces during air-raid warnings so that the high flames from the crematory chimneys would attract the attention of enemy air crews. Besides the fact that in the best scenario two or (in case it concerned emaciated dead, or children) three corpses could have been inserted into a muffle, no flames at all emanate from crematory chimneys. These are the facts (Mattogno, 2004b, p. 73):

"A number of witnesses speak about flames they saw coming out of the chimneys of crematoria. In technical terms, this can be formulated as a question: is it possible for the combustion of unburnt gases to occur not only inside but also outside of the smoke ducts, thus producing the phenomenon of flames coming out of the chimneys?"

We shall investigate this problem on the basis of Crematoria II and III of Auschwitz-Birkenau, and specifically for furnaces number 3 and 4, which had the shortest flues. These flues had a cross section area of 0.42 m² (0.6 by 0.7 m) and a length of 6.5 and 10.5 m respectively. Both fed into the duct of the central draft blower, which was about 2 m long with a cross section area of 0.8 by 1.2 m. The shortest smoke duct thus showed an average cross section area of 0.46 m² and a total length of 24 m, including the smokestack.

The velocity of combustion gases in a chimney varies with the square root of the draft; in case of crematoria with cokefired ovens it amounted to roughly 3 m/sec, whereas for industrial furnaces it is in the order of 3 to 4 m/sec. When assuming the higher of these values, we see that even in the shorter of the two ducts the combustion gases would remain (24/4=) 6 seconds in the smoke duct.

In modern furnace plants for solid urban refuse the design is such that the combustion gases will remain for 2 seconds in an after-burning chamber held at 950°C; in electrically heated plants presently offered by the Swiss Brown-Boveri company (BBC), after-burning takes place in exhaust ducts, in which the combustion gases remain 1.3 to 2.3 seconds.

For crematoria II and III at Birkenau this means that in the shortest duct the smoke remained 3 times longer than would have been necessary for its complete combustion. Therefore, it was impossible for any flames to be observed on top of those chimneys."

Flames only emanate from crematory chimneys in case a thick layer of soot, which inevitably develops when coke is being burned, has been deposited on the smoke ducts and catches fire due to overheating or flying sparks, resulting in a chimney fire that burns out in mere minutes. This phenomenon cannot be continuous, however, because it takes some time before the necessary amount of soot has accumulated (*ibid*, p. 75). However, these bare facts do not prevent high-shooting flames emanating from the crematory chimneys to show up in numerous "survivor reports"; the flame-throwing chimneys are simply part of the Holocaust!

Thus, our judgement of Henryk Tauber, Pressac's most credible witness, can only be: weighed and found wanting!

2.13. Dov Paisikovic

In 1963 in Vienna, Dov Paisikovic, former member of the *Sonderkommando* of Auschwitz, issued a statement about his term in that camp which then was used at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. The French historian Léon Poliakov, who for many years was seen as one of the leading experts on the "Final Solution", reproduced Paisikovic's statements in his book *Auschwitz* published in 1964. Paisikovic, born in 1924 in Carpatho-Ukraine, had in May 1944 been deported from the Munkacs Ghetto to Auschwitz. Here is an excerpt from his statement (Poliakov 1964, pp. 159ff.):

"Our transport was subjected to a selection. About 60% of us were destined for the gas chambers, the others led into the camp. My mother and my five siblings were immediately sent to the gas chambers. At the time of the selection, we did not yet know what purpose was pursued with this classification. My father and I were admitted to Camp C of Birkenau, along with other people fit for work. We senselessly had to drag stones back and forth.

On the third day, SS Hauptscharführer Moll came in civilian clothes into our part of the camp. Other SS people accompanied him. We had lined up for a roll call, and Moll chose the strongest of us, a total of exactly 250 men. We were taken to the road that passed through the camp; we had to take spades and other tools with us. We were taken close to Crematoria III and IV [in today's numbering: IV and V], where we were received by armed SS men. We had to line up, and a hundred of us were ordered to Crematorium III. The others went on to Bunker V (a farmhouse where gassings were performed as well). SS Hauptscharführer Moll, who had driven ahead on his motorcycle, received us there in a white uniform. He greeted us with the following words: 'Here you get to eat, but you have to work.' We were led to the other side of Bunker V; the front side did not reveal anything special, but at the back we saw what was going on.

A pile of naked bodies lay there. They were very swollen, and we were ordered to carry them to a six-meter-wide pit about 30 meters long, where bodies were already burning. We worked hard to get the bodies there. But the SS thought the work was going too slowly. We were beaten terribly, and an SS man ordered us: 'Everyone carries one corpse.' [...]

Our [Sonder]commando, like Command II as a whole, was divided into a day and a night shift, both equally strong. In the morning, we presented ourselves in the courtyard for the roll call, whereupon we were led to the workplace, while the night crew was led into the courtyard and counted before they were allowed to go sleeping.

My first task in this commando was as follows: Kapo Kaminski, a Polish Jew, had charged me with digging a pit two meters long, one meter wide and one meter deep in the courtyard of Crematorium I [referring to the first crematorium at Birkenau, which is now called Krema II in today's numbering system]. The bones retrieved from the furnaces were then thrown into it. After completing this work, I was assigned to transporting corpses. A gassing generally took about three to four minutes. Then the ventilation was started. After this, the foreman – always supervised by an SS man – opened the door, and we had to drag the bodies to the electric elevator. This could contain maybe 15 bodies at a time. We had to carry the bodies ourselves; six men were assigned to this work. In most cases, some victims lying right next to the door on the floor were still alive. The SS men then finished them off with a bullet. The position of the corpses showed drastically how terrible the death struggle had been.

Often the bodies were in tatters; it happened more than once that a woman had given birth to a child in the gas chamber. In principle, 3,000 victims fitted into the gas chambers. They were crammed so closely together that the gassed victims could not fall to the ground. It took us six hours to pull out the 3,000 bodies. Since the 15 cremation furnaces took about twelve hours to cremate these bodies, they were piled up in the room in front of the furnaces. This was done by another group of our Sonderkommando. [...] Cremating a corpse took about four minutes. While the corpses were in the fire, other prisoners had to cut off the hair of the corpses waiting to be cremated (but only women's hair), and two detainees serving as dentists had to pull their gold teeth and pull off the gold rings. They used pliers for that. There was a large window in the wall of the room located in front of the furnaces. Through this, two or three SS men who were in the opposite room could constantly watch our work. [...]

Finally, I would like to describe how a gassing procedure unfolded. We have already seen how a selection was carried out at the ramp after the arrival of a transport. Those who were chosen to work were taken to Sections C and D of the camp, while those to be gassed were brought to the FKL [Women's Concentration Camp]. Those who could walk set out on foot for the crematorium; the others were loaded on trucks. In front of the crematorium, the truck was overturned, and the sick fell to the ground. A Red-Cross ambulance brought the gas cans. Everyone was taken to the undressing room where the SS ordered them to undress. They were told that they had to wash themselves. Each clothes hook had a number next to it, and they were told to remember that number well.

All those who had packages with them had to put them down in front of the undressing room. Then carts transported the effects to 'Kanada' [nickname of a large warehouse]. They always started with the women and children. If these were stark naked, the SS led them into the gas chamber. They were told to wait until the water began to run. Then the men had to undress and go into the gas chamber as well. Everyone had to knot his shoes together and take them along. Before entering the gas chamber, they gave their shoes to two prisoners while passing them. Most victims did not know what to expect. But some already knew what fate awaited them. Then they often prayed. [...]

The gas was thrown into our crematorium either by the 'Dutchman' or the 'Red'; they took turns. When gassing, they put on gas masks. Often the gas did not arrive on time. Then the victims had to wait a long time inside the gas chamber. Even from a distance one could hear them

screaming. Frequently, the SS men also committed particularly sadistic excesses. For instance, children were shot in the arms of their mothers just outside the gas chamber or smashed against the wall. If a newcomer spoke even one single word against the SS, he was shot on the spot. In general, such atrocities happened only when senior officers were present. If the gas chamber was too full, children who no longer fitted in were often thrown on the heads of those already inside the chamber. Because the victims were so crowded, some were trampled to death. The SS people repeated tirelessly that they would not let a single witness survive.”

Comments

Exactly as the other members of the *Sonderkommando*, Paisikovic reports things that are technically impossible and against the laws of nature, and are an insult to common sense:

1. “We senselessly had to drag stones back and forth” – in the light of the scarcity of manpower for the important war industries of the region, it’s extremely implausible that the SS would have allowed this.
2. “SS Hauptscharführer Moll [...] in a white uniform” – the SS did not wear white uniforms.
3. According to Paisikovic, the gassing took three to four minutes; then ventilation took place *after* opening the door. Due to already-mentioned reasons (evaporation time and the difficulty of ventilating Zyklon), these given times are completely unrealistic.
4. “Often the bodies were in tatters” – possibly caused by Zyklon bombs?
5. Paisikovic indicates the number of people crammed into the gas chamber to be 3,000, which – at a surface area of 210 m² – results in 13 people per square meter. An impressive number; one is to experimentally verify whether this can be correct.
6. The author himself makes it clear that victims could not fall down when being so closely pressed together. A few sentences earlier, however, some of the victims were lying on the floor in front of the gas-chamber door.
7. “Most victims did not know what to expect. But some already knew what fate awaited them.” Imagine it: Three thousand people standing in a chamber packed like sardines in a can, but most of them still do not sense what is going to happen to them, because they think they would soon be taking a shower! How stupid did Poliakov think his readers would be that he expected them to believe such imbecility?
8. The most ludicrous of all of Paisikovic’s statements is that the cremation of a corpse took four minutes on average. (3,000 corpses within 12

hours in 15 muffles = 16,67 corpses per hour and muffle, or 3.6 minutes per corpse = 216 seconds.) This claim alone reduces the credibility of the whole “witness report” to zero. If despite the previous, Poliakov thought Paisikovic to be worthy of including him in his book, then surely only because nothing better had been available to him.

2.14. Filip Müller

Of all the members of the *Sonderkommando*, the Slovak Jew Filip Müller undoubtedly has gained the most publicity. Raul Hilberg quotes him in his definitive book *The Destruction of European Jewry* no less than twenty times as witness to the mass murders in Auschwitz (cf. Graf 2015, p. 98). Müller, born in 1922 in Sered, had been deported to Auschwitz in April 1942, where he was soon admitted to the *Sonderkommando*, of which he was a member until the end. After the evacuation of Auschwitz, he was transferred to Mauthausen, where he was liberated at the end of the war.

Thirty-four years later in 1979, Müller published his book *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz* (Müller 1979a), which he wrote with the help of the ghostwriter Helmut Freitag. An English translation with the title *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando* appeared that same year (Müller 1979b). In this book, Müller depicts the gassing and cremation process in Crematory I in the Main Camp as well as in the crematoria of Birkenau (but not in the bunkers) in greater detail than any other witness.

Interestingly, Müller had already testified three times before about his experiences in Auschwitz: in 1947 at the Krakow show trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, in a declaration deposited in 1958 as printed in his book, and in 1964 during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (see Mattogno 2016b, pp. 36-42). In none of these earlier declarations has he ever claimed with a single word that he has any experiences with regard to any deployment in the Birkenau crematories.

If one compares his depictions of the alleged events in the Birkenau crematories to the descriptions of other authors – the construction plans in his book included – it shows that Müller (or rather his ghostwriter Freitag) has flagrantly plagiarized, mainly from Miklós Nyiszli (Mattogno 1990; 2015, pp. 590-592; Mattogno 2019b). But let us now turn to his infamous book. According to it, he remembered his first assignment in the gas chamber of the Main Camp as follows (all page numbers from Müller 1979b unless stated otherwise):

"We had been running for about 100 metres, when a strange flat-roofed building loomed up before us. Behind it a round redbrick chimney rose up into the sky. Through a wooden gate the two guards led us into a yard which was separated from the outside world by a wall. To our right was the building we had seen, with an entrance in the middle. Above the door hung a wrought-iron lamp. Under it stood an SS man who, according to his insignia, was an Unterscharführer. He was still young, with sandy hair and a commanding presence, and I learned later that his name was Stark. In his hand he held a horsewhip. He greeted us with the words: 'Get inside, you scum!' Then, belabouring us with his whip, he drove us through the entrance into a passage with several doors which were painted pale blue. We were confused and did not know which way we were meant to go. 'Straight ahead, you shits!' Stark shouted, opening one of the doors. The damp stench of dead bodies and a cloud of stifling, biting smoke surged out towards us. Through the fumes I saw the vague outlines of huge ovens. We were in the cremation room of the Auschwitz crematorium. A few prisoners, the Star of David on their prison uniforms, were running about. As the glow of the flames broke through the smoke and fumes, I noticed two large openings: they were cast-iron furnaces. Prisoners were busy pushing a truck heaped with corpses up to them. Stark pulled open another door. Flogging Maurice and me, he hustled us into a larger room next door to the cremation plant.

We were met by the appalling sight of the dead bodies of men and women lying higgledy-piggledy among suitcases and rucksacks. I was petrified with horror. For I did not know then where I was and what was going on. A violent blow accompanied by Stark yelling: 'Get a move on! Strip the stiffs!' galvanized me into action. Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings. It was the first time in my life that I had touched a dead body. She was not yet quite cold. As I pulled the stocking down her leg, it tore. Stark who had been watching, struck me again, bellowing: 'What the hell d'you think you're doing? Mind out, and get a move on! These things are to be used again!' To show us the correct way he began to remove the stockings from another female corpse. But he, too, did not manage to take them off without at least a small tear.

I was like one hypnotized and obeyed each order implicitly. Fear of more blows, the ghastly sight of piled-up corpses, the biting smoke, the humming of fans and the flickering of flames, the whole infernal chaos had paralysed my sense of orientation as well as my ability to think. It took some time before I began to realize that there were people lying

there at my feet who had been killed only a short while before. But what I could not imagine was how so many people could have been killed at one time.” (pp. 11f.)

His first assignment in the gas chamber of Crematory I offered Müller the opportunity to indulge in cheese wedges and a poppy-seed cake:

“Maurice and I continued stripping corpses. Cautiously I began to look round. I noticed that there were some small greenish-blue crystals lying on the concrete floor at the back of the room. They were scattered beneath an opening in the ceiling. A large fan was installed up there, its blades humming as they revolved. It struck me that where the crystals were scattered on the floor there were no corpses, whereas in places further away, particularly near the door, they were piled high.

[...] Out of the corner of my eye I noticed a half-open suit-case containing food. Pretending to be busy undressing a corpse with one hand, I ransacked the suit-case with the other. Keeping one eye on the door in case Stark returned suddenly I hastily grabbed a few triangles of cheese and a poppyseed cake. With my filthy, blood-stained fingers I broke off pieces of cake and devoured them ravenously. [...]

And as I looked a little more closely at the faces of the dead, I recoiled with horror when I discovered among them a girl who had been at school with me. Her name was Yolana Weis. In order to make quite sure I looked at her hand because Yolana’s hand had been deformed since childhood. I had not been mistaken: this was Yolana. There was another dead body which I recognized. It was that of a woman who had been our neighbour in Sered, my home town.” (p. 13)

A couple of pages later Müller describes the speediness of the cremation process:

“The powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses. It was Stark’s duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to.” (p. 16)

“By late afternoon the fire had reduced many of the dead bodies into ashes. Yet the bulk of them was still lying about because, with three corpses going into each oven at intervals of twenty minutes, it was impossible to cremate more than fifty-four in one hour.” (p. 17)

Müller did not hold the German physicians in high esteem:

“From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all Hauptsturmführer Kitt and Obersturmführer Weber. During their visits it was just like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best pieces before the victims were executed.

After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about.” (pp. 46f.)

As the gas chambers of the Main Camp, as well as both Birkenau bunkers, were unable to cope with the mass transports expected, according to Müller, the four Crematories II to V that formed his future workplace were built:

“My first working day at Birkenau was a hot summer’s day.” (p. 57)

“In the lunch break I ran across a mate of mine whom I had first met at the beginning of 1943, during his ‘training’ as a stoker in the old crematorium at Auschwitz. Through a wooden door in the left wing of the building he took me into the coke store. From there we went along a narrow semi-dark corridor, past three doors (one of which led into the Kommandoführer’s room) into the cremation plant. Five ovens, each with three combustion chambers, were installed here. Outwardly the fifteen arched openings did not significantly differ from those at the Auschwitz crematorium. [...] The only way in which this death factory differed from the one in Auschwitz was its size. Its fifteen huge ovens, working non-stop, could cremate more than 3,000 corpses daily. Bearing in mind that scarcely more than 100 metres away there was another crematorium with the same capacity, and still another 400 metres further on the two smaller crematoria 4 and 5, with eight ovens each, one was forced to conclude that civilization had come to an end. And yet, whoever wanted to stay alive had to ignore the detestable reality and the conditions under which he was forced to live, however violently he loathed them.” (p. 59)

“We left the mortuary and came to a huge iron-mounted wooden door; it was not locked. We entered a place which was in total darkness. As we switched on the light, the room was lit by bulbs enclosed in a protective wire cage. We were standing in a large oblong room measuring about 250 square metres. Its unusually low ceiling and walls were whitewashed. Down the length of the room concrete pillars supported the ceiling. However, not all the pillars served this purpose: for there were others, too. The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible. Mounted on the ceiling was a large number of dummy showers made of

metal. These were intended to delude the suspicious on entering the gas chamber into believing that they were in a shower-room. A ventilating plant was installed in the wall; this was switched on immediately after each gassing to disperse the gas and thus to expedite the removal of corpses.” (pp. 60f.)

Filip Müller is able to report shocking happenings regarding a gassing action claiming 2,000 Jewish victims:

“Suddenly from among the crowd a loud voice could be heard: an emaciated little man had begun to recite the Viddui [prayer of confession]. First he bent forward, then he lifted his head and his arms heavenward and after every sentence, spoken loud and clear, he struck his chest with his fist. Hebrew words echoed round the yard: ‘bogati’ (we have sinned), ‘gazalti’ (we have done wrong to our fellow men), ‘dibarti’ (we have slandered), ‘heevetjti’ (we have been deceitful), ‘verhirschati’ (we have sinned), ‘sadi’ (we have been proud), ‘maradti’ (we have been disobedient). ‘My God, before ever I was created I signified nothing, and now that I am created I am as if I had not been created. I am dust in life, and how much more so in death. I will praise you everlastingly, Lord, God everlasting, Amen! Amen!’ The crowd of 2,000 repeated every word, even though perhaps not all of them understood the meaning of this Old Testament confession. Up to that moment, most of them had managed to control themselves. But now almost everyone was weeping. There were heart-rending scenes among members of families. But their tears were not tears of despair. These people were in a state of deep religious emotion. They had put themselves in God’s hands. Strangely enough the SS men present did not intervene, but let the people be. Meanwhile, Oberscharführer Voss stood near by with his cronies, impatiently consulting his watch. The prayers had reached a climax: the crowd was reciting the prayer for the dead which traditionally is said only by surviving relatives for a member of the family who has died. But since after their death there would be nobody left to say the Kaddish for them they, the doomed, recited it while they were still alive. And then they walked into the gas chamber. Zyclon B crystals extinguished their lives while life in the camp and in the Sonderkommando went on as usual.” (pp. 70f.)

During other gassings, the victims were utterly unsuspecting because the SS led them to believe they had to take a shower, after which they would be given work to do. But the doomed people were not always fooled by this. One of the Jewesses slated for gassing even took one of her executioners with her to the grave:

“Quackernack and Schillinger were strutting back and forth in front of the humiliated crowd with a self-important swagger. Suddenly they stopped in their tracks, attracted by a strikingly handsome woman with blue-black hair who was taking off her right shoe. The woman, as soon as she noticed that the two men were ogling her, launched into what appeared to be a titillating and seductive strip-tease act. She lifted her skirt to allow a glimpse of thigh and suspender. Slowly she undid her stocking and peeled it off her foot. From out of the corner of her eye she carefully observed what was going on round her. The two SS men were fascinated by her performance and paid no attention to anything else. They were standing there with arms akimbo, their whips dangling from their wrists, and their eyes firmly glued on the woman.

She had taken off her blouse and was standing in front of her lecherous audience in her brassiere. Then she steadied herself against a concrete pillar with her left arm and bent down, slightly lifting her foot, in order to take off her shoe. What happened next took place with lightning speed: quick as a flash she grabbed her shoe and slammed its high heel violently against Quackernack’s forehead. He winced with pain and covered his face with both hands. At this moment the young woman flung herself at him and made a quick grab for his pistol. Then there was a shot. Schillinger cried out and fell to the ground. Seconds later there was a second shot aimed at Quackernack which narrowly missed him.

A panic broke out in the changing room. The young woman had disappeared in the crowd. Any moment she might appear somewhere else and aim her pistol at another of her executioners.” (pp. 87f.)

“Then there was the rattle of machine-guns. A terrible blood-bath was wrought about the people caught in the changing room. A very few who had managed to hide behind pillars or in corners were later seized and shot. [...]

Next morning we learnt that Schillinger had died on the way to hospital, while Unterscharführer Emmerich had been wounded. The news was received with satisfaction by many camp inmates; for in section B2d of the men’s camp Schillinger had been regarded as an extremely brutal and capricious sadist. The body of the young dancer was laid out in the dissecting room of crematorium 2. SS men went there to look at her corpse before its incineration. Perhaps the sight of her was to be a warning as well as an illustration of the dire consequences one moment’s lack of vigilance might have for an SS man.” (p. 89)

Müller was so disgusted by his work that he decided to die in the gas chamber together with a transport of condemned people. But he survived due to the following foreordination:

“Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads uncomprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: ‘We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.’ She went on: ‘We must die, but you still have a chance to save your life. You have to return to the camp and tell everybody about our last hours,’ she commanded.” (p. 113)

“Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men.” (p. 114)

Shortly after his rescue, Müller was fully busy at his assignment again:

“Near by the two ‘disinfecting operators’ were ready and waiting for their orders to pour in the gas crystals. But the time had clearly not yet come; for the two were chatting leisurely and lighting cigarettes. Although by now there were more than 1,000 people in the gas chamber, more were obviously expected. In fact, before long a third convoy of trucks moved into the yard. Once more the people were driven into the changing room with the utmost brutality.” (p. 115)

Then the gas was poured in, and after ten minutes the screaming ceased. When clearing the gas chambers, the members of the *Sonderkommando* were presented with ghoulish scenes:

“We had orders that immediately after the opening of the gas chamber we were to take away first the corpses that had tumbled out, followed by those lying behind the door, so as to clear a path. This was done by putting the loop of a leather strap round the wrist of a corpse and then dragging the body to the lift by the strap and thence conveying it upstairs to the crematorium. When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies. For almost all of them were wet with sweat and urine, filthy with blood and excrement, while the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood.

As soon as Zyclon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the

ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. No doubt the ones on top had climbed up there over the bodies already lying on the floor because they still had the strength to do so and perhaps also because they had realized that the deadly gas was spreading from the bottom upwards. The people in their heaps were intertwined some lying in each other's arms, others holding each other's hands; groups of them were leaning against the walls, pressed against each other like columns of basalt.

The carriers had great difficulty in prising the corpses apart, even though they were still warm and not yet rigid. Many had their mouths wide open, on their lips traces of whitish dried-up spittle. Many had turned blue, and many faces were disfigured almost beyond recognition from blows. No doubt the subterranean labyrinth into which the gas chamber had turned when the lights went out, had led the people in their panic to rush all over the place, bump against each other, fall on top of each other and trample one another, thus causing this confusion of tangled-up corpses. Among them lay the bodies of pregnant women, some of whom had expressed the head of their baby just before they died.

During the removal of corpses from the gas chamber bearers had to wear gas-masks because the fans were unable to disperse the gas completely. In particular there were remnants of the lethal gas in between the dead bodies, and this was released during cleaning out operations. It was terrible but also strenuous work to disentangle the corpses and then to drag them away. It quickly made me sweat so that the glasses of my gas-mask steamed up. Every few minutes I had to stop to catch my breath." (pp. 117ff.)

The toughest time for Müller and his colleagues of the *Sonderkommando* were the months May until July 1944; all kinds of things had to be done then:

"A few days late we made it: the two pits were 40 to 50 metres long, about 8 metres wide and 2 metres deep. However, this particular place of torment was not yet ready for use by any means. Once the rough work was finished, there followed the realization of the refinements thought up by the arch-exterminator's [Otto Moll's] warped ingenuity. Together with his assistant, Eckardt, he climbed down into the pit and marked out a 25 centimetres by 30 centimetres wide strip, running lengthways down the middle from end to end. By digging a channel

which sloped slightly to either side from the centre point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel.

A group of prisoners had to climb down into the pit. Provided with spades, shovels, hammers, trowels, bricks, cement and spirit levels it was intended that they should make a drain channel for human fat. The whole concept seemed quite inconceivable: a drain channel to catch human fat which in turn was to be used as fuel in order to obliterate as fast as possible all traces of these murderous deeds. Outraged and depressed we saw the tragedy in all its horrendous scale coming ever closer.” (p. 130)

“The floor of the backyard of crematorium 5 was littered with amorphous heaps of corpses. One after the other the bodies were dragged out by the bearers who placed them side by side on their backs in a long row where their teeth were removed, their body orifices searched for hidden valuables, and the hair of the women cut off, only then were the corpses released for cremation.

As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. Two hours later all that could be discerned in the white-hot flames were countless charred and scorched shapes, their blackish-phosphorescent hue a sign that they were in an advanced stage of cremation. At this point the fire had to be kept going from outside because the pyre which at first protruded about half a metre above the edge of the pit had, in the meantime, gone below this level. While in the crematorium ovens, once the corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies. As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing. Dense smoke and fumes rose incessantly. The air reeked of oil, fat, benzole and burnt flesh.” (p. 136)

The labor, arduous as it already was, was not eased by the constant, wanton antics of Sergeant Moll:

“He took the prisoner to one of the pits where the top layer of ashes was still red-hot. At the edge of the pit Moll drew his pistol and re-

marked cynically: 'I ought to shoot you, you fucking Yid. But I'm not like that, I'll give you a chance. I'll let you go if you run barefoot across the pit twice.' Hoping desperately to save his life, the boy took off his shoes and leapt into the pit. In vain he tried to run for his life: as he collapsed into the red-hot embers Moll gave him the coup de grace.

Moll had a morbid partiality for obscene and salacious tortures. Thus it was his wont to turn up in the crematorium when the victims were taking off their clothes. Like a meat inspector he would stride about the changing room, selecting a couple of naked young women and hustling them to one of the pits where corpses were being burnt. [...]

Once I saw several young women faced with this situation who fled like shy deer and made for the barbed-wire fence. At once Moll set his Alsatian on them. The dog bounded after them, chasing them hither and thither and snapping at their legs and buttocks. Meanwhile Moll's assistants, Eckardt, Kell and Kurschuss, came running and with their truncheons drove the terrified women back to the pit which was still burning fiercely. There Moll was eagerly waiting to satisfy his thirst for blood. He ordered the women to stand side by side facing the pit. The sight of the burning bodies struck renewed terror into them. Meanwhile Moll's specially trained Alsatian was loping back and forth about half a metre behind the wretched women; panting, his tail almost horizontal, his eyes glittering, he watched for the least movement of his victims. The women, bleeding from wounds inflicted by the dog, stood petrified at the edge of the pit, their horrified eyes on the burning corpses. Moll was in his element. Sexually excited he shouted at the defenceless women: 'Just you look at that, look at it well! In a moment you'll burn exactly like them down there!' And then, from behind, he shot them one after the other, with a silenced carbine, and they fell forward into the inferno of the pit." (pp. 140f.)

Another unusual entertainment in which he would indulge every now and then was called swim-frog. The unfortunate victims were forced into one of the pools near the crematoria where they had to swim around croaking like frogs until they drowned from exhaustion. Up to that moment Moll and his minions would stand there gloating over their victims' death struggle. The least attempt to get near the edge of the water-filled pit was foiled by a pistol or gun being thrust into the prisoner's face.

[...] Another thing he was fond of doing was to kill babies by flinging them live into the boiling human fat on either side of the pits." (p. 142)

But ultimately all troubles ended, as in January 1945 Müller was evacuated together with the other members of the *Sonderkommando*. At that, all kinds of thoughts went through his head:

“Again and again I asked myself why we, the last few remaining Sonderkommando prisoners, had not been shot before the evacuation.”
(p. 166)

In the original German edition, Müller ponders self-critically about the day he was evacuated from Auschwitz in early 1945 (Müller 1979a, p. 271):

“I still could not quite grasp that I had really left Auschwitz, and I was not sure whether I was merely dreaming it all.”

For maybe quite obvious reasons, that second phrase was omitted. We read there simply:

“I still could not quite grasp that I had really left Auschwitz.” (Müller 1979b, p. 166.)

Comments

The previously quoted statements being already manifestly implausible (to put it mildly), those by Filip Müller exceed all bounds: His “fact report” is a unique collection of delusions and perversities. It may appear superfluous to assiduously analyze this obscene, moreover partly plagiarism-based botch, but in light of the fact that Müller is the most famous of all *Sonderkommando* members and that Raul Hilberg cites his work twenty times as proof of the Auschwitz Holocaust, let at least the most glaring absurdities be itemized:

Müller’s Assignment to the Gas Chamber of Crematory I

Contrary to all other witnesses, Müller reports that the victims of the gasings still were dressed, and were undressed by the members of the *Sonderkommando* only *after* their death in the gas chamber. Such an operation would have been completely counterproductive; it would have meant additional, unnecessary labor for the members of the *Sonderkommando*, thus slowing down the extermination process. The clothing, still needed for other inmates according to the SS man Hans Stark, would have had to be thoroughly cleaned of the hydrogen cyanide and other befoulment (blood, excrement, vomit...). More importantly, though, this procedure would have acutely endangered the men tasked with undressing the corpses, because hydrogen cyanide strongly adheres to surfaces and is easily absorbed through the skin. Here is an example. On October 13, 1998 the newspaper *Los Angeles Times* reported (Ball 1998):

“Toxic fumes produced when a college student from Orange County died of an apparent suicide Monday forced the evacuation of an Iowa dormitory and the hospitalization of nine people, authorities said.

Carl T. Grimm, 20, a sophomore from Placentia, ingested potassium cyanide about 7:30 a.m. in his dormitory room at Grinnell College, a private liberal arts school about 50 miles east of Des Moines, Iowa, Grinnell Fire Chief Jerry Barns said.

Four paramedics who responded to the call at Younkers Hall came in contact with fumes from the poison, as did two college staff members and three other students.

Grimm was taken to Grinnell Regional Medical Center, where he was pronounced dead. [...]

The others who became ill on the Iowa campus were treated and released from the hospital. [...]

Firefighters sent to the dormitory evacuated the three-story structure until the Des Moines Hazardous Materials Unit arrived to ventilate the building.”

The danger of being poisoned by hydrogen cyanide, however, be it via the skin or through inhalation, did not appear to have existed for Müller: He didn't wear a gas mask when working, which is revealed in the following memorable sequence:

“Out of the corner of my eye I noticed a half-open suitcase containing food. Pretending to be busy undressing a corpse with one hand, I ransacked the suitcase with the other. Keeping one eye on the door in case Stark returned suddenly I hastily grabbed a few triangles of cheese and a poppyseed cake. With my filthy, blood-stained fingers I broke off pieces of cake and devoured them ravenously.”

As Müller could not possibly have gulped down this cake while wearing a gas mask, he must have been blessed with the exceptional trait of being immune to hydrogen cyanide. From this sequence we see, by the way, that the victims not only were dressed when they entered the gas chamber, but were even allowed to have their suitcases with them!

Zyklon Openings

As to the openings in the roof of Crematory I, through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured, compare what was stated about Alter Feinsilber's testimony. Since at the time of the claimed crime no openings existed in the roof through which Zyklon B could have been poured in, the crime cannot have taken place.

Speed of the Cremation

“The powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses. It was Stark’s duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to.”

Apparently, the SS in Auschwitz were able to overcome the laws of thermal physics; otherwise they couldn’t have incinerated the corpses in Crematory I nine times faster than in all other crematories of the world.

Bucket-Jiggling Muscles

The sequence about body parts twitching in the buckets, causing the buckets to make jerky movements, is best acknowledged with tactful silence.

Cremation Capacity

The capacity of Crematories II and III at Birkenau (3,000 corpses per day) mentioned by Müller is almost ten times the actual capacity (see Section 1.5.).

Ventilation

As with so many other witnesses, with Müller, ventilation unreasonably starts immediately after the gassing, thus at a time when the Zyklon pellets were still discharging gas.

Praying gas chamber Jews

The scene with the Kaddish-praying Jews who repented their sins before being gassed, Müller lifted from another swindler, Dr. Miklós Nyiszli, as Carlo Mattogno has proven (Mattogno 1986/1990). We will deal with this in Section 2.19.

Zyklon Insertion

In Crematories II and III of Birkenau,

“The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible.”

Of course, these sheet-metal pillars (of which none was ever found) remind us of the wire-mesh columns mentioned by Tauber and Kula. Contrary to their columns, however, which merely are said to have served to lower and then hoist back out the Zyklon, Müller claims his columns had scattered the Zyklon among the victims on the floor of the chamber, which evidently was meant to ensure that the pellets get as evenly distributed as possible. Here also, Müller has clearly plagiarized Dr. Miklós Nyiszli (*ibid*).

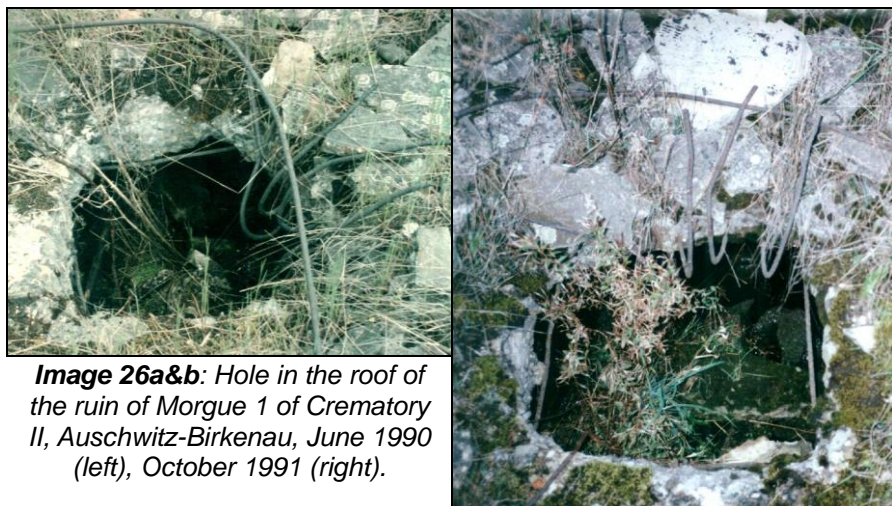


Image 26a&b: Hole in the roof of the ruin of Morgue 1 of Crematory II, Auschwitz-Birkenau, June 1990 (left), October 1991 (right).

It is now high time to get to an even more important question, namely that of the existence of openings for the insertion of Zyklon B in Morgues #1 of Crematories II and III. Whether the pellets were cast into a sheet-metal pillar or into a wire-mesh device or simply onto the floor – without any openings this would not have been possible.

Carlo Mattogno (2004d, Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 373-407) and Germar Rudolf (2017b, pp. 130-147) have reported about this theme in detail. Here I'll concentrate briefly on the essence of it.

Immediately after the takeover of the camp by the Polish authorities, they started to collect “evidence” of the mass murders claimed by the Soviets. A leading role in this was played by a certain Prof. Dr. Roman Dawidowski. Part of this search for evidence was also a survey of the inner part of Morgue 1 of Crematory II from which masonry samples were taken as well as a cover of a ventilation opening. Both were tested for chemical residue of Zyklon B (cf. Rudolf 2017b, pp. 46-49). As the entrance to that basement room was blocked as a result of the collapse of the building due to its demolition carried out in 1945, the Polish investigators must have entered Morgue 1 otherwise. Their report of their finds does not mention that they had found holes in this ceiling through which an entry to Morgue 1 was possible. This lack of any reference to such holes is all-the-more-surprising as such holes would have been key evidence for the criminal use of the room.

So how did Dr. Dawidowski's investigative team get into the inner part of Morgue 1? Image 26 shows a hole in the roof of the ruin of Morgue 1 of Crematory II in Auschwitz-Birkenau. It was crudely chopped into the reinforced concrete, of which the steel reinforcement bars running through the hole obviously were cut only at one point and then bent over. When the



Image 27a&b: Hole in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematory II, Auschwitz-Birkenau, June 1990 (left), October 1991 (right).



photo was taken in the beginning of the 1990s, the corners and sides of the hole were relatively unscathed. All of this allows for the safe conclusion that this hole was only made after the room was blown up – otherwise it would have been heavily damaged by the demolition. The steel bars in the hole furthermore prove that this hole was never finished and could never have served to install any kind of column. The steel bars simply would have been in the way.

In other words, here we have most likely a hole made by Dr. Dawidowski's team, through which they sought to gain access into Morgue 1. However, the roof at this spot is so close to the rubble on the ground that today entering the area below is practically impossible.

Besides this hole, there is another one in the roof through which one can get into Morgue 1 even today, which therefore is the one by which Dawidowski's team could enter the room successfully (compare Image 27). It's at a spot where, after the demolition, the ceiling was broken by the impact of falling back onto the last concrete pillar. The hole is bigger than the first-mentioned one, and is practically free of steel bars. Its edges, however, show the same crude toolmarks as the first one (probably chisel marks).

The first-shown hole (Image 26) is proof positive that Dawidowski's team pounded a hole through the roof. If he had found what he was looking for there, a second hole would probably never have been made. On the other hand, this hole probably would never have been made had the second one already existed, as in that case Dawidowski's team could have entered the room right from the start, and there would have been no reason to make the first hole at all. The second hole, the only one that allows entry into Morgue 1, was therefore probably punched through by Dawidowski's team after the first one had proven to be a dead end.

In any case, it is certain that Dr. Dawidowski did not document this manipulation of evidence. One has to expect, however, that he certainly would have documented holes that had existed before. But he didn't.

Since the end of the war, this broken roof is progressively disintegrating so that it becomes increasingly difficult, even impossible, to take evidence on this question. It may be doubtful whether a final answer with regard to these holes will ever be obtained. What will be possible to clarify even after centuries, if the will to do so exists, is the question whether four spots exist in the massive, approximately 50-cm-thick concrete floor, hidden under the rubble, to which the alleged Zyklon columns must have been attached to secure them against the forces exerted by a panicking crowd. The same anchoring should also be visible in the roof area around the hole shown in Image 27, which the orthodoxy claims is one of the original Zyklon holes. There is, however, no trace there of any such anchoring.

A completely different question is whether any technician having his wits about him would have pounded holes through a thick reinforced-concrete roof in the first place – meaning after the roof's concrete had been poured! – in order to lower, or throw, Zyklon B through those holes into the space below. If the mass murder had been planned, appropriate mechanisms would have been provided right at the start of the building's design, and not foolishly omitted.

In those days, Germany was the worldwide leader in Zyklon-B-delousing technology. Throughout the country, hundreds of Zyklon-B circulation devices were operated wherein warm air was blown over the Zyklon pellets. This way, the gas rapidly evaporated, and by means of a circulation blower it was swiftly distributed throughout the entire disinfection chamber (see Section 1.8.; cf. Rudolf 2017b, pp. 72-75). If a mass-murder factory of conveyor-belt style had been planned in Auschwitz, one would have applied that technology, which was demonstrably known to the camp administration,⁶⁸ to the murder chambers as well. Of this there's also not a trace.

The witnesses certainly weren't German technicians, which is the reason why they contrived absurd and senseless mechanisms that were dysfunctional.

⁶⁸ A special print on these circulation chambers (Peters/Wüstinger 1940) with date of receipt July 3, 1941 was found in the archives of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Russian State Military Archive, 502-1-332, pp. 86/90), and the installation of such devices in the reception building of the Main Camp had been long planned, but was eventually abandoned in favor of a microwave delousing facility (!) – the first microwave facility in the world that, delayed by the war, came into operation only in June 1944, yet then turned out to be phenomenally efficient (cf. Nowak 1998, Lamker 1998; summarized in English in Nowak/Rademacher 2003, pp. 312-322).

After this decisively important excursus, let us continue listing Müller's grossest absurdities:

Holo-Pornography

The dramatic episode with the intrepid striptease dancer who wrests the pistol away from the horny SS ruffian and shoots the well-deserved bullet into his body, belongs to the evergreens of Auschwitz literature. It appears in Eugen Kogon's 1946 first edition *Der SS-Staat*. In the English translation, first published in 1950 under the title *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, we read (Kogon 1950, p. 215):

"On another occasion Roll Call Officer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked before the crematory. Taking advantage of a favourable moment, the woman approached him, seized his gun, and shot him down. In the ensuing struggle she herself was killed, at least escaping death by gas."

Thanks to Prof. Faurisson, we know that the striptease dancer changed her nationality even more often than Alter Feinsilber changed his name: at one time she was Italian, then French, then Belgian, then Czech, then Polish.

Wandering about in the Gas Chamber

During the mass gassing Müller had to attend after his aborted suicide attempt, at a point in time when there were already over a thousand people in the chamber, more and more people were driven into the chamber, meaning that there were no doubt far more than five persons standing on each square meter. In that case, how could the victims have been "rush[ing] all over the place" in the death chamber?

Blue Gassing Victims

When describing that the faces of the gassed people had turned blue, Müller had apparently been misled by the German term "*Blausäure*" ("Blue Acid", the German name for hydrogen cyanide). Of this, Germar Rudolf writes (2017b, pp. 226-228; see there for omitted footnotes):

"Symptomatic of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning in fatal cases is the bright-red coloration of the blood and thus also of bruised spots and at times even of the entire skin. This is caused by the over-saturation of the blood with oxygen, resulting in almost all hemoglobin carrying oxygen, forming the so-called oxyhemoglobin, because the blood can no longer give off its oxygen to the cells. [...]"

Interestingly, almost none of the witnesses claiming to have seen victims of gasings with hydrogen cyanide ever mention to have seen any pinkish-reddish discolorations of the victims' skin. Quite to the contra-

ry. Whenever witnesses made statements about the appearance of the victims' skin, they usually claimed that it looked dark, bluish or greenish. This agrees with the widespread misconception that victims gassed to death were suffocated, hence look like suffocated people look in the imagination of the general populace.

Here are a few examples of such false testimonies. I start with Michał Kula:

'The cart [transporting the gassing victims] broke down below the window of the practice, the corpses fell on the ground, and I then saw that they had a greenish color.'

[...I omit Rudolf's Müller quotation]

Milton Buki, who also claims to have dragged victims out of a gas chamber, stated (Pressac 1989, p. 163):

'The bodies were all naked and some had blue stains on them.'

Former SS man Pery Broad declared (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 174):

'As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and had a bluish tinge, though they were relatively fresh.'

Walter Petzold, a German deportee to Auschwitz, wrote the following about the appearance of gassing victims he claimed to have seen:

'The nature of the corpses, on account of the terrible effect of the poison gas, was such that one could see only blue-black, bloated, and mushy flesh that had once belonged to human beings.'

Auschwitz detainee Jan Wolny testified (Kłodziński 1972, p. 89):

'The sockets of their [the gassing victims'] eyes were swollen, their fingers, toes, and bellies all blue.'

In the same vein, three more Auschwitz witnesses whose statements were also documented by Kłodziński stated 'independently' from each other that the corpses of the victims were 'bluish' (ibid., p. 91): Józef Weber, Aleksander Germański and Tadeusz Kurant.

The inmate paramedic Wiesław Kielar, who claims to have been forced to clear out the victims of a gassing, stated (Kielar 1979, p. 193):

'Their faces were blue, almost purple-black.'

Former Auschwitz inmate Ludwik Banach declared after the war:

'The corpses were bluish, one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses.'

In 1978, while serving his life sentence from the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Josef Klehr, from March 1943 the head of the disinfection unit at Auschwitz for one year, stated (Demant 1999, 38 min., 20 sec.):

'Well, when I saw this, when the corpses came out, they were green and blue, they were.'

The only exception of my knowledge is the ‘95%-reliable’ witness Henryk Tauber, who has it both ways (Pressac 1989, p. 489):

‘We found heaps of naked bodies, doubled up [in the gas chamber]. They were pinkish, and in places red. Some were covered with greenish marks and saliva ran from their mouths. Others were bleeding from the nose.’

Since a pinkish-red discoloration of the skin is not what people expect to see when confronted with victims of suffocation – be it by means of poison gas or simple oxygen deprivation – the sight of such pinkish-red corpses should have left a distinct impression in the memory of basically all those who claim to have witnessed it. Yet the rule is that almost all witnesses making statements about this followed the beaten path of a false cliché.”

It is safe to say that Müller, as well as the other “eyewitnesses” Rudolf quotes, have never in their lives seen a human being who had died from hydrogen cyanide.

Moll’s Monkeyshines

Müller’s pathological fantasies about the shady shenanigans of the SS man Moll need not to be commented upon; embarrassed silence is appropriate here.

Sizzling Body Fat

The disgusting tomfoolery already portrayed by Dragon and Tauber concerning human fat running from the corpses during the cremation being used as extra fuel, is disseminated by Müller on several pages (pp. 130-132, 136-138, 142). As is known, the human body (in common with all animal bodies) mainly consists of water and consequently never burns by itself. Logically the first of it to burn would be the fat. Müller and the other eyewitnesses know this, of course, as according to them the fat was used in addition to wood, oil and methanol for the incineration of corpses. Fat only collects at spots where the flames are kept away from the flesh and the ignition point of the fat is not exceeded, for instance when using pans. No witness has claimed, however, that the corpses had been lying in frying pans. Not even Filip Müller claimed that.

Interim Recapitulation

It’s now time to draw an interim recap: As already emphasized several times, the members of the *Sonderkommando* – provided the orthodox Auschwitz version is correct – must have been the most credible of all witnesses, as they would have known all details of the extermination process

very well. Up to now, I have quoted nine reports of such *Sonderkommando* men. If we put aside here the four “buried manuscripts” for reason of their dubious origin, five reasonably detailed reports by key witnesses remain: Alter Feinsilber; Szlama Dragon (the most important witness with regard to the bunkers by far); Henryk Tauber (for Jean-Claude Pressac the most credible witness bar none); Dov Paisikovic (who was extensively cited by the famous Holocaust scholar Léon Poliakov in his Auschwitz book) and Raul Hilberg’s favorite witness Filip Müller.

The results are devastating: All these reports turn out to be a tangled mass of absurdities and shameless lies, with the lowlight being reached with Filip Müller whose performance can hardly be undercut. The witnesses contradict each other and at times even themselves on all manner of points.

With these eyewitnesses, the entire orthodox Auschwitz narrative collapses like a house of cards.

Unsupported by any material or documentary evidence is the story of the ad-hoc punched-through roof holes for the mounting of primitive columns that could not at all fulfill the claimed purpose of fast “conveyor-belt” gassings.

No witness, Dragon included, is able to supply even the slightest proof of the existence of the bunkers of Birkenau, which are, in any case, nowhere mentioned in any document. This means that, until the crematories in Birkenau went into operation in March 1943, no homicidal gas chamber existed in the Auschwitz camp complex, and therefore nobody could have been gassed.⁶⁹

The fact that the previously shown holes in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematory II in Birkenau had been (very crudely) created only after the war, definitely breaks the neck of the Auschwitz Holocaust narrative, as exactly this place was the alleged epicenter of mass murder by the Third Reich (according to van Pelt, 500,000 Jews were gassed there). As a last refuge for the Holocaust orthodoxy remain the supposed gas chambers in Crematories IV and V (merely preserved in a state of ruin and therefore not verifiable by forensic means) where the Zyklon would have been thrown in through hatches in the walls. However, these hatches were equipped with bars that would have made it impossible to pass a Zyklon-B can through them.⁷⁰ Whatever else the witnesses claim about these gas chambers, for instance that they had no mechanical ventilation at all, also speaks against their reality, all the more so because the same witnesses described gassings

⁶⁹ The alleged test gassing of Soviet POWs in the basement of Bunker 11 of Auschwitz I, as already demonstrated in the introduction of this book, never happened.

⁷⁰ Henryk Tauber mentioned them multiple times, and in this case indeed documents exist that confirm him. Cf. Mattogno 2015, pp. 168-170; Rudolf 2017b, pp. 164, 406f.

in the bunkers and/or Crematories II and III, thus demonstrating the mendacious nature of their testimonies.

The witnesses and the orthodox historians relying on them concede frankly that the capacity of the Birkenau crematories would have been insufficient to incinerate the corpses of 400,000 or more Hungarian Jews in the spring and summer of 1944. If that mass murder actually happened, the large majority of corpses necessarily would have had to be incinerated outdoors. According to the witnesses, the SS against all logic decided to use incineration pits instead of ground-level pyres, which would have been much more efficient. Such outdoor incineration pits, their enormous smoke clouds included, are nowhere to be observed in the aerial photos taken by the Allied forces, and therefore did not exist; the fact that the witnesses strongly contradict themselves with regard to the sizes and the locations of the pits, is the inevitable consequence of this fact.

As such, our witness "revue" could end here, but we don't want to deprive the reader of six eyewitnesses who were not members of the *Sonderkommando*, all the more because two of them (Bendel and Nyiszli) are of a most important historical interest, and the remaining four at least have a certain entertainment value.

2.15. Maurice Benroubi

Maurice Benroubi, born December 27, 1914 in Saloniki, was a Greek Jew who had emigrated to France, where he was arrested in Le Mans on July 16, 1942. At Auschwitz, he was assigned not to a *Sonderkommando*, but to a gravedigger unit. In this context I point out that, of the 75,721 Jews deported from France during the German occupation, the large majority had foreign passports, as Marshall Pétain resisted a deportation of French citizens, also of Jews. Chaim Herman, Alter Feinsilber and Maurice Benroubi belong to the Jews mentioned in this book who migrated to France from their homelands, were apprehended there, and were deported to Auschwitz.

Benroubi was able to speak Greek, Spanish and French, but not German, Yiddish or Polish, so he did not understand all that he heard around him. But he had eyes to see, and he claimed to have seen the following:⁷¹

"We marched 200 meters and stopped in a clearing. Two SS officers were there and gave orders to the SS men. Further on about one hundred Sonderkommando men were pushing platforms of 3m by 2m mounted on wheels and on these platforms there were corpses lying one

⁷¹ Pressac 1989, p. 162; his comments omitted. Pressac received his information from Benroubi personally; he does not mention when this conversation took place.

on top of the other They put them in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.

There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 meters. It could not have been long since they were covered over. On the earth in places there were trickles of light colored decomposed fat mixed with blood. After receiving orders, the Capos split us into groups. Some of our comrades took picks and shovels and jumped into the graves. As for me, I went with the other comrades to join the Sonderkommando to transport the corpses like them. The men of the Sonderkommando received us with stone throwing and called us all sorts of names. They laughed and amused themselves like criminals, making themselves accomplices of the SS to please them. Basically, it was that, the nazi regime ... all of a piece.

In this Kommando, the Capos, the SS and the Sonderkommando all hit us, and threw us on the heaps of bodies to laugh at our fear. The SS fired on us and every day we had to take to [sic; the] assassinated comrades back to the camp to be counted at the evening roll call. [...]

We arrived in another clearing. There were two big concrete blocks at least 20m wide and perhaps as many long. Near these blocks there were three mountains of bodies. One of men, one of women and one of children under ten.

The Sonderkommando men received us as on previous occasions with stone throwing and abuse. We stopped in front of the big heaps of corpses and the Capos made us understand that we had to load the corpses on the wagon platforms and transport them to the empty graves. We rushed to the wagons and started working like mad ... for what mattered most was to get away from the gas chambers ...

One morning, the doors of the Bunkers, as they called them, were open. I noticed that there were showerheads and along the walls clothes hooks. I remember that a comrade made signs to me to make me understand that we should never look in that direction, which meant also, 'if you don't want to be shot by a sentry, don't look'. In fact I saw that all the comrades were working with their backs to the Bunkers to avoid giving even the slightest glance towards the two extermination Bunkers..."

Comments

1. While the complete orthodox Auschwitz literature speaks about two farmhouses or bunkers located far from each other in which the gasings in Birkenau are said to have taken place before the Birkenau

- crematories were finished; for witness Benroubi these bunkers consisted of two concrete blocks situated close to each other on a clearing.
2. The number of 100 *Sonderkommando* people assigned to dragging corpses is absurdly high, if they really had carts at their disposal for the transportation of the corpses. Even if both “concrete blocks” were completely filled, only a limited number of victims could be murdered per day.
 3. The “trickles of light colored decomposed fat mixed with blood” on the ground is probably more interesting to psychoanalysts than to historians.
 4. After reading numerous reports by former *Sonderkommando* people, we have deep sympathy for the fate of these mistreated creatures. But Benroubi’s account makes this sympathy evaporate in view of the downright scandalous way the *Sonderkommandos* behaved towards their fellow sufferers of the gravedigger unit.
 5. That the SS people constantly shot at the gravediggers, but still enough of them survived to “take [the] assassinated comrades back to the camp to be counted at the evening roll call,” evening after evening, is witness to the deficient rifle training of the SS. In the context of this inability, the reasons why Germany lost the Second World War become very clear.
 6. It’s a pity that Benroubi and his companions always had to turn their backs towards the gas chamber, or the gas chambers, while working; otherwise we might have learned more details about the extermination process. It makes no sense, by the way, that the gravediggers were not allowed to watch the execution procedures, yet had to drag and bury, or incinerate, the corpses.

2.16. Moshe Maurice Garbarz

Together with his son Elie, former Auschwitz detainee Moshe Maurice Garbarz wrote a book titled *Un Survivant* (“A Survivor”) that was published in 1984. Therein, he described his work as a gravedigger in Auschwitz; in a thematic sense, his report thus is kin to that of Maurice Benroubi, which is why I present his report right after Benroubi’s. On a certain morning in September 1942, Garbarz, together with six fellow detainees who had reported to work as electricians, were taken to their new place of employment by a friendly, chatty SS man. What they saw there terrified them (Pressac 1989, p. 164):

"Immediately my stomach turned over. We saw big rectangles traced on the ground twenty or thirty meters wide by fifty or sixty meters long. In one of them the ground was stained red. Three regularly spaced posts with reflectors [i.e. floodlights] on top stood in the middle. The second rectangle was a simple outline on the ground, the soil was the normal color and instead of the posts, three holes had been dug.

The SS explained: 'You see the installation here (he pointed at the posts in the first rectangle.) Over there (he showed the second rectangle) the same thing. You're the electricians, get to it'. Then he withdrew thirty or forty meters. Why so far? I do not know. Perhaps the previous kommando had revolted?

We began our work. Our team of seven included only real professionals. One had been given special hooks to hoist himself to the top of the posts. He disconnected the electricity and brought down the wires and the reflector. Then we got ourselves into position to pull out the posts. And then wallow in the red, and the red was blood. The first contact with it gave us the shivers and we lost the power to speak. And yet we already knew about it. But between knowing and experiencing there is just no comparison. Underneath us there were men like us and, for sure the team of our seven predecessors was also beneath our feet...

We carried the three posts, wedged them in the holes that had already been dug and installed the reflectors. This first day we scarcely worked three hours. Then we stayed shut in the hut where we ate. We were forbidden to look at what was happening outside.

*The second day we were on the site a little earlier than the first. We had to wait at a distance while the *besonderkommando* (that's what my comrades and I called it in Yiddish: the German word is *Sonderkommando* 'special Kommando') finished its work – work that I shall describe for you in a moment.*

*As the days went by our *Unterscharführer* became more and more negligent [as] to his surveillance of us. What was the point? It was impossible for us to escape. So we saw everything without really trying to.*

We saw a sort of barn closed on three sides, identical to those where our farmers keep the hay, and not far from it three or four pretty little buildings like country houses, only the first of which was close enough to be clearly visible.

The convoys arrived, adult men and little boys together, women, girls and babies together. They went, completely naked, in groups of twenty towards the little house. Despite the distance, we could see that they were not afraid. A strange kommando, dressed in white, led them; four

men only, plus two SS. When the people had entered the house, they were shut in by a fairly strong door.

When the door was well and truly bolted, an SS passed with a can (the can I saw looked exactly like a pot of paint) and disappeared from our eyes, hidden by the house. Then, we heard a bang, that of some opening, a trap door rather than a window. Twice, after this bang, we heard the prayer SHEMA ISRAEL [‘LISTEN ISRAEL, Eternal is our God, the Eternal is one...’ a basic Jewish prayer], then we heard cries, but very faintly.

From time to time, at the last minute, just before disappearing behind the door, the people understood. I saw one group of men revolt. The case had been foreseen: a kommando of four or five people was waiting beside the entrance and pushed them inside while an SS used his revolver to shoot some in the head.

The external aspect of the little house was so ordinary that such incidents were very rare. In seven days, I saw only one revolt with my own eyes. But others took place, for several times, from afar we heard the same characteristic sound of a shot at point blank range.

But let us return to the morning of the second day. The rectangle where we had the previous day installed the posts had been dug out and transformed into a kind of empty swimming pool with cleanly cut edges, about one meter fifty deep. The ground had been left around our posts to stop them falling.

Some rails were installed, starting one meter from the little house. As soon as the Jews were gassed, a new team came along and added rails as far as the edge of the swimming pool. This group also belonged to the besonderkommando. The men of this kommando ate well; they were properly dressed. They lived entirely separately and no longer returned to our camp to sleep. The SS said that in a week we would be enrolled with them. So I now had less than a week in which I had to try something, however desperate.

We saw the special commando put platform trolleys on the rails. Then they brought out the men, women and children who had been gassed to load them on these flat wagons. In order not to lose any on the way, they stacked them like sacks of flour, five widthways, five lengthways. Their work was tough and their Capo, a German, would not allow a moment’s rest. He was constantly crying: ‘Schneller! Schneller! (Faster Faster!) otherwise I’ll wipe you out, I’ll gas you on the spot’ and he kicked them. All the men, women and children were very quickly thrown in the hole and covered with earth.

Then we went into action, wallowing in human blood to recover the lamp posts. I could not understand why the corpses bled. The pressure when they heaped earth on them? Or the effect of the gas? My six companions had received almost new shoes, but not me because my mountain shoes were still in good condition.

At night, another kommando certainly came to dig a new swimming pool around and in the light of our lamp posts because we found it the next morning on arriving. I never saw this kommando, but a comrade said that once he was in a group that had this task. He was taken from his hut, with many other deportees, perhaps 200. They did not belong to the besonderkommando but were from the camp and had not guessed the purpose of this hole.

On the fourth day we were allowed to approach the special kommando at the door of a gas chamber. What we saw shocked us. Whole families holding together in bunches. Dead children still clinging to their mothers, and separating them was a horrible task. All of them had bulging eyes and twisted horrified faces. That day they had brought a transport of women with their children. It seemed to us that most of them had strangled their children and we could understand that watching the child's agony would be unbearable. They had preferred to shorten the suffering by killing them with their own hands. [...]

Recently I have been trying to collect all my memories of the gas chambers into a coherent whole. But in my head they appear as a series of photographs, clear and fixed. I can look at them one at a time, but have difficulty in arranging them logically."

Comments

The fact that Pressac extensively quotes the hallucinations of Moshe Maurice Garbarz in his work supports the hypothesis that he slipped into the camp of orthodox Holocaust historians as a Trojan horse in order to be able to subtly ridicule the conventional narrative. Garbarz's portrayal vividly reminds one of a surrealist painting by Salvador Dali; all commonly valid laws of logic are suspended here. Let us recapitulate what he is telling us:

1. He saw two gigantic rectangles outlined in the soil.
2. One of them was bloodstained.
3. The labor consisted of getting the poles that had reflectors (probably meaning floodlights) mounted on them, out of one of the rectangles in order to plant them into the second rectangle.
4. During this activity, Garbarz and his six colleagues waded in blood, as there was a mass grave underneath them.

5. In a single night, a different unknown detachment dug out a “swimming pool” at the spot where rectangle number two had been marked out. It had a considerable size, as the rectangle had a width of 20 to 30 m, a length of 50 to 60 m and a depth of 1.5 m. Under normal conditions, this would have caused an excavation of 1,500 to 2,700 cubic meters of soil, but in the Salvador-Dali world of Moshe Maurice Garbarz, one could dig out an enormous pit without depositing the excavated soil anywhere – unless the vigorous *Sonderkommando* coolies had carried this Himalayan mountain away in the same night.
6. The gassing was led by a unit of six, dressed in white. A few other executioners were standing by next to the farmhouse, however, in order to end possible insurrections of the doomed people by means of their revolvers. Such rebellions rarely occurred, but nevertheless several must have taken place within a week: although Garbarz personally only saw one of them, from afar he heard various times “the same characteristic sound of a shot at point blank range.” How one is able to assess from afar whether a shot has been fired at point-blank range, only Garbarz knows.
7. 20 people at a time were led to the gas chamber to be gassed, after which their corpses were transported on carts to the mass graves. The men of the “*besonderkommando*” put 10 corpses on a cart. This means that two cartloads sufficed to transport a load of gassed people to the pits. Still they labored incessantly and were mercilessly rushed by the foreman.
8. Now Garbarz’s unit had to pull out the poles previously installed. For that they waded through blood again. The cause of this probably being that the corpses had been squashed by the soil on top of them. But maybe the blood had been caused by the gas. – By the way, under liberal-democratic conditions, corpses do not bleed at all; but was this evidently different under NS-tyranny.
9. Once again, the other, invisible unit dug out a second “swimming pool” in a single night.

In view of these portrayals we can only agree with the author when he complains about his memory of the gas chambers being clouded.

His memory of piles of corpses and mass graves may not have been all that clouded, though, because in August and September of 1942, the period of his experiences, the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz reached its catastrophic climax with up to 500 victims per day. In a video interview of August 20, 1991, Garbarz told of the practically non-existent hygiene facilities in Birkenau at that time, about the hopeless infestation of the detainees by lice, and that every day numerous corpses were dragged out of each bar-

racks⁷² – most of them typhus victims, although Garbarz does not mention that. Hence, his experience reports contain a true core, but with the help of his son, he abundantly adorned it with yarns in his book.

As already mentioned earlier, the typhus epidemic raging back then is one of the main reasons why there couldn't have been mass exterminations in Auschwitz at all at that time: The camp administration had completely lost control of the epidemic. There were no logistical means of coping with the flood of typhus victims. In such conditions it would have been completely impossible to additionally arrange a mass extermination of many thousands of Jews by means of toxic gas. This wouldn't have even been needed, because if they had wanted to kill the Jews, all and sundry, all they would have had to do was leave them to themselves. The lice would have done the job in no time...

2.17. Charles Sigismund Bendel

On October 1, 1945, at the trial held in Luneburg against Josef Kramer, who successively had been commandant of Natzweiler, Birkenau and Bergen-Belsen, a certain Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel appeared on the witness stand and testified as follows (Phillips 1949, pp. 130-133):

"I am a Rumanian doctor living in Paris and when I was arrested on 4th November, 1943, I had lived in France for ten years. The reason for my arrest was because I did not wear the Star of David, the Jewish star, which I was forced to wear. I was taken to a camp called Drancy, near Paris, and then on to Auschwitz on 10th December, 1943, where I worked as a stone mason in a part of the camp called Buna. On 1st January, 1944, I was transferred to the main camp, and on 27th February 1944, into the gipsy camp in Birkenau, where I worked as a doctor. [...] At first I lived in the camp with the other prisoners, but later on in the crematorium itself [it is unclear, which of the four crematoria]. The first time I started work there was in August, 1944. No one was gassed on that occasion, but 150 political prisoners, Russians and Poles, were led one by one to the graves and there they were shot. Two days later, when I was attached to the day group, I saw a gas chamber in action. On that occasion it was the ghetto at Lodz – 80,000 people were gassed.

[...] I came at seven o'clock in the morning with the others and saw white smoke still rising from the trenches which indicated that a whole

⁷² Jewish Family and Children's Services of San Francisco, Interview with Moishe Garbarz 8/20/1991; USHHM Oral History Archive, RG-50.477.0909; <https://collections.ushmm.org/search/catalog/irn516926>.

transport had been liquidated or finished off during the night. In Crematorium No. 4 the result which was achieved by burning was apparently not sufficient. The work was not going on quickly enough, so behind the crematorium they dug three large trenches 12 metres long and 6 metres wide. After a bit it was found that the results achieved even in these three big trenches were not quick enough, so in the middle of these big trenches they built two canals through which the human fat or grease should seep so that work could be continued in a quicker way. The capacity of these trenches was almost fantastic. Crematorium No. 4 was able to burn 1000 people during a day, but this system of trenches was able to deal with the same number in one hour.

[...] About twelve o'clock the new transport arrived, consisting of some 800 to 1000 people. These people had to undress themselves in the court of the crematorium and were promised a bath and hot coffee afterwards. They were given orders to put their things on one side and all the valuables on the other. Then they entered a big hall and were told to wait until the gas arrived. Five or ten minutes later the gas arrived, and the strongest insult to a doctor and to the idea of the Red Cross was that it came in a Red Cross ambulance. Then the door was opened and the people were crowded into the gas chambers which gave the impression that the roof was falling on their heads, as it was so low. With blows from different kinds of sticks they were forced to go in and stay there, because when they realized that they were going to their death they tried to come out again. Finally, they [i.e., the SS men] succeeded in locking the doors. One heard cries and shouts and they started to fight against each other, knocking on the walls. This went on for two minutes and then there was complete silence. Five minutes later the doors were opened, but it was quite impossible to go in for another twenty minutes. Then the Special Kommandos started work. When the doors were opened a crowd of bodies fell out because they were compressed so much. They were quite contracted, and it was almost impossible to separate one from the other. One got the impression that they fought terribly against death. Anybody who has ever seen a gas chamber filled to the height of one and a half metres with corpses will never forget it. At this moment the proper work of the Sonderkommandos starts. They have to drag out the bodies which are still warm and covered with blood, but before they are thrown into the ditches they have still to pass through the hands of the barber and the dentist, because the barber cuts the hair off and the dentist has to take out all the teeth. Now it is proper hell which is starting. The Sonderkommando tries to work as fast as possible. They drag the corpses by their wrists in furious

haste. People who had human faces before, I cannot recognize again. They are like devils. A barrister from Salonica, an electrical engineer from Budapest – they are no longer human beings because, even during the work, blows from sticks and rubber truncheons are being showered over them. During the time this is going on they continue to shoot people in front of these ditches, people who could not be got into the gas chambers because they were overcrowded. After an hour and a half the whole work has been done and a new transport has been dealt with in Crematorium No. 4.”

Comments on Bendel’s Report at the Belsen Trial

According to witness Bendel, Crematory 4 (Crematorium V according to the current way of numbering) could incinerate 1,000 corpses per day, “but this system of trenches was able to deal with the same number in one hour.” As with Paisikovic already, according to whom the pits also operated far more efficiently than the crematories, also with Bendel we ought to ask ourselves why, under these conditions, the dim-witted SS people, who by then had acquired already years of experience with the incineration of corpses in pits, had ordered crematories to be built for dear money in Birkenau in the first place – instead of simply digging a row of additional pits.

The fabulous success of the pits – ah, who would have guessed it? – was explained by the fact that “in the middle of these big trenches they built two canals through which the human fat or grease should seep so that work could be continued in a quicker way.”

The victims died within two minutes (a radical impossibility), and five minutes later the doors were opened. The gas chamber thus was vented into the hallway where the members of the *Sonderkommando*, somehow invulnerable to hydrogen cyanide, were waiting.

The members of the *Sonderkommando* obviously didn’t wear gas masks, otherwise their devilishly contorted faces couldn’t have been recognized.

During a gassing procedure 800 to 1,000 victims were murdered. Let us assume the low number here. The complete operation – filling of the chamber, killing of the locked-up people, ventilation of the chamber, and removal of the corpses – took only one and a half hours, then “a new transport has been dealt with in Crematorium No. 4.” Part of the handling of a transport allegedly included also the cutting of the hair that was done by one barber, and the pulling of *all* teeth, done by a single dentist. If we assume that on average every victim lacked two teeth, the dentist would thus have had to pull ($800 \times 30 =$) 24,000 teeth, for which he had exactly

5,400 seconds. He thus pulled four to five teeth per second. One can only take a deep bow before this phenomenally proficient dentist, but the barber deserves an acknowledging nod too.

Bendel's second appearance as a witness at a trial was in March 1946. At that time, Bruno Tesch, co-founder of the Zyklon-B distributor Tesch & Stabenow, and his assistant Karl Weinbacher were put on trial in Hamburg by the British occupation forces. The charge was abetment in the murder of four million Jews by means of delivery of Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Those interested in learning more about this abominable trial are recommended to read the articles by Dr. William Lindsey (2001) and Friedrich Jansson (2015). I limit myself here to the role of Witness Bendel. He was questioned by the British-Jewish prosecutor Major Draper; here is an excerpt from that questioning (NI-11953, pp. 3f.; English version):

“Q.[uestion]: Do you know the total number of people exterminated at Auschwitz during the whole period of the camp's existence?

A.[nswer] More than four million.

Q: What was the greatest number of people ever gassed at Birkenau in one day while you were there?

A. During the month of June the number of gassed was 25,000 every day.

Q: With gas?

A. With prussic acid.

[...]

Q. How many people could be put into one crematorium at a time?

A. In Crematorium 1 and 2 [nos. II and III in today's numbering system], 2,000 into each; Crematorium 3 and 4 [IV & V], 1,000 each; and into the Bunker 1,000. [...]

A. There were two rooms in each crematorium. In Crematoria 1 and 2, one put 1,000 people into one room, so it was 2,000 at a time in both gas chambers.

Q: What size were the chambers?

A. Each gas chamber was 10 metres long and 4 metres wide. The people were herded in so tightly that there was no possibility even to put in one more. It was a great amusement for the SS to throw in children above the heads of those who were packed tightly in those rooms. [...]

Q. How high was the room in relation to an ordinary person?

A. You had the impression that the roof is falling on your head; it was about 5 ft. 8 ins.

Q. What happened to the bodies of the gassed people?

A. The bodies were thrown into mass graves, but, before they were thrown into those graves their hair was cut and their teeth were pulled out; I have seen it.

Q: Was the gold preserved from the teeth or all the teeth?

A. The national socialist government said they do not care about gold; still they manage[d] to get 17 tons of gold out of the four million bodies."

Next Dr. Bendel was cross-examined by Dr. Zippel, an attorney for the defense (*ibid.*, p. 4):

"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten metres by four metres by one metre sixty centimetres [5'3"]: is that correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it right that they are 64 cubic metres?

A. I am not very certain. This is not my strong side.

Q. How is it possible to get a thousand people into a room of 64 cubic metres?

A. This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique.

Q. Are you seriously suggesting that in a space of half a cubic metre you could put ten men?

A. The four million people who were gassed in Auschwitz are the witnesses. [...]

Q. When you say that 17 tons of gold were collected from these corpses, do you then count a ton as having 1000 kgs?

A. Yes.

Q. Then you would say that per person, man, woman, child and baby, they had on the average four grams of gold in their mouths?

A. It must have been that some had more and some had less or nothing; it depended on the state of their teeth or their dentures."

Comments on Bendel's Statements at the Tesch Trial

The fact that the insane numbers mentioned by Bendel (25,000 gassed daily in June 1944, a total of four million murdered by gas in Auschwitz) were accepted by the court without objection, speaks volumes as to its "impartiality."

According to Bendel, Crematories II and III both had two gas chambers. However, this contradicts all of the orthodox Holocaust literature assuming a single gas chamber (Morgue 1) in each of these crematories. The size of this chamber however was 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m and not, as Bendel claims, 10 m × 4 m × 1.60 m. It's therefore clear that Bendel hadn't ever

seen the morgues. Incidentally, the height of 1.60 m he mentions,⁷³ would have meant that the victims, except for children and persons of short stature, would have needed to stoop down in the “gas chamber.”

“It was a great amusement for the SS to throw in children above the heads of those who were packed tightly in those rooms.”

How that would have been possible while the chambers only had a height of 1.60 m, Bendel did not reveal. And why would he have, since nobody had asked him about it...

Let us again look at the decisive passages of Bendel’s short cross-examination by attorney Otto Zippel:

“Q. How is it possible to get a thousand people into a room of 64 cubic metres?”

A. This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique.

Q. Are you seriously suggesting that in a space of half a cubic metre you could put ten men?

A. The four million people who were gassed in Auschwitz are the witnesses.”

Such was the nature of the evidence for the Holocaust that was produced by the Anglo-American courts. The judicial murders of Dr. Bruno Tesch and Karl Weinbacher were committed on May 16, 1945. Consequently, the use of the pesticide Zyklon B for the extermination of the Jews went on file and entered the history books as a self-evident fact, which no longer needed any proof.

An interesting aspect of Bendel’s statements is his assertion that, since the beginning of July 1944, he had been the responsible physician for the *Sonderkommando*. There is another witness who states to have had that same position at the same time and place: Dr. Miklós Nyiszli, whom we will deal with in the next section. A thorough comparison of both statements done by Carlo Mattogno shows, however, that both witnesses contradict each other in an irreconcilable way, and neither of the two seems to have ever heard of the other, although, if they were telling the truth, they would have necessarily been working side-by-side for months (see Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018). Bendel was an obvious liar. How Nyiszli is to be assessed, we shall look into next:

⁷³ In the statement of October 21, 1945, he even claimed that these chambers were only “1 1/2 meters high” = 4’11” (NI-11390, p. 1).

2.18. Miklos Nyiszli

In the Auschwitz mythology, Dr. med. Josef Mengele holds a place of honor as the “Angel of Death.” He subjected the newly arrived Jews to a selection and sent those incapable of work to the gas chambers by the hundreds of thousands, this while whistling Wagner and Mozart melodies.⁷⁴ In his laboratory he had “several dozens of human eyes that were pinned down like a butterfly collection” (Langellier 1985). He sewed twins together by their backs, so that they were Siamese twins from then on.⁷⁵ He “vitriolized the eyes of Gypsies with acid to see if they would turn blue.”⁷⁶ In numerous reports, “Holocaust survivors” recount how Dr. Mengele subjected them to a selection, and how they barely escaped death.

The man who is said to be guilty of all these terrible things, Josef Mengele, born 1911, Doctor of Anthropology and Medicine, initially had been an SS troop physician during the war, but was transferred to Auschwitz in May 1943. After the evacuation of the camp and after a short stay at the Groß-Rosen Concentration Camp, he was a POW in American hands but was soon released. In 1949 he emigrated to Argentina.

In 1956 Mengele filed a request “with the German embassy for identification papers using his real name, and on September 12, 1956 received without ado a new German passport.”⁷⁷ After the 1960 abduction of Adolf Eichmann, who also resided in Argentina, by agents of the Israeli secret service Mossad, Mengele started to feel unsafe there and emigrated to Paraguay and later from there to Brazil, where he drowned in February 1979 while bathing in the sea.

That all of the stories about Dr. Mengele’s horror acts in Auschwitz were nothing but lies, a “Nazi hunter” by the name Efraim Zuroff has involuntarily confirmed. During his research, Zuroff had found out that during comprehensive questionings of Auschwitz detainees in the post-war years, Mengele was never described as the monster he was later portrayed to have been: These questionings had been very surprising, because “they clearly indicated that the Mengele of 1985, who had become a symbol of evil and the personification of the perversion of science, did not enjoy the same notoriety in 1947” (Zuroff 1994, p. 127). No comment on this is needed.

It is uncontested that the anthropologist Dr. Mengele was interested in twins and performed twin research in Auschwitz as well. As long as no harm is done to the subjects, there are no ethical objections to such re-

⁷⁴ See Joseph Sargent’s movie *Out of the Ashes* (2003), <https://youtu.be/qkSLlLeitfk>.

⁷⁵ *La Montagne*, February 5, 1985.

⁷⁶ *Ciné-Revue*, Belgium, October 18, 1984.

⁷⁷ https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Josef_Mengele

search. Were Mengele's research subjects harmed? To this question Carlo Mattogno has screened the available documentary material and has summed it up as follows (Mattogno 2013; Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018, pp. 387-411):

In 1997, the Polish historian Helena Kubica published a long article whose title translates to "Dr. Mengele and His Crimes in Auschwitz." In this, she reports that there were still so many "victims" of Mengele alive in 1984 that they were able to establish an organization called "CANDLES" (Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Lab Experiments Survivors) which, among other things, strove for the arrest of the "Death Angel of Auschwitz" (that Mengele had died five years earlier was not known at that moment). The organization listed about 400 surviving twins! In her own article, Kubica listed over 300 names of Auschwitz twins that for the most part are identical with the names on the CANDLES's list. Based on these two lists, as well as on a register compiled by the Soviets after the occupation of Auschwitz of children found in the camp,⁷⁸ the names of 542 twins can be determined who had been detained in Auschwitz. Of these, 376 were in the camp at the time of the Soviet occupation, 12 died in the camp before the Soviet occupation; no documents exist about the other 154. Only in three cases does Kubica claim that those involved had been killed "as a consequence of experiments done", but in none of the three cases does she provide even a shred of evidence.

But it gets even better: Dr. Mengele had founded a kindergarten in Auschwitz! H. Kubica reports:

"In the Gypsy camp, he [Mengele] caused Barracks 29 and 31 and a nursery – a sort of daycare center and pre-school – to house not only the children under his observation (these lived in Barracks 31), but all gypsy children up to 6 years of age. [...] The barracks used as a nursery school were in slightly better condition than the others, entirely plastered on the inside, decorated with colored images representing fairy tales. For a short time, the children who lived there received a better diet – milk, butter, white bread, vegetables and meat broth concentrates, even marmalade and chocolate. [...] The area behind Barracks 31 was enclosed and a playground was installed, with sandboxes, carousel, swings and gymnastic equipment."

For Kubica, all this was done exclusively for "propaganda purposes." For whom this "propaganda" had been meant, the Polish historian does not deign to mention.

⁷⁸ State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108.

The founder of the legend of Dr. Mengele's atrocities was the Hungarian Jew Dr. Miklos Nyiszli. He was born in 1901 in the city of Soralyo that belonged to the Danube monarchy at that time but became part of Romania after the Treaty of Trianon. In 1927, he started medical training in Breslau, from which he graduated having written a dissertation about types of suicide. Later he returned to Romania where he opened a medical practice in Viseu de Sus in Transylvania. Because of the Vienna Award, western Transylvania became a part of Hungary in 1938, due to which Nyiszli became a Hungarian citizen.

In May 1944, he was deported to Auschwitz together with his wife and daughter, who all survived, and where he, always according to his own statements, impressed Dr. Mengele with his medical knowledge to such a degree that he was assigned as a physician to care for the SS as well as for the *Sonderkommando* members. After his liberation, he wrote a book titled *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvasa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (*I Was Dr. Mengele's Assistant in the Crematorium at Auschwitz*) that was serialized in the Budapest newspaper *Világ* between February 16 and April 6, 1947. In the same year, it also appeared as a book. Excerpts of a French translation were published in 1951 in the monthly magazine *Les Temps Modernes* edited by Jean-Paul Sartre. With the Eichmann trial as a background, the German tabloid magazine *Quick* carried a five-part Nyiszli series in German language in 1961. In the same year, the first nearly complete version in a western language, French, was published under the title *Médecin à Auschwitz*. An English translation had been published a little earlier than that, even though it wasn't based on the Hungarian original but on the French version, which was still unpublished at that time.

Annoyed by the, at times considerable, differences between these translations with regard to the contents, Carlo Mattogno, in order to be able to read Nyiszli's book in the original version, studied Hungarian and then produced a complete translation into his native Italian. In early 2018, he had an English translation of the Hungarian original published, followed by a very detailed analysis of Nyiszli's opus and the other documents left by the Hungarian-Jewish physician (Mattogno/Nyiszli 2018). Because anyone who is interested and is able to read English can read this book, I won't summarize it here; I will make do by pointing out that Nyiszli did not scruple to extensively depict in newspaper articles his fictitious appearance at the I.G. Farben trial in Nuremberg. Mattogno writes (*ibid.*, p. 139):

“As mentioned earlier, the 1964 edition of Nyiszli's book, Orvos voltam Auschwitzban, contains an appendix with useful information worth reporting:

'In what follows we publish passages of the verbal testimony made under oath by Dr. Miklós Nyiszli during the criminal proceedings against the executives of the I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. before the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.

We have collected the passages on the basis of a typed text and a sworn statement that is in the possession of the author's widow.

The author published his testimony in the form of articles titled 'I Was a Witness at Nuremberg' in the April [and May] 1948 issues of the Budapest newspaper 'Világ'.

In 1947, Dr. Miklós Nyiszli, driven by a sense of moral duty, approached the International Tribunal conducting the trial against war criminals, and asked to appear as a witness. At the written request of the Tribunal, he swiftly went to Nuremberg, where he took part as a witness during the trial against the executives of I.G. Farbenindustrie. He was present at seventeen audiences. His interrogation was conducted by the chief prosecutor E.E. Minskoff [Minskoff] representing the Soviets at the tribunal. He handed over his written statement to U.S. chief prosecutor Benvenuto van Halle.'"

Anyone with a little knowledge about the post-war trials held by the Allied forces immediately recognizes that several things got mixed up here. The author namely mixes up the "International Military Tribunal," which was held in 1945/1946 under the aegis of all four victorious powers, with the 1947/1948 trial against those in charge of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, held under the sole direction of the Americans. Consequently, at that trial, Nyiszli could not at all have been questioned by "chief prosecutor E.E. Minskoff representing the Soviets."

It is certainly so that Nyiszli went to Nuremberg in the fall of 1947; he made an affidavit there for the court of the I.G. Farben trial that was added to the court records (NI-11710). His purported seventeen appearances at that trial, which he continually mixes up with the "Trials of the Major Criminals before the International Military Tribunal," are pure fiction and not supported by any document.

Let us return to Nyiszli's book. A full English translation of it makes up the first part of Mattogno's monograph on Nyszli, from which I will quote, omitting the bracketed Hungarian terms (*ibid.*, pp. 19-131). A considerable part of the work consists of descriptions of murderous experiments which Dr. Mengele allegedly performed on twins, in which Nyiszli claims to have participated as an assistant. I skip these descriptions and make do with a couple of sequences about the crematories and actions of mass extermination.

“And now it begins! Hurriedly the SS guards separate the men from the women, and the children under 14. The latter remain with their mothers.

In this manner the long formation in front of the wagons divides into two parts. We are suddenly separated from our families. The guards respond to our anxious questions in a reassuring tone. ‘It’s nothing,’ they say. ‘We’re taking you to have a shower at the disinfection area, that’s the rule here, and then everyone will see their family again.’” (p. 21)

“The selection sent ninety-five percent to the left, five percent to the right. Cast out, bowed down by the weight of the tragedy of their accursed race, tortured by the spirit-killing desolation of five years of life in the ghetto, aged by decades by the slave labor imposed upon them, they have exhausted their capacity to experience good or evil. They pass through the crematorium gates with indifference, though it is no secret to them that they have arrived at the last stage on the journey of their fate.” (pp. 105ff.)

What was going on in Birkenau could not for long be kept secret from newly arriving inmates:

“The first thing that draws my attention – rivets it, so to speak – is a gigantic square chimney, tapering toward the top and built of red bricks, which emerges from the top of a factory-like, two-story building, also built of red bricks.

It’s a strange shape for a factory chimney, but what is really impressive is the column of fire 8-10 meters high which gushes from its mouth between the lightning rods at its four corners. I try to imagine what kind of hellish kitchen it could be to need such a fire. Then it comes to me. I am in Germany, the land of crematoria, where I spent ten years as a student and doctor. I know that every last little German city has its crematorium.

So it is a crematorium! Not far from it is another, and beyond, in a grove which partly hides it, I spot a third similar building, all with the same fire-spewing chimneys.

A gentle breeze carries the smoke toward us. A nauseating stench of burning flesh and singed hair strikes my nostrils. A familiar smell! Burning human flesh emits an acrid smell just like that of church candles made of carrion tallow.” (p. 22)

As Dr. Josef Mengele was deeply impressed by the medical knowledge of Nyiszli, he assigned him as physician to the SS people who worked in the crematory as well as to the *Sonderkommando* people. For the latter, how-

ever, possible medical aid only meant a short postponement of death, because:

“From an old prisoner, I learn that the crematoria personnel are classified as Sonderkommando, that is, a Kommando assigned to special work. They get excellent food and excellent civilian clothing. In return, they do the most horrible of jobs. They are not permitted to leave the crematorium compound, and every four months, when they have become familiar with its many secrets, they are liquidated. So it has been for every Sonderkommando for as long as the K.Z. has existed. No one has ever yet escaped from those terrible buildings to tell the world of what has been going on, for years now, within their walls.” (p. 32)

“This current group is the twelfth Sonderkommando! I get to know the history of each Kommando.” (p. 37)

The work of the Sonderkommando people was as follows:

“From my room I hear loud orders, hurried footsteps. The noise is coming from the furnace hall of the crematorium! They are making preparations for receiving the transport. The whine of electric motors becomes audible. They have turned on the giant blowers which fan the fire to the proper temperature inside the furnaces. Fifteen blowers of this kind are in operation at once! One is installed next to each furnace. The cremation hall is about 150 meters long, a brightly lit, white-washed, concrete-floored space with enormous, iron-barred windows. The fifteen cremation furnaces [muffles] are installed separately in large red-brick structures. Their massive iron doors, polished to a gleam, run in a sinister line down the length of the hall.

After five or six minutes the transport arrives at the gate, the gate’s leaves swing open. The procession enters the courtyard in the customary rows of five. This is the phase of the process which nobody knows about, for of all those who might know, having walked the three hundred meters here from the ramp along the path to their doom, none has ever returned to tell the story!” (p. 38)

“They proceed about a hundred meters along a cinder path bordered with green lawns until they reach a grey-painted iron railing where ten or twelve concrete steps lead below the ground to a large room, upon the façade of which hangs an enormous sign stating, in German, French, Greek and Hungarian, that this is a ‘Bath and Disinfection Room.’ The unsuspecting are lulled of course, but even the doubtful are too. They go down the steps almost cheerfully.

The room into which the transport is conducted is about 200 meters long, starkly illuminated and painted white. A line of columns stretches

down the middle of the room to the end. Benches are arranged around each column and along the walls as well. Above the benches are long lines of hooks, above the hooks are numbers. Advisory signs posted at frequent intervals announce in each language that one's clothing and shoes, tied together, should be placed on a hook. And their number should be noted without fail, so that no unnecessary confusion arises upon returning from the bath! 'This is real German orderliness!' say those inclined to German-worship from the old days. They're right, too!" (p. 39)

"Three thousand people are in the room. Men, women, children. SS soldiers arrive and immediately the order rings out: everyone is to undress completely, ten minutes! They stand petrified, old folks, grandfathers, grandmothers, children, wives, husbands. Modest matrons and maidens look at one another helplessly. Perhaps they did not understand the German words? But already the order is repeated! Its tone is more impatient now, almost menacing!

They are filled with foreboding, their pride is stirred, but with Jewish resignation they recognize that, with regard to themselves, anything is permitted! They begin to undress with difficulty. A group sent from the Sonderkommando assists in the undressing of the aged, the lame and the mad. In ten minutes everyone is naked. Their clothing hangs on the hooks, along with their shoes, laces tied together. And their hook numbers have been carefully noted...!

The SS clear a path through the dense crowd to the oak double doors located at the end of the room. They open them! The crowd surges through them into the next room, also brightly lit. This room is the same size as the undressing room, but there are no benches and hooks here. In the center of the room, at a distance of thirty meters from each other, a number of columns stretch from the concrete floor to the ceiling. These are not support columns, but are rather quadrangular sheet-metal pipes, their sides pierced throughout with holes like a grill.

Everyone is inside now! A loud command rings out! – SS and Sonderkommando are to leave the room! – They leave and take a head count. The doors close, the lights are turned off from outside.

At that moment, an automobile roars outside. A luxury-model Red Cross car arrives. An SS officer and an S.D.G. Sanitätsdienstgefreiter, a non-commissioned medical officer, step out. The medic has four green-colored canisters in his hands.

They advance across the lawn to where some low concrete chimneys emerge from the ground at a distance of thirty meters from one another. They head for the first chimney. They don gas masks. They lift the

chimney cover; it too is made of concrete. They punch open the patented top of one of the canisters and pour the contents, a substance consisting of bean-sized lilac-colored granules, into the opening. The material poured out is Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form; it immediately gives off gas as soon as it comes into contact with air. It falls down into the perforated sheet-metal pipes into the underground room. It stays there in the pipe; it does not scatter all over. The gas immediately comes out through the holes, and within moments it fills the room crowded with people. Within five minutes it kills them!" (pp. 39f.)

"The two gas executioners wait five more minutes, to be sure of their work. They light cigarettes and get into their car. They have just killed three thousand innocent people!

Twenty minutes later, the electric ventilators are switched on to remove the gas. The doors open. Trucks arrive now too. A Sonderkommando group loads clothing and shoes separately onto the trucks. They're taking them away to disinfect them! To the real disinfection now! From there, they go by train to various centers around the country.

The modern, exhaustor-system fans quickly clear the room of gas, but it remains present, if in small quantities, trapped in cracks, among the dead. Even hours later breathing it provokes a suffocating cough. For this reason, the Sonder-squad enter with rubber syringes and wear gas masks. The room is once more starkly illuminated. A terrible spectacle unfolds before those who enter.

The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later. What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all!" (pp. 40f.)

"The Sonderkommando group stands around the mountain of corpses in tall rubber boots and flushes it with powerful streams of water. There is great need of this, for the last act of death by asphyxiation, and thus death by gas, is the release of excrement from the bowels. All of the dead are filthy with it!

After the 'bathing' of the dead is accomplished – and with what spiritual abnegation, what complete self-surrender the Sonderkommando performs this task! – next begins the pulling apart of the tangled-together corpses. It is a very difficult job! They loop straps around the wrists below the spasmodically clenched fists, and so drag the bodies of the

dead, still slippery with water, to the elevators in the next room. Four large mechanical freight elevators are in operation here. They pile the dead onto these, twenty, twenty-five to an elevator. An alarm bell informs the operator that it can ascend! The elevator stops at the cremation hall of the crematorium, where its massive doors open automatically.” (pp. 41f.)

“The gold teeth wind up in a zinc bucket, where they sit in a hydrochloride solution to burn off the bone and pieces of flesh. The other gold items found on the dead, the platinum objects, the pearls, the necklaces, the rings all go into a closed strongbox set aside for this purpose. They toss them through a hole in the lid. Gold is a heavy metal; I would estimate 8-10 kilograms is collected per day at one crematorium.” (p. 42)

“The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity. Altogether 20,000 people pass each day through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces.” (p. 43)

As the capacity of the gas chambers and furnaces was insufficient, a significant number of victims had to be killed and burned in open air:

“Passing through the gate we come to a courtyard-like area, in the midst of which stands a long, shabbily plastered, thatch-roofed house. Its little windows are covered over with wooden boards. It is built in the familiar form of a rural German peasant house. It is at least one hundred and fifty years old. That much is shown by the ancient, black, thatched roof as well as the many layers of plaster peeling from the walls. The German state appropriated the village of Birkenau near Auschwitz for the construction of the K.Z. They tore down all its houses with the exception of this one, and relocated the population elsewhere. What was the actual purpose of this house before? As a dwelling? One with rooms separated from one another by walls, which had been converted into a single long room for its new purpose by the removal of the partitions? Or was it indeed built originally as one large room, as a warehouse, or for another similar purpose? I do not know! Now it is an undressing room: those bound for death on the pyre take their clothes off here.

Those transports which will not fit into the four crematoria are directed here from the Jews’ ramp. Theirs is the most terrible of ends. Here there are no water taps with which they might at least quench their burning thirst. There are no deceptive signs to dispel their forebodings. There is no gas chamber which they believe to be a shower room. Here

there is only a thatch-roofed farmhouse, once painted yellow, with shuttered windows, and behind it in turn, an enormous column of smoke rising to the sky, diffusing the scorched smell of burning human flesh and hair.

A crowd of around 5,000 souls is standing in numb terror in the courtyard. Surrounding them stands a thick chain of SS with enormous bloodhounds on leashes. They go into the undressing room three to four hundred at a time. There, driven along in a hail of truncheon blows, they quickly lay aside their clothes and exit by the door on the other side of the house, making room for those following after them.

Stepping out the door, they do not even have time to look around them and realize the horror of their situation, for right away the Sonderkommando seize them by each arm and take them between a gauntlet of SS guards along a tree-lined, winding path about 150 meters in length to the pyre, which they only catch sight of at the very end of their journey, as they emerge from the wooded path.

The pyre is a ditch 50 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep, filled with hundreds of burning corpses. Along the edge of the pyre facing the wooded path, at a distance of 5-6 meters from each other, SS soldiers stand with weapons in their hands, 6-millimeter small-caliber weapons used for the shot to the back of the neck. As they emerge from the wooded path, two Sonderkommando men working at the pyre grab the unfortunate victims by the arm on either side and carry them before one of the SS shooters' weapons, 15-20 meters away. Amid the horrid screaming, here too the shot sounds out with a muffled crack. The shot sounds out, and the victim, generally only half dead, is thrown into the sea of fire in the ditch. Fifty meters from this ditch there is another identical ditch in full operation." (pp. 58f.)

"The daily capacity of the two pyres is 5,000-6,000 dead, a little more than a crematorium's, but the death of those who wind up here is a hundred thousand times worse." (p. 60)

Comments

Although the "fact report" by Dr. Miklos Nyiszli may not claim first place over the one by Filip Müller in terms of lunacy, it surely can make a justified claim to the silver medal. Here are some points:

1. Except for sporadic and brief soot fires, no flames ever emanate from crematorium chimneys.
2. According to Nyiszli, the "gas chamber" (*i.e.* Morgue 1) of Crematory II had a length of 200 m. The actual length amounted to 30 m. Would someone who has seen a room 30 m long, and has time after time been

in it, give its length to be 200 m? No. This “detail” as such proves that Nyiszli either never saw Crematory II, neither from the inside nor from the outside, or that he was lying through his teeth even in this regard.

3. The “quadrangular sheet-metal pipes” described by Nyiszli, also found with his plagiarist Filip Müller, remind us of Tauber’s and Kula’s “wire-mesh columns,” but are not identical to them. Whether Nyiszli invented these sheet-metal pipes with their holes himself or had been inspired by another witness unknown to us, we do not know. That the top ends of the tubes through which the Zyklon was poured were at a distance of 30 m of each other, agrees with the supposed (wrong) length of the gas chamber (200 m).
4. The time mentioned by Nyiszli from the insertion of the pellets until the death of the last victims (five minutes) is impossible.
5. I won’t even comment on the eight to ten kilos of gold that were gained each day from the teeth of the victims.
6. One of the key elements of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, the farmhouses (“bunkers”) that were both converted to gas chambers, are completely missing in Nyiszli’s account. He merely mentions a single farmhouse, but he explicitly emphasizes that it did not contain a gas chamber. If we follow his depiction, the 6,000 murdered every day near this farmhouse were forced to walk towards a fiery trench 50 m long, 6 m wide and 5 m deep where they then were shot in the neck before they, often still alive, were shoved into the flames. This variant of the extermination myth belongs to Nyiszli alone.
7. About Nyiszli’s number of victims: If the four crematories of Birkenau incinerated a total of 20,000 corpses every single day, and if we assume, for reasons of simplicity, an average operation period of 16 months for each crematorium, as they successively came into operation from the end of March 1943 and ceased operations end of October 1944, then it follows that in these facilities alone, approximately 9.6 million gassed corpses were incinerated. Atop this, however, the daily 6,000 murders at and in the flaming trench at the farmhouse need to be considered. Nyiszli doesn’t indicate when this trench was dug, but since at the time he arrived at Auschwitz, *Sonderkommando* 12 was already operational, this must have been in the spring of 1942, so that the mass murders at the farmhouse must have been taking place during two and a half years. How many millions of people must have found their death under these circumstances, I leave up to the reader to calculate.

2.19. Olga Lengyel

The Hungarian Jewess Olga Lengyel was deported from Klausenburg to Auschwitz in the first week of May 1944. In 1947, she wrote an experience report titled *Five Chimneys*, quoted as a source seven times by Raul Hilberg in his definitive work *The Destruction of European Jewry* (cf. Graf 2015, pp. 92f.). Although she never appeared at a trial, Mrs. Lengyel belongs among the best known Auschwitz eyewitnesses. Here are some excerpts from her book:

“Of the four crematory units at Birkenau, two were huge and consumed enormous numbers of bodies. The other two were smaller. Each unit consisted of an oven, a vast hall, and a gas chamber.

Above each rose a high chimney, which was usually fed by nine fires. The four ovens at Birkenau were heated by a total of thirty fires. Each oven had large openings. That is, there were 120 openings, into each of which three corpses could be placed at one time. That meant they could dispose of 360 corpses per operation. That was only the beginning of the Nazi ‘Production Schedule.’

Three hundred and sixty corpses every half hour, which was all the time it took to reduce human flesh to ashes, made 720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per twenty-four hour shift. And the ovens, with murderous efficiency, functioned day and night.

However, one must also reckon the death pits, which could destroy another 8,000 cadavers a day. In round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled each day. An admirable production record – one that speaks well for German industry.

Even while in camp I obtained very detailed statistics on the number of convoys which arrived at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942 and 1943. Today, the Allies know the exact number of such arrivals, for these figures were attested to many times in the course of the war criminals’ trials. I shall cite only a few examples.

In February, 1943, two or three trains arrived at Birkenau every day. Each was thirty to fifty cars long. These transports included a large proportion of Jews, but also numbers of other enemies of the Nazi regime – political prisoners of all nationalities, ordinary criminals, and a considerable number of Russian prisoners-of-war. However, the supreme specialty of Auschwitz-Birkenau was the extermination of the Jews of Europe, the undesirable element par excellence, according to Nazi doctrine. Hundreds of thousands of Israelites were burned in the crematory ovens.

Sometimes the ovens were so overtaxed that they could not do all the work even on the twenty-four hour a day shift. The Germans then had to burn the corpses in the 'death pits.' These were trenches about sixty yards long and about four yards wide. They were provided with a cunning system of ditches to drain off the human fat.

There was also a time when the trains came in even greater numbers. In 1943, forty-seven thousand Greek Jews were brought to Birkenau. Thirty-nine thousand were executed immediately. The others were interned, but they died like flies, unable to adapt themselves to the climate. Indeed, the Greeks and the Italians, probably because they were most poorly nourished before they came, bore up the poorest under the cold and the privations. In 1944 came the turn of the Hungarian Jews, and more than a half million of them were exterminated.

I have the figures only for the months of May, June and July, 1944. Dr. Pasche, a French doctor of the Sonderkommando, in the crematory, who was in a position to gather statistics on the rate of the extermination, provided me with these:

<i>May, 1944</i>	<i>360,000</i>
<i>June, 1944</i>	<i>512,000</i>
<i>From the 1st to the 26th of July, 1944</i>	<i>442,000</i>
	<hr/> <i>1,314,000</i>

In less than a quarter of a year the Germans had 'liquidated' more than 1,300,000 persons at Auschwitz-Birkenau!" (pp. 65f.)

"To the captivating tunes played by the internee musicians, whose own eyes misted with tears, the cortege of the condemned wound toward Birkenau. Fortunately, they were unconscious of the fate that awaited them. They saw a group of red brick buildings agreeably laid out and assumed it was a hospital. The S.S. troops escorting them were irreproachably 'correct.' They were hardly that polite dealing with selectionees from the camp, whom it was not necessary to treat with kid gloves; but the newly arrived had to be handled properly to the very end.

The condemned were led into a long underground viaduct called 'Local B,' which resembled the hall of a bath establishment. Up to two thousand persons could be accommodated. The 'Bath Director,' in a white blouse, distributed towels and soap – one more detail in the immense show. The prisoners then removed their clothing and disposed of their valuables on a huge table. Under the clothes hangers were plaques declaring in every European language, 'If you want your effects when you go out, please make note of the number of your hanger.'

The 'bath' for which the condemned were being prepared was nothing but the gas chamber, which was right off the hall. This room was equipped with many showers, the sight of which had a reassuring effect upon the deportees. But the apparatus did not function, and no water came to the faucets.

Once the condemned had filled the low, narrow gas chamber, the Germans ceased to play. The mask was down. Precautions were no longer necessary. The victims could not escape nor offer the least resistance. Sometimes the condemned, as though warned by some sixth sense, recoiled at the threshold. The Germans pushed them in brutally, not hesitating to fire their pistols into the mass. As many as possible were crowded into the room. When one or two children were left out, they were thrown on top of the heads of the adults. Then the heavy door shut like a slab of a crypt.

Horrible scenes took place within the gas chamber, although it is doubtful if the poor souls suspected even then. The Germans did not turn on the gas immediately. They waited. For the gas experts had found it was necessary to let the temperature of the room mount by a few degrees: The animal heat given off by the human herd would facilitate the action of the gas.

As the heat increased, the air fouled. Many of the condemned were said to have died before the gas was turned on.

On the ceiling of the chamber was a square opening, latticed and covered with glass. When the time came, an S.S. guard, in a gas mask, opened the peephole and released a cylinder of 'Cyclone-B,' a gas with a base of hydrate of cyanide which was made at Dessau.

Cyclone-B was said to have a devastating effect. Yet this did not always happen, probably because there were so many men and women to kill that the Germans economized. Besides, some of the condemned may have had high resistances. In any case, there were frequently survivors; but the Germans had no mercy. Still breathing, the dying victims were taken to the crematory and shoved into the ovens.

According to the evidence of former internees at Birkenau, many eminent Nazi personalities, political men and others, were present when the crematory and the gas chambers were inaugurated. They were reported to have expressed their admiration for the functional capacity of the enormous extermination plant. On the inauguration day twelve thousand Polish Jews were put to death, a minor sacrifice to the Nazi Moloch." (pp. 68f.)

"The Nordic Supermen knew how to profit from everything. Immense casks were used to gather the human grease which had melted down at

high temperatures. It was not surprising that the camp soap had such a peculiar odor. Nor was it astonishing that the internees became suspicious at the sight of certain pieces of fat sausage!” (p. 71)

“I had then two reasons to live: one, to work with the resistance movement and help as long as I could stand upon my feet; two, to dream and pray for the day to come when I could go free and tell the world, ‘This is what I saw with my own eyes. It must never be allowed to happen again!’” (pp. 71f.)

Comments

Olga Lengyel writes:

“Above each [crematorium] rose a high chimney, which was usually fed by nine fires. The four ovens at Birkenau were heated by a total of thirty fires. Each oven had large openings. That is, there were 120 openings, into each of which three corpses could be placed at one time. That meant they could dispose of 360 corpses per operation.”

All of this is terribly convoluted. If each chimney of the four crematories, each of which had “one oven” – the crematories actually had altogether 14 furnaces – “usually” was fed by nine “fires,” why did the total number of “fires” amount to 30 and not 36? What were these “fires” about? In fact, the five triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III each had two fireplaces (hearths), while the four subunits of the eight-muffle furnaces in Crematoria IV and V each had only one fireplace. Hence, Crematoria II and III had altogether ten fireplaces each, and Crematoria IV and V four each.

Each “oven” had “large openings.” This must refer to the muffles, of which there were altogether 46 in the four Birkenau crematories, however, and not 120. It’s very clear that Mrs. Lengyel in no way knows what she’s talking about.

According to Lengyel the crematories of Birkenau were capable of incinerating a total of 17,240 corpses within 24 hours. The actual theoretical maximum number amounted to approximately one thousand corpses.

Of course, the incineration trenches of which the amazing efficiency was ensured by a “cunning system of ditches to drain off the human fat,” cannot be left out of this “factual report.” And because it was so eerie, Lengyel repeated it: “Immense casks were used to gather the human grease which had melted down at high temperatures”...

From May until July 1944, according to witness Lengyel, 1,341,000 Jews were gassed. This number is more than 200,000 higher than all the

Jewish and non-Jewish detainees ever admitted to the Auschwitz Camp during all of its existence.

Lengyel uses the curious wording twice that the gas was “turned on.” This reminds of the popular superstitious notion circulating until the present day, although it is rejected by orthodox Holocaust historians due to its obvious technical impossibility, that the Zyklon B had been let into the gas chamber via shower heads. Soon after, the witness writes however that a SS man had “released” a cylinder with Zyklon B, which comes close to the orthodox Holocaust narrative and would at least have been technically possible. But Lengyel only mentioned one hole that in addition was “latticed and covered with glass,” which is unique.

Her description of the murder location – an undressing room for 2,000 people with numbered clothes hangers and a gas chamber located “right off the [undressing] hall” points to Crematoria II and III. But with a length of 30 m, a width of 7 m and a ceiling height of 2.41 m this would not have been a “low, narrow gas chamber.”

If we follow Olga Lengyel, for the inauguration of the first crematory of Birkenau, 12,000 Jews were killed as “a minor sacrifice to the Nazi Moloch.” According to the Vrba-Wetzler Report, it had been 8,000, and in Vrba’s 1964 book *I Cannot Forgive*, he made do with 3,000 gassed Jews on the occasion of this ceremonial act. But if we read Lengyel’s text attentively, we notice where she got her yarn from: “According to the evidence of former internees...” and “They were reported...” In other words: she heard and read it elsewhere, and from this mangle-mangle of half-truths, rumors and lies, she cooked her own witches’ brew. It is evident that her chaotic nonsense cannot in any case stem from anything she had experienced or seen herself.

The things the witness tells about the stories that circulated in the camp regarding “camp soap” and “certain pieces of fat sausage,” casts a lurid light on the wild rumors that ran through the camp, of which Lengyel obviously swallowed many as being facts and then sold as such to her readers two years after the war.⁷⁹

2.20. Elie Wiesel

Elie Wiesel was the world’s most famous “Holocaust survivor.” At the end of the 1970s, then U.S. President Jimmy Carter appointed him chairman of a commission for the scientific research of the Holocaust, and in 1986 he was honored with the Nobel Peace Prize. He received this at the initiative

⁷⁹ For a labored interview with the aged Olga Lengyel see <https://youtu.be/ufxLw-xSEMM> (Part 1) and https://youtu.be/Zq1Uh_BiMso (Part 2).

of, among others, 83 members of the German parliament (*Bundestag*) with the comment that such an award would be a great encouragement for all who strive for reconciliation.⁸⁰ What Elie Wiesel understood by reconciliation, he had made unequivocally clear already in 1968 (Wiesel 1968, pp. 177f.):

“Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set apart a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate, – for what the German personifies and for what persists in the Germans. To do otherwise would be a betrayal of the dead.”

Wiesel was born in Romania in 1928. According to his statements, he and his father were deported in April 1944 from the then-Hungarian town of Máramarossziget to Auschwitz and from there evacuated to Buchenwald in January 1945.

Let’s address now what Wiesel reports in his most famous book *Night*. The first fascinating scene happens in the deportation train by which Wiesel and the Jews from his hometown were deported to Auschwitz in the spring of 1944. What purportedly took place in the train during the journey, Wiesel describes as follows (Wiesel 1958, p. 45):⁸¹

“Freed from any social constraint, the young people let themselves go and yielded to their base instincts. Under the cover of night, they copulated with one another in our very midst, without any concern about who might be watching, as if they were all alone in the world. The others pretended not to notice.”

After reporting how a delirious Jewess hysterically talked about seeing terrible, surging flames already during the trip, Wiesel tells the following as to their arrival at Auschwitz (*ibid.*, p. 52; 2006, p. 28):

“– Jews, look! See the fire! The flames, just look! The train stopped, and this time we saw flames gushing out of a tall chimney into the dark night. [...] We looked at the flames in the night. A disgusting stench was in the air. [...] In front of us, the flames. In the air, that smell of burning flesh. It must have been midnight. We had arrived. At Birkenau.”

Immediately after arriving in the Birkenau camp sector, Elie, his family and the other Jews disembarked the train and were subjected to a “selection” on the platform whereby men and women were separated from each

⁸⁰ *The Week in Germany*, January 31, 1986, p. 2.

⁸¹ I translate from the French original but also give the pages of the 2006 English translation, which is not always accurate; here, for instance, we read (Wiesel 2006, p. 23):

“Freed of normal constraints, some of the young let go of their inhibitions and, under cover of darkness, caressed one another, without any thought of others, alone in the world. The others pretended not to notice.”

other – and not those who were fit for work from those who were not, as the legend wants to make believe (*ibid* p. 53; 2006, p. 29).

As a side note, it might be mentioned that his father and two of his three sisters survived Auschwitz, something Wiesel hushes up in his autobiography, just as he lets all of his female members of his family disappear from memory in any case ...

Then a further selection took place, this time by the inevitable Dr. Mengele, to whom, following the advice of a fellow detainee, the 15-year-old Wiesel lied about his age and occupation, and allegedly was successful in doing so (*ibid.*, p. 56; 2006, pp. 31f.):

“We continued to walk until we reached an intersection, and there, in the middle of it, was Dr. Mengele, the notorious Dr. Mengele (typical SS officer, cruel face, although not without intelligence, and a monocle), an orchestra conductor’s baton in his hand, as he stood amidst other officers. The baton kept moving, first to the right and then to the left. I was already in front of him: ‘Your age?’ he asked in a tone of voice that seemed to be trying to sound paternal. ‘Eighteen.’ My voice was trembling. ‘In good health?’ ‘Yes.’ ‘Your trade?’ ‘Should I tell him I was a student?’ ‘Farmer,’ I heard myself say.”

Thereafter he followed his father. Both went along the platform and supposedly saw what nobody saw except for them (*ibid.*, pp. 57f.; 2006, pp. 32f.):

“Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something. A truck drove up to the ditch and dumped its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes... children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)

So this was where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults. [...] ‘Father,’ I said, ‘if that is so, I don’t want to wait here. I’m going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.’”

Fortunately, and without having to throw himself onto the electric wire, Elie Wiesel didn’t have to go through the ordeal of a “slow agony in the flames,” because (*ibid* pp. 58f.; 2006, pp. 33f.):

“Our line had now only fifteen paces to cover. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on, as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four steps more. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break from the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In

the depths of my heart, I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued in a whisper from my lips: Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé rabai... May His Name be blessed and magnified... My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death...

No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into a barracks."

We now take a big jump towards the end of Wiesel's report about his stay in Auschwitz. There he says (*ibid.*, p. 124; 2006, p. 78):

"It was toward the middle of January [1945], and my right foot began to swell up because of the cold. I could no longer stand on it, so I went to sick call. The doctor, an eminent Jew, a prisoner like myself, made no bones about it: 'You need to be operated on. If we wait, I'll have to take off your toes and maybe even your leg.'"

Wiesel then describes the amenities of his stay in the sick bay as well as a patient in the adjacent bed who was treated for dysentery. Then, the day after, he indeed was successfully operated on during an hour under general anesthesia, which the physician commented as follows (*ibid.*, p. 126; 2006, p. 79):

"Everything went fine. You've got guts, kiddo. Now you're going to stay here for two weeks, get some bed rest, and then your treatment will be completed. You'll eat well and relax both your body and your nerves."

Two days after his surgery, Auschwitz was evacuated. The detainees who were ill could choose whether to flee with the Germans or be "liberated" by the Soviets. In relation to this, Wiesel discussed the rumors with other patients in his quarter saying that all detainees staying behind when the Germans retreat would be killed – by the same people who had just saved their lives with great effort. According to Wiesel, the rumors were that the killings would take place either by means of shootings or by blowing up the camp (*ibid.*, p. 129; 2006, p. 81). Then the decisive moment in Wiesel's story arrives. He goes to his father and asks him (*ibid.*, pp. 129f.; 2006, p. 82):

"'What should we do?' My father did not respond. 'What should we do, father?' He was lost in his meditations. The choice was in our hands. For once, we could decide for ourselves what our own fate would be. Both of us could stay at the hospital, where I could have him admitted either as a patient or a nurse, thanks to my doctor. Or we could go with the others. 'Well, what will we do, father?' He remained silent. 'Let's allow ourselves to be evacuated with the others.'"

Comments

Wiesel's book *Night* is required reading in many schools worldwide. In the category "Holocaust," it is rarely, and usually only for a short time, surpassed as the bestseller by newer books. Concerning this chapter of history, it's one of the most influential books of all.

As professor emeritus of the French language Warren B. Routledge discovered in his biography of Wiesel, the problems with Wiesel's book already start with it being written, because over the years, Wiesel has given many contradicting versions of it (Routledge 2017, pp. 57-71). Routledge proves that Wiesel's autobiographical details, as stated by him in various books and interviews, are full of contradictions, so one is bound to accuse Wiesel of having customized his stories throughout his life in the ways that seemed suitable at that respective moment. The orthodoxy has also noted this. One of its most radical representatives, the self-proclaimed French enemy of revisionism Pierre Vidal-Naquet wrote this (Folco 1987):

"For instance, they have Rabbi Kahane, this extremist Jew, who is less dangerous than a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things... One only has to read a few descriptions in 'Night' in order to know that some of his depictions are not true and that at the end he turned into a Shoah peddler. And so, he as well damages the historical truth, and this to a tremendous extent."

Here now a couple of comments on Wiesel's book and more especially on the sequences from *Night* just quoted:

1. He contradicts himself with regard to the date he was deported to Auschwitz: initially he writes the Jews of his town were deported on Pentecost 1944, while he later describes his first day in Poland to be a nice day in April. In fact, the deportation of the Jews from Máramarosziget to Auschwitz occurred on May 20, 1944, so about two weeks before Pentecost (Braham 1988, p. 514).
2. The scene of the sex orgy in the deportation train was so outrageous that in newer publications the verb "*s'accoupler*" (to copulate) was replaced by "*s'attoucher*" (to caress).⁸²
3. The flaming chimneys could not have existed.
4. Mengele was a friendly looking young man who had little in common with the conjured-up dreadful stereotypical chimera of the Prussian officer, see Image 28. This passage proves that Wiesel tended towards depicting clichés instead of his own experiences in his book.
5. According to the orthodox version of history, there are said to have been incineration pits only behind Crematory V and in the areas of

⁸² Cf. <http://data0.eklablog.com/supered2k/perso/la%20nuitprint.pdf>, p. 10.

Bunker 2 outside of the camp, not in the vicinity of the railway platform. So even according to the reigning orthodox vision, Wiesel cannot have walked towards burning pits on his way along the platform. Moreover, aerial photos prove that towards the end of May there were no enormous incineration pits in Auschwitz at all. The whole scenario is therefore fictitious and a lie from start to finish.

6. The story about the successful surgery on Wiesel's foot contradicts all clichés about Auschwitz. And yet, there is an abundance of documents proving that in Auschwitz at any point in time numerous demanding medical interven-

tions with regard to detainees were performed in order to cure them (cf. Mattogno 2016f). Interestingly, Wiesel changed his story in his autobiography where he claims not to have had problems with his right foot but rather with his knee (cf. Wiesel 1994, pp. 117f.). At least one of the two stories is a lie...

7. Wiesel's decision to withdraw with the Germans is certainly not unique. Many detainees who were given the choice decided to take up the retreat with the Germans, if able to. Primo Levi and Israel Gutman are two further prominent survivors who made the same decision (cf. Rudolf 2017a, pp. 472-475). The American revisionist Friedrich Paul Berg has aptly commented on this as follows (2003, p. 39):

"In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime. In the vast majority of cases, they chose to go with the 'Nazis'."



Image 28: Josef Mengele during the war.

The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind:

'To remain, or not to remain; that is the question' [...] Oh what heartache."

8. In the 1958 book *La Nuit*, from which the sequences quoted earlier were taken, Wiesel doesn't give gas chambers as much as one word. He only repeatedly speaks about crematories in which the Jews were reduced to ashes. In the German edition *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa*, translated by Curt Meyer-Clason, gas chambers suddenly appear; every time Wiesel writes "crématoire", Meyer-Clason translates this as "gas chamber."⁸³ That's the way forgers work.

One scene in Wiesel's book I have not quoted here: the one in which he, together with other detainees, had to attend the execution of three detainees. Two adults and a boy were said to have been hanged (Wiesel 1958, p. 104; 2006, pp. 62f.). Various Jewish authors have denounced this sequence as having been conjured up, among those Raul Hilberg, Alexander Cockburn and Alfred Kazin (cf. Routledge 2017, pp. 140-147). Ultimately this allegation remains speculative, as neither the one nor the other can be proven.

Wiesel was angered about such blasphemous criticism by Jewish intellectuals and commented on it in his autobiography as follows (1994, p. 437):

"The witness has only his memory; if that is rejected, what is left for him? Ultimately, a man like Kazin supports those who deny the Holocaust. If he refuses to believe someone like me, why should the Holocaust deniers believe other survivors?"

That's a good question.

The incredulity of the revisionists with regard to Wiesel's stories was pushed even further in the more recent past, after a former fellow Auschwitz detainee raised the allegation that Elie Wiesel had never been in Auschwitz and had adopted the identity of another Jew.⁸⁴

That this allegation is not completely off the wall is also shown by Wiesel's book. His portrayal of Auschwitz is so indistinct that it is impossible to recognize a single part of the camp, and where he describes concrete details, he commits one big mistake after the other.

Whether Elie Wiesel had been in Buchenwald, to which he claims to have been transferred after his retreat with the Germans from Auschwitz,

⁸³ Wiesel 1990. On p. 53 it for instance says: "You poor people, you are going to the gas chamber." The original reads: "Malheureux, vous allez au crématoire" (Wiesel 1958, p. 57). For a list of these false translations see Rudolf 2003b, p. 144, and Rudolf 2017a, p. 434.

⁸⁴ On this, cf. C. Mattogno, "Elie Wiesel – the 'Symbol of the Shoah'", in: Routledge 2017, pp. 399-442.

we don't know; in this case also, he provides no useful description of any part of the camp.

On March 18, 1985 a certain Stefan Kanfer published an article about Wiesel in the US magazine *Time* titled "Author, Teacher, Witness," in which Wiesel was quoted as follows:

"In Buchenwald they sent 10,000 to their deaths each day. I was always in the last hundred near the gate. They stopped. Why?"

What to think of this statement is shown by an email sent to me on April 19, 2013 by the Buchenwald Memorial. To my question about the total number of victims in Buchenwald from the construction of the camp in 1937 until its liberation in April 1945, a spokeswoman of the Memorial mentioned 38,049 – which is less, according to Wiesel, than were killed *in any four days*:

"From: Sabine Stein (Archiv) archiv@buchenwald.de

Sent: Friday, April 19, 2013 7:58 PM

Subject: Three questions about Buchenwald

[...] After ten years of work, the death book could be presented in 2007, and from the available sources we determine the number of 38,049. These persons are documented by name. Not included in this number are the dead due to the evacuation marches. This remains to be done."

It goes without saying that the inveterate liar Wiesel was unremittingly backed by the mainstream media until his death. After his passing, the U.S. Holocaust Museum established an Elie Wiesel Prize. The prizewinner of 2017 was – who would have thought! – German Chancellor Angela Merkel.⁸⁵

⁸⁵ www.faz.net/aktuell/politik/angela-merkel-erhaelt-elie-wiesel-auszeichnung-2017-14986687.html

Chapter 3:

The Perpetrator Confessions

3.1. Rudolf Höss

Rudolf Höss, born in 1900, the first commander of Auschwitz, had served in concentration camps without interruption since 1934, initially as a simple guard in Dachau and later in Sachsenhausen, where he moved up the ladder to the position of assistant camp commandant. On May 1, 1940, then an SS captain, he was charged with setting up the Auschwitz Camp, which he commanded until November 1943; he then was appointed Head of Department D 1 of Office Group D of the RSHA (concentration camps). After the end of the war he fell into British captivity, but was soon released, as the British apparently were not aware of his identity. Höss then went underground, but was arrested on March 11, 1946 by a British unit after he had been put on the wanted-persons list of the victorious powers.

After he had made several confessions and had testified as a witness during the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, he was extradited to Poland on May 25, 1946. While in prison at Krakow, he wrote his “autobiographical notes” that are considered to be the central proof for the extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz. In March of 1947, Höss was put on trial in Warsaw and sentenced to death. On April 16 of the same year, he was hanged on the premises of the former Auschwitz Main Camp.

My subsequent elaborations have their focus on the two most important texts that Höss has left: His affidavit signed on April 5, 1946 that was entered into the Nuremberg records as Document Number 3868-PS, as well as his notes from Krakow. Regarding his other statements, I will only deal with his first one, which is from his confession of March, 1946, for which I here rely on Carlo Mattogno’s 2017 book about Rudolf Höss and his confessions (Mattogno/Höss 2017). There is no bypassing this book for anyone who wants to be comprehensively informed as to the statements of the first Auschwitz commandant, the circumstances under which they were made, as well their factual accuracy.

The first of Höss’s confessions is a handwritten ten-page statement full of misspellings and grammatical errors and without date and signature. I reproduce here the most important passages translated directly from its text (*ibid.*, pp. 26f.; Document 5, pp. 345-348):

“[...] In 1941, the first internments of Jews from Slovakia a.[nd] the district of Upper Sil.[esia] were carried out. Those unable to work were gassed in the vestibule of the crematorium on orders of Himmler, which he gave me personally. [...] Since the newly to be erected crematoria were finished only in 1942[,] the inmates had to be gassed in provision-

*ally erected gassing rooms, and then cremated in pits in the ground.
[...]*

Of the large transports of Jews, some 90,000 from Slovakia, 65,000 from Greece, – 110,000 from France – 20,000 from Belgium, 90,000 from Holland 400,000 from Hungary – 250,000 from Poland a. Upper Silesia, 100,000 from Germany a. Theresienstadt were brought to Auschwitz. [...]

Gassing Procedure

a/ in prov. farmers [houses]

2 old farmhouses made free of gaps and equipped with strong wooden doors.

The transports are unloaded on a side spur i/ Birkenau. Those who can walk are selected a. led to the camps all luggage is put down a. later brought to the property warehouses.

All others on foot to the facilities some 1 km away.

At night all in/truck, during days only the sick and those unable to walk.

All have to undress in front of the farmhouses.

The doors have a sign saying 'Disinfection room' then into the rooms depending on size 2-300

The doors are screwed shut a. through sm.[all] hatches 1-2 cans of Cyclon B each is thrown in. Duration of exposure depending on weather 3 – 10 minutes.

After 1/2 an hour the corpses are dragged out by a unit – who work there constantly – a. burned in pits in the ground. Duration 6-7 hours.

Prior to the incineration, gold teeth and rings are removed.

2 instructed medical orderlies throw in the gas cans a physician is present.

[b/] in the l[ar]g[e]. crematoria

The transports arrive at a ramp near the 4 cremat[oria]. Unloading selection taking away of luggage as above[.]

*Those to be gassed walk into a large underground room provided with benches a. provisions to keep the clothes. **F***

*After that they walk into the actual gassing room which holds 2000 persons. It is equipped with water pipes a. showers, creating the impression of a washing facility. **F***

While undressing, the people are told that they have to remember exactly where they put their clothes, so that they find them afterwards.

2 sergeants remain in the gas room until the end to prevent any unrest.

At the last moment, the iron doors are closed and 4-5 Cyclon cans are

thrown in through hatches. The Cyclon [is] a granular blue mass – hydrogen cyanide – acts instantly – numbing.

After 1/2 an hour the fans are turned on a. the corpses are driven to the cremation furnaces upstairs

The cremation of some 2000 people in 5 furnaces takes some 12 hours.

There were 2 facilities with 5 double furnaces at Auschwitz

2 facilities w/[ith] 4 large furnaces each.

Moreover 1 temp.[orary] facility as described earlier.

All the accumulating effects were sorted in the effects warehouse

Valuables each month to the Reichsbank in Berlin.

Clothes after cleaning to armament companies, f.[or] eastern workers a. settlers.

Tooth gold gets smelted and sent to the sanitation office.”

On the basis of this written confession, the British typewrote a transcript, dated March 14, 1946, 2.30 AM that has several emendations compared to the original. Here are the most important of those (*ibid.*, pp. 28, 32; Document 6, pp. 355-362):

“[...] In June 1941 I was summoned to Himmler in Berlin where he basically told me the following. The Fuehrer has ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. Several so-called extermination camps already exist in the General Government (BELZEK near RAVA RUSKA eastern Poland, TREBLINKA near MALINA [recte: Malkinia] on the River BUG, and WOLZEK near LUBLIN). These camps were under the authority of the Einsatzkommandos [task forces] of the SECURITY POLICE headed by high SIPO officers and guard details. These camps had a low capacity, however, and could not be expanded.

I myself visited the Treblinka camp in spring of 1942 to acquaint myself with the conditions. The exterminations were conducted using the following method: There were small chambers the size of rooms, which were filled with gas from vehicle engines through feed pipes. This method was unreliable, because the engines consisted of old captured vehicles and tanks, which failed frequently. Hence, the transports could not be processed in such a way that an exact implementation of the operational plan, this was about the evacuation of the Warsaw Ghetto, could be carried out. According to statements made by the camp leader, some 800,000 people had been gassed at the TREBLINKA camp in the course of half a year. [...]

According to my estimate, some 3,000,000 people perished at Auschwitz itself. I estimate that of these, 2,500,000 were gassed. Apart from personal experiences, these numbers were made entirely officially by

Obersturmbannf.[ührer] EICHMANN, the official in charge of Jewish issues at the RSHA, while reporting to the Reichsführer in April 1945. These were mainly Jews. I personally remember having gassed 70,000 Russian PoWs during my time as commander in Auschwitz on the order of the Gestapo chiefs in charge. The maximum number of gassings on one day at Auschwitz was 10,000. This was the maximum that could be carried out on one day with the existing facilities. I personally remember the large mass transports, 90,000 from Slovakia, 65,000 from Greece, 110,000 from France, 20,000 from Belgium, 90,000 from Holland, 400,000 from Hungary, 250,000 from Poland and Upper Silesia, 100,000 from Germany and Theresienstadt."

The meeting between Himmler and Höss in June 1941 in Berlin; Höss's visit to Treblinka; the three million victims of Auschwitz – all of this is not in the handwritten version of the confession. After the British had presented Höss with the complete text, he confirmed the correctness of it saying:

"I have read the statement above and confirm that it corresponds to my own statements and that it is the pure truth. 14 mar 1946."

The transcript was then translated into English and was made part of the Nuremberg Trial documents (1210-NO).

In his Krakow notes, Höss wrote about this confession and explained how it had come into existence (Paskuly, p. 179):

"I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police. I was dragged to Heide and, of all places, to the same military barracks from which I had been released eight months earlier by the British. During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what was in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear"

In a letter dated May 7, 1948, Moritz von Schirmeister, former press officer of Secretary of Propaganda Josef Goebbels, informed Höss's widow Hedwig that, in the night of March 31 to April 1, 1946, he had been transferred together with Höss by car from the Northern German town of Minden, where both had been imprisoned, to Nuremberg.⁸⁶ During the ride, Schirmeister continued, Höss and he could speak freely with each other. Höss had asked him to greet his wife for him, and he had stated (Matogno/Höss 2017, pp. 341f.):

"Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews."

⁸⁶ Von Schirmeister was not taken to Nuremberg as a defendant but as a witness and was released in 1947. Soon after he emigrated to Chile, where his trail is lost.

There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not."

Since 1983 we have known exactly under what circumstances the first confession of the former Auschwitz commandant came about. That year, the English author Rupert Butler published a book titled *Legions of Death*. One of its chapters deals with the apprehension and interrogation of Rudolf Höss. For this, Butler relied on the statements of British Sergeant Bernard Clarke, who had led the interrogation (Butler 1983, pp. 235ff.; cf. Faurisson 1986):

"At 5 pm on 11 March 1946, Frau Hoess opened her front door to six intelligence specialists in British uniform, most of them tall and menacing and all of them practised in the more sophisticated techniques of sustained and merciless investigation.

No physical violence was used on the family: it was scarcely necessary. Wife and children were separated and guarded. Clarke's tone was deliberately low-key and conversational.

He began mildly: 'I understand your husband came to see you as recently as last night.'

Frau Hoess merely replied: 'I haven't seen him since he absconded months ago.'

Clarke tried once more, saying gently but with a tone of reproach: 'You know that isn't true.' Then all at once his manner changed and he was shouting: 'If you don't tell us we'll turn you over to the Russians and they'll put you before a firing-squad. Your son will go to Siberia.'

It proved more than enough."

Due to these threats, Mrs. Höss ultimately revealed the whereabouts of her husband who lived and worked with the assumed name Franz Lang as a day laborer at a farm in Schleswig-Holstein. He was traced and found there by Clarke's torture team:

"Hoess screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms. Clarke yelled: 'What is your name?'

With each answer of 'Franz Lang', Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Hoess broke and admitted who he was. [...] The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless. [...] A blanket was thrown over Hoess and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Hoess tried to sleep. Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids, and ordered in German: 'Keep your pig

eyes open, you swine.’ [...] It took three days to get a coherent statement out of him.”

After his transfer to Nuremberg, the first commandant of Auschwitz was called several times to the witness stand and confirmed the gigantic mass murder in Auschwitz that had been committed under his command (in general, Matogno/Höss 2017). When reading the interrogation protocols, one notices that Höss answered crabbyly and monosyllabically, but never seriously objected to the allegations made against him, and at most made small corrections to the number of victims claimed by the interrogators. He obviously already was physically and mentally broken, had no illusions as to his impending fate, thinking that resistance was futile.

On April 5, 1946 Höss signed an affidavit that was added to the records of the Nuremberg Trial as Document 3868-PS. Strange to say, it’s in the English language (IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279). When reading it, one immediately notices that it’s a cleaned-up version of Höss’s confession of March 14, or rather of the transcript produced by the British. Already because of their outrageous style, these two earlier versions were implausible to such an extent that they could not possibly be represented as being convincing, hence they had to be revised:

“I, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS, being first duly sworn, depose and say as follows:

- 1. I am forty-six years old, and have been a member of the NSDAP since 1922; a member of the SS since 1934; a member of the Waffen-SS since 1939. I was a member from 1 December 1934 of the SS Guard Unit, the so-called Deathhead Formation (Totenkopf Verband)*
- 2. I have been constantly associated with the administration of concentration camps since 1934, serving at Dachau until 1938; then as Adjutant in Sachsenhausen from 1938 to May 1, 1940, when I was appointed Commandant of Auschwitz. I commanded Auschwitz until 1 December, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half*



Image 29: Höss bloodily tortured in British captivity

million succumbed to starvation and disease, making a total dead of about 3,000,000. This figure represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries. Included among the executed and burnt were approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war (previously screened out of Prisoner of War cages by the Gestapo) who were delivered at Auschwitz in Wehrmacht transports operated by regular Wehrmacht officers and men. The remainder of the total number of victims included about 100,000 German Jews, and great numbers of citizens, mostly Jewish⁸⁷ from Holland, France, Belgium, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, or other countries. We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944.

3. WVHA (Main Economic and Administration Office), headed by Obergruppenfuehrer Oswald Pohl, was responsible for all administrative matters such as billeting, feeding and medical care, in the concentration camps. Prior to establishment of the RSHA, Secret State Police Office (Gestapo) and the Reich Office of Criminal Police were responsible for arrests, commitments to concentration camps, punishments and executions therein. After organization of the RSHA, all of these functions were carried on as before, but, pursuant to orders signed by Heydrich as Chief of the RSHA. While Kaltenbrunner was Chief of RSHA, orders for protective custody, commitments, punishment and individual executions were signed by Kaltenbrunner or by Mueller, Chief of the Gestapo, as Kaltenbrunner's deputy.

4. Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until Fall 1944. I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above. All mass executions by gassing took place under the direct order, supervision and responsibility of RSHA. I received all orders for carrying out these mass executions directly from RSHA.

5. On 1 December 1943 I became Chief of AMT I in AMT Group D of the WVHA and in that office was responsible for CO-ordinating all matters arising between RSHA and concentration camps under the administration of WVHA. I held this position until the end of the war. Pohl, as Chief of WVHA, and Kaltenbrunner, as Chief of RSHA, often conferred personally and frequently communicated orally and in writ-

⁸⁷ "both Jewish and non-Jewish" altered to read "mostly Jewish", initialed "h" (footnote in original)

ing concerning concentration camps. On 5 October 1944, I brought a lengthy report regarding Mauthausen Concentration Camp to Kaltenbrunner at his office at RSHA, Berlin. Kaltenbrunner asked me to give him a short oral digest of this report and said he would reserve any decision until he had had an opportunity to study it in complete detail. This report dealt with the assignment to labor of several hundred prisoners who had been condemned to death – so-called ‘nameless prisoners’.

6. The ‘final solution’ of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the general government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was a crystallized Prussic Acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.

7. Another improvement we made over Treblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time: whereas at Treblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each. The way we selected our victims was as follows: we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immediately [sic] to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Treblinka was that at Treblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true inten-

tions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under the clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated. We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.

8. We received from time to time special prisoners from the local Gestapo office. The SS doctors killed such prisoners by injections of benzine. Doctors had orders to write ordinary death certificates and could put down any reason at all for the cause of death.

9. From time to time we conducted medical experiments on women inmates, including sterilization and experiments relating to cancer. Most of the people who died under these experiments had been already condemned to death by the Gestapo.

10. Rudolf Mildner was the chief of the Gestapo at Kattowicz and as such was head of the political department at Auschwitz which conducted third degree methods of interrogation [sic] from approximately March 1941 until September 1943. As such, he frequently sent prisoners to Auschwitz for incarceration or execution. He visited Auschwitz on several occasions [sic]. The Gestapo Court, the SS Standgericht, which tried persons accused of various crimes, such as escaping Prisoners of War, etc., frequently met within Auschwitz, and Mildner often attended the trial of such persons, who usually were executed in Auschwitz following their sentence. I showed Mildner throughout the extermination plant at Auschwitz and he was directly interested in it since he had to send the Jews from his territory for execution at Auschwitz.⁸⁸

I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading over the statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nurnberg, Germany on the fifth day of April 1946."

Comments

This text has been entered into history and schoolbooks as THE Höss confession, and not the chaotic scribble of March 14, 1946 by the first commandant of Auschwitz, or the no-less-dubious "transcript" of the same, supplemented by the interrogators. As orthodox Holocaust historians pre-

⁸⁸ Handwritten insertion in opening sentence in paragraph replaces the last two sentences which were stricken out in ink: "Mildner introduced one unique punishment at Auschwitz", namely: "binding an inmate's hands to his knees around a rod. The prisoner would then be rotated round the rod while he was beaten." (footnote in original)

sent Document 3868-PS as key evidence of the mass murders in Auschwitz, it deserves close attention. Here the crudest impossibilities:

1. The number mentioned by Höss of about three million Auschwitz victims already by the end of November 1943 is heavily exaggerated even according to orthodox historiography, and it is nothing but yet another reflection of the propaganda started by the Soviets about the total death toll of four million, a number eagerly picked up by the Americans and the British. I remind the reader that, according to Franciszek Piper, only some 1.3 million arrived there during the whole of the camp's existence (cf. Section 1.2.). The claim that approximately 500,000 detainees had died of illness and hunger cannot be correct under any circumstances either, because the number of all those registered in Auschwitz was just above 400,000 – and according to orthodox literature, all those who were *not* registered were immediately gassed (except for the almost 100,000 inmates temporarily housed in the transit camp). Of these 400,000 registered inmates, a little less than two thirds survived according to Mattogno, or a little less than half, if we follow Piper (cf. *ibid.*). Was Höss longing for the gallows that he incriminated himself to that extent against the truth?
2. The Belzec Camp, here spelled “Belzek,” according to Höss already in operation in June 1941, was put into operation only in 1942 (Jäckel/Longerich/Schoeps 1993, p. 178).
3. The Treblinka Camp was put into operation only on July 23, 1942, so Höss could not possibly have visited it in 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 1430).
4. No “Wolzek” camp ever existed. Höss cannot have mixed up “Wolzek” with Belzec, as he mentions both camps in the same sentence.
5. According to Höss, the liquidation of the Jews of the Warsaw Ghetto had already started in June 1941. In reality, the evacuation of the ghetto started on July 22, 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 1553).
6. Höss claims that the Belzec and Treblinka camps were subordinated to the Security Police and the Security Service. In reality, they were commanded by Odilo Globocnik, the SS and police commissioner of Lublin (Kogon/Langbein/Rückerl 1994, p. 103).
7. That the claim that children unfit for work were indiscriminately exterminated is untrue, can be seen from the Auschwitz death books, among other things (cf. Section 1.3.). When the Red Army marched into Auschwitz, it encountered among the detainees left behind by the Germans 205 children, almost all of them Jewish, of the ages between a couple of months and 15.⁸⁹ It also needs to be considered that children

⁸⁹ State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-23, pp. 179-198 as well as 200-217.

who later became famous such as Anne Frank (she died March 1945 of typhus in Bergen-Belsen) and Elie Wiesel, had temporarily lived in Auschwitz without ever having been in danger of being gassed.

8. Höss mentions the summer of 1941 as the beginning of the mass murdering by gas in Auschwitz. According to all of the orthodox standard literature, however, these started only in early 1942.

Let us now turn to the notes Höss made during his prison term in Krakow in the fall of 1946. They were partially published in Polish in 1951 (Höss 1951). Five years later, a complete Polish translation followed (Sehn 1956). In 1958, Martin Broszat, at that time an employee and later head of the Institute of Contemporary History in Munich, decided to publish the notes under the title *Kommandant in Auschwitz* in its original German, from which an English translation was created that appeared in 1959 (Hoess 1959). That translation is divided into two main parts:

1. Autobiography “Commandant of Auschwitz” (pp. 29-202)
2. Appendices 1 through 9 (pp. 205-279)

The first part is of immediate importance to our topic. The Appendix consists of another autobiographical text by Höss titled “The final solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp” as Appendix 1 (pp. 205-225), plus eight more brief texts in which Höss gives his personal take on several key personalities involved in the “Final Solution” (Heinrich Himmler, Adolf Eichmann, Heinrich Müller, Oswald Pohl, Gerhard Maurer, Odilo Globocnik, Theodor Eicke, Richard Glücks). We need not deal with them in the present context

I will now present a couple of longer excerpts from “Commandant of Auschwitz” and “The final solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp” which I will comment on together, as their topics are closely related. For reasons of clarity, I will provide the separate sequences with Roman numerals – not present in the original text – to which I will point in the commentary, so the reader can easily find the respective text passages. First to “Commandant of Auschwitz” (page numbers from Hoess 1959):

I *“By the will of the Reichsführer SS, Auschwitz became the greatest human extermination center of all time.*

When in the summer of 1941 he himself gave me the order to prepare installations at Auschwitz where mass exterminations could take place, and personally to carry out these exterminations, I did not have the slightest idea of their scale or consequences. It was certainly an extraordinary and monstrous order. Nevertheless the reasons behind the extermination program seemed to me right. I did not reflect on it at the

time: I had been given an order, and I had to carry it out. Whether this mass extermination of the Jews was necessary or not was something on which I could not allow myself to form an opinion, for I lacked the necessary breadth of view.

If the Führer had himself given the order for the 'final solution of the Jewish question,' then, for a veteran National Socialist and even more so for an SS officer there could be no question of considering its merits. 'The Führer commands, we follow' was never a mere phrase or slogan. It was meant in bitter earnest." (p. 160)

II *"Before the mass extermination of the Jews began, the Russian politruks and political commissars were liquidated in almost all the concentration camps during 1941 and 1942.*

In accordance with a secret order issued by Hitler, these Russian politruks and political commissars were combed out of all the prisoner-of-war camps by special detachments from the Gestapo.

When identified, they were transferred to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. [...]

The political officials of the Red Army thus identified were brought to Auschwitz for liquidation. The first, smaller transports of them were executed by firing squads.

While I was away on duty, my deputy, Fritzsche, the commander of the protective custody camp, first tried gas for these killings. It was a preparation of prussic acid, called Cyclon B, which was used in the camp as an insecticide and of which there was always a stock on hand. On my return, Fritzsche reported this to me, and the gas was used again for the next transport.

The gassing was carried out in the detention cells of block 11. Protected by a gas mask, I watched the killing myself. In the crowded cells death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon B was thrown in. A short, almost smothered cry, and it was all over. During this first experience of gassing people, I did not fully realize what was happening, perhaps because I was too impressed by the whole procedure. I have a clearer recollection of the gassing of nine hundred Russians which took place shortly afterward in the old crematorium, since the use of block 11 for this purpose caused too much trouble. While the transport was detraining, holes were pierced in the earth and concrete ceiling of the mortuary. The Russians were ordered to undress in an anteroom; they then quietly entered the mortuary, for they had been told they were to be deloused. The whole transport exactly filled the mortuary to capacity. The doors were then sealed and the gas shaken down through the holes in the roof. I do not know how long this killing took. For a little

while a humming sound could be heard. When the powder was thrown in, there were cries of 'Gas!', then a great bellowing, and the trapped prisoners hurled themselves against both the doors. But the doors held. They were opened several hours later, so that the place might be aired. It was then that I saw, for the first time, gassed bodies in the mass. It made me feel uncomfortable and I shuddered, although I had imagined that death by gassing would be worse than it was. I had always thought that the victims would experience a terrible choking sensation. But the bodies, without exception, showed no signs of convulsion. The doctors explained to me that the prussic acid had a paralyzing effect on the lungs, but its action was so quick and strong that death came before the convulsions could set in, and in this its effects differed from those produced by carbon monoxide or by a general oxygen deficiency. The killing of these Russian prisoners of war did not cause me much concern at the time. The order had been given, and I had to carry it out. I must even admit that this gassing set my mind at rest, for the mass extermination of the Jews was to start soon and at that time neither Eichmann nor I was certain how these mass killings were to be carried out. It would be by gas, but we did not know which gas or how it was to be used. Now we had the gas, and we had established a procedure." (pp. 161-163)

III *"In the spring of 1942 the first transports of Jews, all earmarked for extermination, arrived from Upper Silesia.*

They were taken from the detraining platform to the 'cottage'—to bunker I—across the meadows where later building site II was located. The transport was conducted by Aumeier and Palitzsch and some of the block leaders. They talked with the Jews about general topics, inquiring concerning their qualifications and trades, with a view to misleading them. On arrival at the 'cottage,' they were told to undress. At first they went calmly into the rooms where they were supposed to be disinfected. But some of them showed signs of alarm, and spoke of death by suffocation and of annihilation. A sort of panic set in at once. Immediately all the Jews still outside were pushed into the chambers, and the doors were screwed shut. [...]

The prisoners of the Special Detachment also saw to it that the process of undressing was carried out quickly, so that the victims would have little time to wonder what was happening.

The eager help given by the Special Detachment in encouraging them to undress and in conducting them into the gas chambers was most remarkable. I have never known, nor heard, of any of its members giving these people who were about to be gassed the slightest hint of what lay

ahead of them. On the contrary, they did everything in their power to deceive them and particularly to pacify the suspicious ones. Though they might refuse to believe the SS men, they had complete faith in these members of their own race, and to reassure them and keep them calm the Special Detachments therefore always consisted of Jews who themselves came from the same districts as did the people on whom a particular action was to be carried out.

They would talk about life in the camp, and most of them asked for news of friends or relations who had arrived in earlier transports. It was interesting to hear the lies that the Special Detachment told them with such conviction, and to see the emphatic gestures with which they underlined them.

[IV] Many of the women hid their babies among the piles of clothing. The men of the Special Detachment were particularly on the lookout for this, and would speak words of encouragement to the woman until they had persuaded her to take the child with her. The women believed that the disinfectant might be bad for their smaller children, hence their efforts to conceal them.

The smaller children usually cried because of the strangeness of being undressed in this fashion, but when their mothers or members of the Special Detachment comforted them, they became calm and entered the gas chambers, playing or joking with one another and carrying their toys.

I noticed that women who either guessed or knew what awaited them nevertheless found the courage to joke with the children to encourage them, despite the mortal terror visible in their own eyes.

One woman approached me as she walked past and, pointing to her four children who were manfully helping the smallest ones over the rough ground, whispered:

'How can you bring yourself to kill such beautiful, darling children? Have you no heart at all?'

One old man, as he passed by me, hissed:

'Germany will pay a heavy penance for this mass murder of the Jews.'

His eyes glowed with hatred as he said this. Nevertheless he walked calmly into the gas chamber, without worrying about the others.

One young woman caught my attention particularly as she ran busily hither and thither, helping the smallest children and the old women to undress. During the selection she had had two small children with her, and her agitated behavior and appearance had brought her to my notice at once. She did not look in the least like a Jewess. Now her children were no longer with her. She waited until the end, helping the

women who were not undressed and who had several children with them, encouraging them and calming the children. She went with the very last ones into the gas chamber. Standing in the doorway, she said: 'I knew all the time that we were being brought to Auschwitz to be gassed. When the selection took place I avoided being put with the able-bodied ones, as I wished to look after the children. I wanted to go through it all, fully conscious of what was happening. I hope that it will be quick. Goodbye!'

From time to time women would suddenly give the most terrible shrieks while undressing, or tear their hair, or scream like maniacs. These were immediately led away behind the building and shot in the back of the neck with a small-caliber weapon.

It sometimes happened that, as the men of the Special Detachment left the gas chamber, the women would suddenly realize what was happening, and would call down every imaginable curse upon our heads.

I remember, too, a woman who tried to throw her children out of the gas chamber, just as the door was closing. Weeping, she called out: 'At least let my precious children live.'

There were many such shattering scenes, which affected all who witnessed them.

During the spring of 1942 hundreds of vigorous men and women walked all unsuspecting to their death in the gas chambers, under the blossom-laden fruit trees of the 'cottage' orchard. This picture of death in the midst of life remains with me to this day." (pp. 164-167)

V "The attitude of the men of the Special Detachment was also strange. They were all well aware that once the actions were completed they, too, would meet exactly the same fate as that suffered by these thousands of their own race, to whose destruction they had contributed so greatly. Yet the eagerness with which they carried out their duties never ceased to amaze me. Not only did they never divulge to the victims their impending fate, and were considerably helpful to them while they undressed, but they were also quite prepared to use violence on those who resisted. Then again, when it was a question of removing the trouble-makers and holding them while they were shot, they would lead them out in such a way that the victims never saw the noncommissioned officer standing there with his gun ready, and he was able to place its muzzle against the back of their necks without their noticing it. It was the same story when they dealt with the sick and the invalids, who could not be taken into the gas chambers. And it was all done in such a matter-of-course manner that they might themselves have been the exterminators.

Then the bodies had to be taken from the gas chambers, and after the gold teeth had been extracted, and the hair cut off, they had to be dragged to the pits or to the crematoria. Then the fires in the pits had to be stoked, the surplus fat drained off, and the mountain of burning corpses constantly turned over so that the draught might fan the flames. They carried out all these tasks with a callous indifference as though it were all part of an ordinary day's work. While they dragged the corpses about, they ate or they smoked. They did not stop eating even when engaged on the grisly job of burning corpses which had been lying for some time in mass graves.

It happened repeatedly that Jews of the Special Detachment would come upon the bodies of close relatives among the corpses, and even among the living as they entered the gas chambers. They were obviously affected by this, but it never led to any incident.

I myself saw a case of this sort. Once when bodies were being carried from a gas chamber to the fire pit, a man of the Special Detachment suddenly stopped and stood for a moment as though rooted to the spot. Then he continued to drag out a body with his comrades. I asked the Capo what was up. He explained that the corpse was that of the Jew's wife. I watched him for a while, but noticed nothing peculiar in his behavior. He continued to drag corpses along, just as he had done before. When I visited the Detachment a little later, he was sitting with the others and eating, as though nothing had happened." (pp. 168f.)

Next, I will quote a substantial part of the chapter about the "final solution of the Jewish question in Auschwitz concentration camp" (Hoess 1959, pp. 205-225). Before doing so, it needs to be mentioned that Höss numbers the four crematories of Birkenau from I to IV. In the present-day conventional numbering, the crematory in the Main Camp is denoted as Crematory I, while the Birkenau crematoria are numbered II through V. There will be no more calling attention to this difference in numeration.

VI *"In the summer of 1941, I cannot remember the exact date, I was suddenly summoned to the Reichsführer SS, directly by his adjutant's office. Contrary to his usual custom, Himmler received me without his adjutant being present and said in effect:*

'The Führer has ordered that the Jewish question be solved once and for all and that we, the SS, are to implement that order.

'The existing extermination centers in the East are not in a position to carry out the large actions which are anticipated. I have therefore earmarked Auschwitz for this purpose, both because of its good position as regards communications and because the area can easily be isolated

and camouflaged. At first I thought of calling in a senior SS officer for this job, but I changed my mind in order to avoid difficulties concerning the terms of reference. I have now decided to entrust this task to you. It is difficult and onerous and calls for complete devotion notwithstanding the difficulties that may arise. You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann of the Reich Security Head Office who will call on you in the immediate future.

'The departments concerned will be notified by me in due course. You will treat this order as absolutely secret, even from your superiors. After your talk with Eichmann you will immediately forward to me the plans of the projected installations.

'The Jews are the sworn enemies of the German people and must be eradicated. Every Jew that we can lay our hands on is to be destroyed now during the war, without exception. If we cannot now obliterate the biological basis of Jewry, the Jews will one day destroy the German people.'

[VII] *On receiving these grave instructions, I returned forthwith to Auschwitz, without reporting to my superior at Oranienburg. Shortly afterward Eichmann came to Auschwitz and disclosed to me the plans for the operations as they affected the various countries concerned. I cannot remember the exact order in which they were to take place. [...] Eichmann told me about the method of killing people with exhaust gases in trucks, which had previously been used in the East. But there was no question of being able to use this for these mass transports that were due to arrive in Auschwitz. Killing with showers of carbon monoxide while bathing, as was done with mental patients in some places in the Reich, would necessitate too many buildings, and it was also very doubtful whether the supply of gas for such a vast number of people would be available. We left the matter unresolved. Eichmann decided to try and find a gas which was in ready supply and which would not entail special installations for its use, and to inform me when he had done so. We inspected the area in order to choose a likely spot. We decided that a peasant farmstead situated in the northwest corner of what later became the third building sector at Birkenau would be the most suitable. It was isolated and screened by woods and hedges, and it was also not far from the railroad. The bodies could be placed in long, deep pits dug in the nearby meadows. We had not at that time thought of burning the corpses. We calculated that after gas proofing the premises then available, it would be possible to kill about 800 people simultaneously with a suitable gas. These figures were borne out later in practice.*

Eichmann could not then give me the starting date for the operation because everything was still in the preliminary stages and the Reichsführer SS had not yet issued the necessary orders. [...]

[VIII] *At the end of November a conference was held in Eichmann's Berlin office, attended by the entire Jewish Section, to which I, too, was summoned. Eichmann's representatives in the various countries reported on the current stage of the operation and the difficulties encountered in executing it, such as the housing of the prisoners, the provision of trains for the transports and the planning of timetables, etc. I could not find out when a start was to be made, and Eichmann had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas.*

In the autumn of 1941 a secret order was issued instructing the Gestapo to weed out the Russian politruks, commissars, and certain political officials from the prisoner-of-war camps, and to transfer them to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. Small drafts of these prisoners were continually arriving in Auschwitz and they were shot in the gravel pit near the Monopoly buildings or in the courtyard of block II. When I was absent on duty my representative, Hauptsturmführer Fritsch, on his own initiative, used gas for killing these Russian prisoners of war. He crammed the underground detention cells with Russians and, protected by a gas mask, discharged Cyclon B gas into the cells, killing the victims instantly.

Cyclon B gas was supplied by the firm of Tesch & Stabenow and was constantly used in Auschwitz for the destruction of vermin, and there was consequently always a supply of these tins of gas on hand. In the beginning, this poisonous gas, which was a preparation of prussic acid, was only handled by employees of Tesch & Stabenow under rigid safety precautions, but later some members of the Medical Service were trained by the firm in its use and thereafter the destruction of vermin and disinfection were carried out by them.

During Eichmann's next visit I told him about this use of Cyclon B and we decided to employ it for the mass extermination operation.

The killing by Cyclon B gas of the Russian prisoners of war transported to Auschwitz was continued, but no longer in block II, since after the gassing the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days.

The mortuary of the crematorium next to the hospital block was therefore used as a gassing room, after the door had been made gasproof and some holes had been pierced in the ceiling through which the gas could be discharged.

[IX] *I can however only recall one transport consisting of nine hundred Russian prisoners being gassed there and I remember that it took sev-*

eral days to cremate their corpses. Russians were not gassed in the peasant farmstead which had now been converted for the extermination of the Jews.

I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942. The Jews from Upper Silesia were the first to be dealt with. These Jews were arrested by the Kattowitz Police Unit and taken in drafts by train to a siding on the west side of the Auschwitz-Dziedzice railroad line where they were unloaded. So far as I can remember, these drafts never consisted of more than 1,000 prisoners.

On the platform the Jews were taken over from the police by a detachment from the camp and were brought by the commander of the protective custody camp in two sections to the bunker, as the extermination building was called.

Their luggage was left on the platform, whence it was taken to the sorting office called Canada situated between the DAW⁹⁰ and the lumberyard.

The Jews were made to undress near the bunker, after they had been told that they had to go into the rooms (as they were also called) in order to be deloused.

All the rooms, there were five of them, were filled at the same time, the gasproof doors were then screwed up and the contents of the gas containers discharged into the rooms through special vents.

[X] After half an hour the doors were reopened (there were two doors in each room), the dead bodies were taken out, and brought to the pits in small trolleys which ran on rails.

The victims' clothing was taken in trucks to the sorting office. The whole operation, including assistance given during undressing, the filling of the bunker, the emptying of the bunker, the removal of the corpses, as well as the preparation and filling up of the mass graves, was carried out by a special detachment of Jews, who were separately accommodated and who, in accordance with Eichmann's orders, were themselves liquidated after every big action.

While the first transports were being disposed of, Eichmann arrived with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that the gold teeth were to be removed from the corpses and the hair cut from the women. This job was also undertaken by the Special Detachment.

The extermination process was at that time carried out under the supervision of the commander of the protective custody camp or the Rapport-

⁹⁰ *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (German equipment works), a, SS-owned company producing military gear of all kinds.

führer. Those who were too ill to be brought into the gas chambers were shot in the back of the neck with a small-caliber weapon.

An SS doctor also had to be present. The trained disinfectors (SDG's) were responsible for discharging the gas into the gas chamber.

[XI] *During the spring of 1942 the actions were comparatively small, but the transports increased in the summer, and we were compelled to construct a further extermination building. The peasant farmstead west of the future site of crematoriums III and IV was selected and made ready. Two huts near bunker I and three near bunker II were erected, in which the victims undressed. Bunker II was the larger and could hold about 1,200 people.*

During the summer of 1942 the bodies were still being placed in the mass graves. Toward the end of the summer, however, we started to burn them; at first on wood pyres bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried. In the early days oil refuse was poured on the bodies, but later methanol was used. Bodies were burned in pits, day and night, continuously.

By the end of November all the mass graves had been emptied. The number of corpses in the mass graves amounted to 107,000. This figure not only included the transports of Jews gassed up to the time when cremation was first employed, but also the bodies of those prisoners in Auschwitz who died during the winter of 1941-42, when the crematorium near the hospital building was out of action for a considerable time. It also included all the prisoners who died in the Birkenau camp.

XII *During his visit to the camp in the summer of 1942, the Reichsführer SS watched every detail of the whole process of destruction from the time when the prisoners were unloaded to the emptying of bunker II. At that time the bodies were not being burned.*

He had no criticisms to make, nor did he discuss the matter. Gauleiter Bracht and the Obergruppenführer Schmauser were present with him.

Shortly after the visit of the Reichsführer SS, Standartenführer Blobel arrived from Eichmann's office with an order from the Reichsführer SS stating that all the mass graves were to be opened and the corpses burned. In addition the ashes were to be disposed of in such a way that it would be impossible at some future time to calculate the number of corpses burned.

Blobel had already experimented with different methods of cremation in Culenhof^{A91} and Eichmann had authorized him to show me the apparatus he used.

⁹¹ Höss wrote "Culmhof," referring to Kulmhof, Polish Chełmno.

Hössler and I went to Culenhof on a tour of inspection. Blobel had had various makeshift ovens constructed, which were fired with wood and oil refuse. He had also attempted to dispose of the bodies with explosives, but their destruction had been very incomplete. The ashes were distributed over the neighboring countryside after first being ground to a powder in a bone mill.

Standartenführer Blobel had been authorized to seek out and obliterate all the mass graves in the whole of the eastern districts. His department was given the code number '1005.' The work itself was carried out by a special detachment of Jews who were shot after each section of the work had been completed. Auschwitz concentration camp was continuously called upon to provide Jews for department '1005.'

[XIII] *On my visit to Culenhof I was also shown the extermination apparatus constructed out of trucks, which was designed to kill by using the exhaust gases from the engines. The officer in charge there, however, described this method as being extremely unreliable, for the density of the gas varied considerably and was often insufficient to be lethal.*

How many bodies lay in the mass graves at Culenhof or how many had already been cremated, I was unable to ascertain.

Standartenführer Blobel had a fairly exact knowledge of the number of mass graves in the eastern districts, but he was sworn to the greatest secrecy in the matter." (pp. 205-211)

XIV *"The two large crematoriums I and II were built in the winter of 1942-43 and brought into use in the spring of 1943. They had five three-retort ovens and could cremate about 2,000 bodies in less than twenty-four hours. Technical difficulties made it impossible to increase their capacity. Attempts to do this caused severe damage to the installations, and on several occasions put them out of action altogether. Crematoriums I and II both had underground undressing rooms and gas chambers in which the air could be completely changed. The bodies were taken to the ovens on the floor above by means of an elevator. The gas chambers could hold about 3,000 people, but this number was never reached, since the individual transports were never as large as that.*

The two smaller crematoriums III and IV were capable, according to calculations made by the constructional firm of Topf of Erfurt, of burning about 1,500 bodies within twenty-four hours. Owing to the wartime shortage of materials the builders were compelled to economize during the construction of crematoriums III and IV and they were therefore built aboveground and the ovens were of a less solid construction. It soon became apparent, however, that the flimsy construction of these two four-retort ovens did not come up to the requirements. Number III

failed completely after a short time and later ceased to be used altogether. Number IV had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or the chimneys burned out. The gassed bodies were mostly burned in pits behind crematorium IV.

[XV] *The provisional structure number I was demolished when work was started on building section III of Birkenau.*

Crematorium II, later designated bunker V, was used up to the last and was also kept as a stand-by when breakdowns occurred in crematoriums I to IV. When larger numbers of transports were being received, gassing was carried out by day in [bunker] number V and [crematoria] numbers I to IV were used for those transports which arrived during the night. The capacity of number V was practically unlimited, so long as cremations could be carried out both by day and night. Because of enemy air attacks, no further cremations were permitted during the night after 1944. The highest total of people gassed and cremated within twenty-four hours was rather more than 9,000. This figure was attained in the summer of 1944, during the action in Hungary, using all the installations except number III. On that day, owing to delays on the line, five trains arrived, instead of three, as expected, and in addition the carriages were more crowded than usual.” (pp. 214f.)

XVI *“During previous interrogations I have put the number of Jews who arrived in Auschwitz for extermination at two and a half million. This figure was supplied by Eichmann who gave it to my superior officers, Gruppenführer Glücks, when he was ordered to make a report to the Reichsführer SS shortly before Berlin was surrounded.” (p. 216)*

“I regard a total of two and a half million as far too high. Even Auschwitz had limits to its destructive possibilities. (p. 217)

XVII *“In addition to Auschwitz there existed, so far as I am aware, the following extermination centers for Jews:*

<i>Culenhof, near Litzmannstadt</i>	<i>Engine exhaust gases</i>
<i>Treblinka on the Bug</i>	<i>" " "</i>
<i>Sobibor near Lublin</i>	<i>" " "</i>
<i>Belzec near Lemberg</i>	<i>" " "</i>
<i>Lublin (Maidenек)</i>	<i>Cyclon B</i>

I myself have only seen Culenhof and Treblinka. Culenhof had ceased to be used, but in Treblinka I saw the whole operation.

The latter had several chambers, capable of holding some hundreds of people, built directly by the railroad track. The Jews went straight into the gas chambers without undressing, by way of a platform which was the height of the cars. A motor room had been built next to the gas

chambers, equipped with various engines taken from large trucks and tanks. These were started up and the exhaust gases were led by pipes into the gas chambers, thereby killing the people inside. The process was continued for half an hour until all was silent inside the rooms. In an hour's time the gas chambers were opened up and the bodies taken out, undressed and burnt on a framework made of railroad ties.

The fires were stoked with wood, the bodies being sprayed every now and then with oil refuse. During my visit all those who had been gassed were dead. But I was told that the performance of the engines was not always uniform, so that the exhaust gases were often insufficiently strong to kill everyone in the chambers. Many of them were only rendered unconscious and had to be finished off by shooting. I heard the same story in Culenhof and I was also told by Eichmann that these defects had occurred in other places.

In Culenhof, too, the Jews sometimes broke the sides of the trucks in an attempt to escape.

[XVIII] *Experience had shown that the preparation of prussic acid called Cyclon B caused death with far greater speed and certainty, especially if the rooms were kept dry and gastight and closely packed with people, and provided they were fitted with as large a number of intake vents as possible. So far as Auschwitz is concerned, I have never known or heard of a single person being found alive when the gas chambers were opened half an hour after the gas had been inducted.*

The extermination procedure in Auschwitz took place as follows: Jews selected for gassing were taken as quietly as possible to the crematoriums, the men being separated from the women. In the undressing rooms, prisoners of the Special Detachment, detailed for this purpose, would tell them in their own language that they were going to be bathed and deloused, that they must leave their clothes neatly together and above all remember where they had put them, so that they would be able to find them again quickly after the delousing. The prisoners of the Special Detachment had the greatest interest in seeing that the operation proceeded smoothly and quickly. After undressing, the Jews went into the gas chambers, which were furnished with showers and water pipes and gave a realistic impression of a bathhouse.

The women went in first with their children, followed by the men who were always the fewer in number. This part of the operation nearly always went smoothly, for the prisoners of the Special Detachment would calm those who betrayed any anxiety or who perhaps had some inkling of their fate. As an additional precaution these prisoners of the Special

Detachment and an SS man always remained in the chamber until the last moment.

The door would now be quickly screwed up and the gas immediately discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor. This insured the rapid distribution of the gas. It could be observed through the peephole in the door that those who were standing nearest to the induction vents were killed at once. It can be said that about one-third died straight away. The remainder staggered about and began to scream and struggle for air. The screaming, however, soon changed to the death rattle and in a few minutes all lay still. After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned. The time required for the gas to have effect varied according to the weather, and depended on whether it was damp or dry, cold or warm. It also depended on the quality of the gas, which was never exactly the same, and on the composition of the transports which might contain a high proportion of healthy Jews, or old and sick, or children. The victims became unconscious after a few minutes, according to their distance from the intake shaft. Those who screamed and those who were old or sick or weak, or the small children, died quicker than those who were healthy or young.

The door was opened half an hour after the induction of the gas, and the ventilation switched on. Work was immediately begun on removing the corpses. There was no noticeable change in the bodies and no sign of convulsions or discoloration. Only after the bodies had been left lying for some time, that is to say after several hours, did the usual death stains appear in the places where they had lain. Soiling through opening of the bowels was also rare. There were no signs of wounding of any kind. The faces showed no distortion.

The special detachment now set about removing the gold teeth and cutting the hair from the women. After this, the bodies were taken up by elevator and laid in front of the ovens, which had meanwhile been stoked up.

[XIX] *Depending on the size of the bodies, up to three corpses could be put into one oven retort at the same time. The time required for cremation also depended on this, but on an average it took twenty minutes. As previously stated, crematoriums I and II could cremate about 2,000 bodies in twenty-four hours, but a higher number was not possible without causing damage to the installations. Numbers III and IV should have been able to cremate 1,500 bodies in twenty-four hours, but, as far as I know, these figures were never attained.*

During the period when the fires were kept burning continuously, without a break, the ashes fell through the grates and were constantly removed and crushed to powder. The ashes were taken in trucks to the Vistula, where they immediately drifted away and dissolved.” (pp. 220-223)

“Rudolf Hoess

Krakow

November 1946.” (p. 225)

Comments

I subdivide my comments into four parts:

1. The chronology of the events
2. The conduct of the *Sonderkommando* and the victims
3. Physical and technical impossibilities
4. Other Issues

1. Chronology of Events

In the summer of 1941 Himmler sends for Höss and tells him Hitler had reached a decision with regards to the final solution of the Jewish question: As eternal enemy of the German people, the Jews were to be fully exterminated. (I, VI). As the existing extermination locations in the East weren’t capable of performing the intended large actions, he, Himmler, had designated Auschwitz for this (I, VI).

Of which existing extermination locations did Himmler speak here? The fact that Belzec and Treblinka were only put into operation in March and July 1942, respectively, I already mentioned, but also the other camps Chelmno (Kulmhof) and Sobibor, labeled as pure “extermination camps” in the orthodox Holocaust literature, were not in operation at that time; Chelmno became operational in December 1941, Sobibor in May 1942. Although the Majdanek (Lublin) Concentration Camp was already built since summer of 1941, the gassings of the Jews are said to have started only in August 1942 (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2016b).

If the Hitler order to physically exterminate the Jews really existed – an order that orthodox Holocaust historians have been looking for desperately but unsuccessfully for many decades – one naturally would have to assume that the organization of this genocide had been planned in all detail by the highest authorities. But no, the modalities of the extermination actions were left to the subaltern SS men Höss and Eichmann. Himmler orders Höss to “immediately” let him (Himmler) have the plans of the intended facility (VI) after Eichmann’s impending visit to Auschwitz, which indeed takes place “shortly afterward” (VII). The choice of the murder weapon is

also left to Eichmann and Höss. The former tells Höss that carbon monoxide isn't efficient enough, and promises to make inquiries into a gas that is "in ready supply" and does "not entail special installations" (VII). He has a remarkable lack of fervor doing so, however, because at the end of November 1941 he still "had not yet discovered a suitable kind of gas" (VIII) – this apparently without Himmler becoming impatient, who had required that the plans of the intended facility be sent to him "immediately."

The conclusion that Zyklon B is the ideal agent to conduct mass killings, Höss and Eichmann owe to a coincidence: While the former is on a business trip, his deputy Fritzsche on his own initiative has this pesticide that "was constantly used in Auschwitz for the destruction of vermin", applied in order to kill Russian POWs and sees that this is "killing the victims instantly" (VIII). Höss does not mention when this happened, but in any case, the date must have been after the end of November, otherwise Eichmann could have stopped searching for a "suitable kind of gas." Of course, this contradicts the story defended by all orthodox Holocaust historians of the test gassing of Soviet POWs by means of Zyklon B in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz Main Camp in September 1941.

Höss cannot remember when the extermination of the Jews started – "probably" in September 1941, "but it may not have been until January 1942" (IX). The first date denoted as "probable" not only conflicts with the chronology of events outlined earlier, but also with the orthodox Auschwitz narrative.

In whichever way one wants to look at it, for the orthodox Holocaust historians the situation is hopeless. One or the other of them tries a subterfuge by claiming Höss obviously was in error and mixed up the summer of 1941 with the one of 1942 (cf. Pressac 1993, p. 41; Orth 1999; van Pelt 2002, p. 352), but also the later date is radically impossible in the view of orthodox Holocaust historiography: According to that viewpoint, the gasings in the morgue of Crematory I in the Main Camp started approximately in February 1942, and both the Birkenau bunkers were put into operation at the end of March and end of June 1942, respectively. Furthermore, the first "extermination camp", Chelmno, is said to have started its murderous activities already in December 1941, and the second, Belzec, its activities in March 1942. All this requires, of course, that by that time an extermination order had been issued. In addition, Höss has often repeated the dates shown here, and this in such a persistent way that an error on his part is out of the question. Höss has simply testified falsely, and knew he was doing so.

In the face of this dilemma, why does the orthodoxy not jettison all this, admitting Höss to be an unreliable and therefore a worthless witness? Be-

cause it can't without sawing off the branch it's sitting on. After all, at the latest since the publication in 1958 of his "notes" in the German language, the first Auschwitz commandant is seen as the key witness of the mass murders in Auschwitz. If this key witness is not credible, which other witness is?

2. *The Conduct of the Sonderkommando and the Victims*

The things Höss declares when speaking about the conduct of the members of the *Sonderkommando*, are an offense to anyone capable of thinking. Here again a couple of sequences:

"The prisoners of the Special Detachment also saw to it that the process of undressing was carried out quickly, so that the victims would have little time to wonder what was happening.

The eager help given by the Special Detachment in encouraging them to undress and in conducting them into the gas chambers was most remarkable. I have never known, nor heard, of any of its members giving these people who were about to be gassed the slightest hint of what lay ahead of them. On the contrary, they did everything in their power to deceive them and particularly to pacify the suspicious ones. Though they might refuse to believe the SS men, they had complete faith in these members of their own race, and to reassure them and keep them calm the Special Detachments therefore always consisted of Jews who themselves came from the same districts as did the people on whom a particular action was to be carried out.

They would talk about life in the camp, and most of them asked for news of friends or relations who had arrived in earlier transports. It was interesting to hear the lies that the Special Detachment told them with such conviction, and to see the emphatic gestures with which they underlined them." (III)

"They were all well aware that once the actions were completed they, too, would meet exactly the same fate as that suffered by these thousands of their own race, to whose destruction they had contributed so greatly. Yet the eagerness with which they carried out their duties never ceased to amaze me.

[...] Then the bodies had to be taken from the gas chambers, and after the gold teeth had been extracted, and the hair cut off, they had to be dragged to the pits or to the crematoria. Then the fires in the pits had to be stoked, the surplus fat drained off, and the mountain of burning corpses constantly turned over so that the draught might fan the flames.

They carried out all these tasks with a callous indifference as though it were all part of an ordinary day's work. While they dragged the corpses about, they ate or they smoked. [...]

Once when bodies were being carried from a gas chamber to the fire pit, a man of the Special Detachment suddenly stopped and stood for a moment as though rooted to the spot. Then he continued to drag out a body with his comrades. I asked the Capo what was up. He explained that the corpse was that of the Jew's wife. I watched him for a while, but noticed nothing peculiar in his behavior. He continued to drag corpses along, just as he had done before. When I visited the Detachment a little later, he was sitting with the others and eating, as though nothing had happened." (V)

While robots might act like this, people of flesh and blood don't. The men of the *Sonderkommando* would have comprehended that they, as Jews and as extremely dangerous witnesses, were doubly-threatened people, and would have undertaken escape or resistance attempts instead of aiding their future executioners with their best assistance in the murder of their fellow tribesmen. Of course, they would have warned the Jews who were meant to be gassed of their planned fate, and an indescribable chaos would have erupted. But no: The members of the *Sonderkommando* weren't even bothered when discovering their own relatives or wives among the gassed. Their only concern was to indulge in food and to puff bogeys!

No more credible than that is the alleged conduct of the victims, who had to be either extremely dull-witted or exceptionally cowardly because otherwise they, except for a few perhaps, would not have marched as sheep to the slaughter.

Here also, one asks oneself how the orthodox Holocaust historians are able to swallow such overwhelming absurdities, and here as well the answer is: They have no alternative. The story of the members of the *Sonderkommando* who willingly lent the butchers the most wretched support, and the story of the oblivious victims walking towards their death are two cornerstones of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. If the extermination process, as these historians claim, always went so smoothly that for instance from May until July 1944 at least 400,000 Hungarian Jews could be gassed and incinerated – the *Sonderkommando* men, without whose help the extermination actions would have stalled, must have been eagerly working with the executioners, and the victims would have had to be cooperative as well.

3. Physical and Technical Impossibilities

The reader is reminded that hydrogen cyanide adheres to surfaces and is not easily vented. In this context, think of the episode of the American student who had committed suicide by orally taking potassium cyanide, after which no less than nine people who had touched his body suffered from serious poisoning and had to be admitted to the hospital (cf. Section 2.14.).

Höss does not mention that the men of the *Sonderkommando* wore gas masks when operating the gas chamber and when emptying it, but witnesses such as Dragon and Nyiszli express that this indeed was the case. Gas masks alone would not have been enough to safeguard them against a speedy death, though. In order to protect themselves from the hydrogen cyanide vapors that were still discharging from the pellets – after all, “After half an hour the doors were reopened” (X) –, they moreover would have needed to wear protective clothing (hazmat gear) that none of the witnesses ever mentions. This especially pertained to the bunkers as well as to the gas chambers of Crematories IV and V, which are not mentioned as having had any mechanical ventilation!

Also, while “removing the gold teeth and cutting the hair from the women” (XVIII; similar V, X), the members of the *Sonderkommando* were in acute danger of poisoning themselves by hydrogen cyanide. They would have needed to be continually replaced, even before they had learned how to perform their jobs, for having fallen ill, if not died, on the job.

“The door would now be quickly screwed up and the gas immediately discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor. This insured the rapid distribution of the gas. It could be observed through the peephole in the door that those who were standing nearest to the induction vents were killed at once.” (XVIII)

This is impossible for several reasons. First, there were no “induction vents” in the roof of the gas chamber. Second, the development of the gas could under no circumstances have caused the immediate death of those “standing nearest to the induction vents”, because the hydrogen cyanide only discharged very slowly from the pellets. Third, it would not have been possible to observe the death struggle of the victims in the gas chamber through a “peephole in the door,” as the person standing closest to (or leaning against) the peephole would have blocked the entire view of the observer already.

Höss does not mention details about the “induction vents.” The German word he uses (*Einwurfschacht*) actually translates more accurately to introduction shaft. As Höss would hardly have made up these shafts, the conclusion is obvious that his dungeon masters suggested he mention them.

With a bit of fantasy one can imagine this “induction shaft” to be a wire-mesh device as described by Tauber and Kula or a perforated sheet-metal pipe as portrayed by Nyiszli.

“The two large crematoriums I and II were built in the winter of 1942-43 and brought into use in the spring of 1943. They had five three-retort ovens and could cremate about 2,000 bodies in less than twenty-four hours.” (XIV)

This number is approximately six times too high.

“Depending on the size of the bodies,^[92] up to three corpses could be put into one oven retort at the same time. The time required for cremation also depended on this, but on an average it took twenty minutes.” (XIX)

Without any doubt, Höss knew about the capacity of the furnaces. That he exaggerated it by a factor of up to nine could raise the suspicion that he, in clever calculation, had mentioned a technical impossibility that would someday be seen by somebody. However, the question arises why Höss mentioned the exact same capacity (three corpses per muffle within twenty minutes) as Szlama Dragon did May 1945 before a Polish investigation committee. One thus can assume that the respective sequence was either dictated to Höss, or that he was told about the statements of former detainees, or they were given to him to read in order to influence his statements, which actually is an established interrogation method.

“Then the fires in the pits had to be stoked, the surplus fat drained off...” (V)

Höss actually wrote “*das Übergießen des angesammelten Fetts*” – “the pouring back [onto the pyre] of the accumulated fat.” Although only in a brief remark, this is the impossible atrocity story of fat draining from corpses lying on a cremation pyre and allegedly accumulating beneath the pyre, from where it presumably could be scooped off and reused as additional fuel. As the reader will remember, witness Henryk Tauber had already spun this unappetizing fairy tale in 1945 in abundant detail (cf. Section 2.12.). As it can be dismissed with certainty that Höss came up with this outlandish tomfoolery independent of the witnesses, here we have another strong indication that his “memories” either have been, at least partially, dictated to him or that he had been fed with statements made by others.

“He [Blobel] had also attempted [at Kulmhof] to dispose of the bodies with explosives, but their destruction had been very incomplete.” (XII)

⁹² Höss uses the German term “*Körperbeschaffenheit*,” which translates more accurately to “consistency of the body,” primarily referring to the amount of adipose tissue (fat) it contains.

To this Germar Rudolf remarks (alias Ernst Gauss 1993, pp. 233f.):

“The only effect that can be achieved with this is a uniform distribution of the extremities and intestines on the branch forks of the surrounding trees. If such a nonsense is told in all seriousness by camp commander R. Höss and quoted uncritically by our historians, then one can no longer be sure whose sanity is out of whack here: that of R. Höss, that of our historians or our own.”

4. Other Issues

Höss’s alleged visit to Treblinka is not substantiated by any document and could well be a figment of his imagination. His casual description of the extermination process – “The Jews went straight into the gas chambers without undressing, by way of a platform which was the height of the cars.” (XVII) – strongly contradicts the descriptions made by the Treblinka witnesses, by the way (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2016, Chapter 2).

The trip mentioned by Höss to Kulmhof (Chelmno) cannot be substantiated with documents either (Mattogno 2017, pp. 76-79).

All of this is important. Even far more important, however, is the following point which I could have mentioned already in connection with the witness testimonies previously quoted:

A hard nut to crack for orthodox Holocaust historians is the question of where the corpses of detainees who had died in Auschwitz of illnesses, debilitation etc., were stored before their incineration, if the morgues of the crematories were continuously used as gas chambers? This problem becomes extra poignant for the period May until July 1944, when the mass murder of approximately 400,000 Hungarian Jews was allegedly carried out in Birkenau. The number of 400,000 gassed Hungarian Jews is “confirmed” by Höss in his affidavit of April 5, 1946, and in his “notes” he writes:

“The highest total of people gassed and cremated within twenty-four hours was rather more than 9,000. This figure was attained in the summer of 1944, during the action in Hungary, using all the installations except number III. On that day, owing to delays on the line, five trains arrived, instead of three, as expected, and in addition the carriages were more crowded than usual.” (XV)

In other words: During the Hungary operation, the number of victims gassed and incinerated daily was more than 9,000 according to Höss.

The following three documents send the claims of homicidal gassings in the morgues of the crematories of Birkenau into the realm of fables (Mattogno 2004c). The background against which these documents are to be

seen is very gloomy, however. It's about the rat plague in Auschwitz. On July 20, 1943 the camp's garrison physician, SS Captain Dr. Wirths, requested in writing of the Central Construction Office the immediate construction of morgues in various sectors of the camp. At that point in time, before being transported to the crematories, the corpses of deceased detainees were temporarily stored in wooden shacks where they attracted swarms of rats. The rat flea, Dr. Wirths explained, transmits the plague, and an eruption of this contagion could have "unimaginable consequences for our men as well as for the detainees." This could "only be avoided by a hygienically satisfactory storage of the corpses, accompanied by intensive rat-control measures."⁹³ Two weeks later, on August 4, 1943, Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, wrote in his reply to Dr. Wirths that the construction of morgues was not necessary because:⁹⁴

"SS Standartenführer Mrugowski [the head of the SS Institute for Hygien] has decreed during the discussion that the corpses are to be removed twice daily, in the morning and in the evening, into the morgues of the crematoria; in this way, the separate construction of morgues in the individual subsections can be avoided."

This means that the morgues of the crematories were available at all times for admission of the corpses of the detainees who had died in the camp, and could not be used as gas chambers.

A letter of May 22, 1944 by the new head of the Central Construction Office, SS 1st Lieutenant Jothann, points in the same direction. After the repeated request to construct morgues in the individual camp sectors, Jothann declined this request by reason of the following:⁹⁵

"SS Obersturmbannführer Höss points out that in accordance with a presently valid order, the daily load of c.[orpses] is to be removed daily in the morning by means of a dedicated truck; if this order is carried out, an accumulation of c. cannot arise and therefore the construction of the above-mentioned halls is not imperative."

Although the letter does not explicitly say that the corpses were committed to the crematories, its context allows for no other explanation.

The date of this letter is of particular importance. According to the *Kalendarium*, 62,000 Hungarian Jews arrived in Auschwitz between 17 and 22 May, 1944, of whom 41,000 are said to have been immediately gassed and incinerated in Birkenau without having been registered. According to the orthodox Holocaust narrative, Bunker 2 of Birkenau was reactivated as a gas chamber during that time. Of course, this would have meant that the

⁹³ Russian State Military Archive, 502-1-170, p. 263.

⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 262.

⁹⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 260.

morgues of the crematories were in use all the time as gas chambers (otherwise the reactivation of Bunker 2 would not have been necessary), and that the corpses of the detainees who had died of “natural” causes under no circumstances could have been stored there. However, that the morgues could indeed have been used during the mentioned period at any time to store the corpses of those who had died in the camp, is shown by the last document quoted above (see Mattogno 2004c for more details).

3.2. Pery Broad

The editors of the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* presented SS Sergeant Pery Broad as the second most important Auschwitz witness among the SS men, immediately after Rudolf Höss (Kogon/Langbein/Rückerl 1994, p. 140). Broad, born in 1921 in Brazil as the son of a Brazilian merchant and a German woman, emigrated with his family to Germany at the age of five and joined the SS in 1941. In the beginning of 1942, he was at the front as a member of the Waffen SS, but was soon discharged for being unfit for active duty due to his nearsightedness. He was transferred to Auschwitz, where he initially served as a guard. On May 6, 1945, he was apprehended by the British. Due to his excellent command of the English language, he was employed as an interpreter. On July 13, 1945, he gave his employers a long “memorandum” about Auschwitz, which he confirmed with an affidavit in December of the same year. October 20, 1947, Broad once again issued a statement in Nuremberg. He was released from custody during the same year.

In the preliminary stages of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Broad was arrested in April 1959 but released on bail at the end of 1960. In August 1965, the Frankfurt court sentenced him to four years of imprisonment on account of his complicity in murder. Due to time already served, however, he didn’t have to serve another full four years. In 1966, he was released and not troubled by the authorities anymore. He died in 1993.

Titled “Reminiscences,” Broad’s text was made part of the collection *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS* published by the Auschwitz Museum (Bez- wińska/Czech, pp. 139-198). I will now quote several excerpts that appear to be particularly relevant.

“Auschwitz was an extermination camp! The biggest to exist in the history of the world. Two or three million Jews were murdered there in the course of its existence!” (p. 143)

I won’t comment any further on this death-toll propaganda. With regards to the crematory in the Main Camp, Broad reports:

"A stranger would not so easily have guessed that the rectangular mound, planted with many-coloured flowers, was in reality the crematorium. Unless he noticed the thick, angular metal pipe which projected from the roof and emitted a monotonous buzzing. But he would hardly know that it was the exhaust pipe ["Exhauster" in original] which made the air in the mortuary at least a little more bearable. The square chimney, which stood at some meters' distance and was connected by underground flues with the four ovens, had also quite an ordinary appearance. But the smoke did not always rise above the chimney in transparent, bluish clouds. It was sometimes pressed down to the ground by the wind. And then one could notice the unmistakable, penetrating stench of burnt hair and burnt flesh, a stench that spread over many kilometers. When the ovens, in which four of [to] six bodies were burnt at the same time, were just heated, a dense, pitch-black smoke coiled upwards from the chimney and then there was no doubt as to the purpose of that mound. Or when at night a tall flame issuing from the chimney was visible from afar." (ibid., p. 159)

"One day corpses of Russian p.o.w.'s were tugged out from a dark cell. As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and had a bluish tinge, though they were relatively fresh. Several older prisoners who had been through the World War I remembered to have seen corpses like that during the war. Suddenly they understood..... gas!

The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successful. The greatest tragedy could then begin, a tragedy to which succumbed millions of happy people, innocently enjoying their lives!

From the first company of the SS Totenkopfsturmbann, stationed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the sergeant-major SS Hauptscharführer Vaupel selected six particularly trusty men. Among them were those, who had been members of the Black General SS for years. They had to report to SS Hauptscharführer Hössler. After their arrival, Hössler insistently cautioned them to preserve the utmost secrecy as to what they would see in the next few minutes. Otherwise death would be their lot. The task of the six men was to keep all roads and streets completely closed around an area near the Auschwitz crematorium. Nobody should be allowed to pass there, regardless of rank. The offices in the buildings from which the crematorium was visible were evacuated. No inmate of the SS garrison hospital was allowed to come near the windows of the first floor which looked on the roof of the nearby crematorium and on the yard of that gloomy place." (p. 174)

The gassing procedure in Crematory I supposedly happened as follows:

"The first lines entered the mortuary through the hall. Everything was extremely tidy. But the specific smell made some of them uneasy. They looked in vain for showers or water pipes affixed to the ceiling. The hall meanwhile was getting packed. Several SS men had entered with them, full of jokes and small talk. They inobtrusively [sic] kept their eyes on the entrance. As soon as the last person had entered, they disappeared without much ado. Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralysing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it. Derisive laughter was the only reply. Somebody shouted through the door, 'Don't get burnt, while you take your bath!' – Several victims noticed that covers had been removed from the six holes in the ceiling. They uttered a loud cry of terror when they saw a head in a gas-mask in one opening. The 'disinfectors' were at work. One of them was SS Unterscharführer Teuer, decorated with the Cross of War Merit. With a chisel and a hammer they opened a few innocuously looking tins which bore the inscription 'Cyclon, to be used against vermin. Attention, poison! To be opened by trained personnel only!' The tins were filled to the brim with blue granules the size of peas. Immediately after opening the tins, their contents was thrown into the holes which were then quickly covered. Meanwhile Grabner gave a sign to the driver of a lorry, which had stopped close to the crematorium. The driver started the motor and its deafening noise was louder than the death cries of the hundreds of people inside, being gassed to death. Grabner looked with the interest of a scientist upon the second hand of his wrist watch. Cyclon acted swiftly. It consists of cyanide hydrogen in solid form. As soon as the tin was emptied, the prussic acid escaped from the granules. One of the men, who participated in the bestial gassing, could not refrain from lifting, for the fraction of a second, the cover of one of the vents and from spitting into the hall. Some two minutes later the screams became less loud and only an indistinct groaning was heard. The majority of the gassed had already lost their consciousness. Two minutes more and 'Grabner stopped looking at his watch. There was complete silence. The lorry had driven away. The guards were called off, and the cleaning squad started to sort out the clothes, so tidily put down in the yard of the crematorium. Busy SS men and civilians working in the camp, were again passing the mound, planted with greenery, on the artificial slopes of which young trees

peacefully swayed in the wind. Extremely few knew what terrible event had taken place there, only some minutes ago, and what sight the mortuary below the green sward would present. Some time later the exhausts ["Exhauster" in original] had extracted the gas and the prisoners, working in the crematorium, opened the door to the mortuary. The corpses, their mouths wide open, were leaning one upon the other. They were especially close to one another near the door, where in their deadly fright they had crowded to force it. The prisoners of the crematorium squad worked like robots, apathetically and without a trace of emotion. It was difficult to tug the corpses from the mortuary, as their twisted limbs had grown stiff with the gas. Thick smoke clouds poured from the chimney. – This was the beginning in 1942!" (pp. 176f.)

Broad also knows a thing or two about the gassings in Birkenau:

"At some distance from the Birkenau camp, which was growing at an incredible rate, there stood, amidst a pleasant scenery, two pretty and tidy looking farmhouses, separated from one another by a grove. They were dazzlingly whitewashed, were cosily thatched and were surrounded with fruit-trees of the kind that usually grew there. Such was the first hasty impression! Nobody would have thought it credible that in those insignificant little houses as many people had perished as would have filled a city. The attentive spectator might have noticed signs in many languages on the houses. The signs read: 'To disinfection'. Then he might observe that the houses were windowless but had a disproportionate number of remarkably strong doors, made air-tight with rubber and secured with screwed down bolts, while small wooden flaps were fixed near the bolts. Near the small houses there were several unsuitably large stables, such as were used in Birkenau to accommodate prisoners. The roads leading to them bore the tracks of many heavily loaded vans. If the visitor discovered in addition that from the doors there led a van track to some pits, hidden by brushwood fences, then he certainly would guess that the houses served some special purpose.

The N.C.O. on duty crashed through the barracks of the commandant's staff. A whistle sharply shrilled through the silent night. 'A transport has arrived!' Tired and cursing the SS men jumped from their beds, covered with the finest eiderdowns. There were the drivers, employees of the section receiving new transports, of the prisoners' property stores, the camp leaders and disinfectors, who were that night on duty to receive [sic] arriving transports. 'Verflucht nochmal [damn it, again]; these transports keep on arriving all the time, not a moment's rest, where does this one come from?' – 'I think it is Paris. But there is one

from Westerbork already in the station, we must push it quickly to the siding. A big transport from Theresienstadt has been reported coming early in the morning'. – 'Hell! Those in Lublin [reference to the Majdanek Camp] do no work any more, it seems. Everything comes to us. Well, let's hope the Frenchmen have at least brought plenty of sardines with them!' – They had meanwhile dressed. Motorcycles were being started in front of the barrack and were driving away." (pp. 177f.)

"The lorries had been driving back and forth several times in order to get all those who were condemned to die to the bunkers. The people had to undress in the stables and were then crowded into the gas-chambers. The inscriptions pointing to disinfection, the talk of the SS men and, above all, the pleasant look of the little farmhouses had many times made those, who were about to die, feel hopeful. They expected in fact to be employed at some less heavy work, suited to their physical condition. But it also occurred that whole transports were fully conscious of their impending fate. The murderers had to be very careful in such cases. Otherwise they could be shot with their own pistols, as it had happened in the case of SS Unterscharführer Schillinger.

From the moment when everybody had been locked in the gas-chambers and the doors had been bolted, the task of the majority of the SS men was over. Just as in the gassing in the old Auschwitz crematorium, the 'disinfector' had then to do his job. But motor noises of lorries were not considered necessary here. The SS authorities in question probably did not realize that the inhabitants of the small village Wohlau, situated not far from there across the Vistula, had often witnessed the scenes of terror at night. Thanks to the bright flames from the pits where corpses were continually burnt, they could see processions of naked people marching from the barracks, where they had undressed, to the gas-chambers. They heard the cries of people, brutally beaten because they did not want to enter the chambers of death, they also heard shots which finished off those who could not be squeezed into the gas-chambers which were not roomy enough. In the daytime Polish civilian workers were busy building new big crematoria in the vicinity of the farmhouses, used as gas-chambers. They worked within the camp area at a distance of several hundred meters only from the farmhouses, and so they were able to see how prisoners tugged some objects from their doors and how they loaded flat lorries and drove them to the pits, over which clouds of smoke were forever hovering. Specialists in this kind of work laid a thousand or more corpses, layer upon layer, in the pits. Layers of timber separated the corpses and then the 'open air theatre' (Freilichtbühne) was set on fire with methanol." (pp. 180-182)

“Gossipy sentries were punished for talking; they were supposed to be guilty of betraying the secrets, hut [but] it was by reason of the unmistakable sweetish smell and the nightly flames that the nearest neighbourhood of Auschwitz learned about the goings-on in the camp of death. Railwaymen used to tell the civilian population how thousands were being brought to Auschwitz every day, and yet the camp was not growing larger at a corresponding rate.” (pp. 182f.)

Pery Broad is rather taciturn when it comes to the gas chambers in the new crematories:

“The building of four new crematoria was speeded up. Two of them had underground gas-chambers and in each 4.000 people could be killed at the same time. The two other and smaller crematoria had two gas-chambers partitioned into three sections, which were built on the ground-floors. In each of those death factories there was an immense hall where ‘evacuees’ had to undress. The halls of crematoria I [II] and II [III] were underground, too. Stone stairs, about 2 meters wide, led down to them. But all the four crematoria were not yet finished when in one of them, which had already been in use, one of the chimneys burst due to over-exploitation and was in need of repairs. The crematoria I [II] and II [III] had fifteen ovens [muffles] each, and each oven was equipped to hold four or five corpses.” (p. 184)

Broad doesn’t find the gassing procedure in the new crematories worthy of a more-detailed description. At long last, Auschwitz Concentration Camp was coming to an end. Broad’s reminiscences conclude as follows:

“In front of all the administration buildings in Auschwitz piles of personal documents were set on fire and those buildings, in which the greatest mass murders were committed, the greatest in the history of mankind, were blasted. Somewhere among the ruins there lay a tin bowl from which some prisoner had probably eaten his watery soup. He had awkwardly scratched thereon a boat floating at the mercy of a raging sea. Above there was the inscription: ‘Don’t forget the forlorn man’ [in English]. On the back of the bowl an aeroplane was seen with the American star on its wings and in the act of letting a bomb fall. The inscription above that picture was: ‘Vox dei!’” (p. 198)

Comments

Broad – who, it cannot be denied, had a certain literary talent – portrays the gassing procedure in Crematory I quite elaborately. It is therefore remarkable that Pressac quotes the far-less-vivid Feinsilber Report as proof of the gassings in this crematory rather than the Broad Report. The reason for this

is that to Pressac the form and tone of Broad's statements appear "false"; they rather resemble those of an ex-detainee than of an SS man. Pressac explains this with Broad's "rather too flagrant Polish patriotism" (Pressac 1989, p. 128). The reason why the son of a Brazilian and a German woman would feel Polish patriotism is certainly incomprehensible. Pressac is also not in favor of Broad's statements about the bunkers of Birkenau; in his opinion they have been "rewritten by and for the Poles" (*ibid.*, p. 162).

It is indeed evident that Broad doesn't sound like an SS man. It stands to reason that he wanted to assure himself of mild treatment by his captors with his "memorandum." He did succeed in this: As had happened to many of Broad's former companions, the British could have readily hanged him, sentenced him to many years of imprisonment or extradited him to Poland: But no: as a trade-off for having provided them with conclusive "evidence" of mass extermination in Auschwitz, they released him in 1947 already. In order to obtain such an advantageous special treatment, Broad had adopted the parlance of the victors already at an early stage.

But let us turn to the core of the "memorandum" that contains the following improbabilities and impossibilities, among other things:

1. The "unmistakable, penetrating stench of burnt hair," presumably noticeable over a distance of kilometers during the cremations in Crematory I, can only have been a product of the imagination. Those who don't believe this should stand near a crematory and observe for himself if a stench is being spread.
2. The four to six simultaneously incinerated corpses in one muffle damages Broad's credibility at an early stage already.
3. Enough has been said already in connection with the remarks about Henryk Tauber about the flames shooting from the crematory chimney.
4. The claim that the corpses turned blueish after the first test gassing points to the fact that Broad has never in his life seen a person poisoned by hydrogen cyanide.
5. The things Broad writes about the desperate attempts by the SS to keep the gas murders a secret sound completely absurd, for instance when they kept "all roads and streets completely closed around an area near the Auschwitz crematorium." And in Birkenau "Polish civilian workers" (!) were allowed to construct crematories at a distance of a few hundred meters away from the bunkers! A mass murder of that magnitude couldn't have been kept a secret anyway, but it is inscrutable why, when hushing up the crime is so important, it was allegedly conducted exactly in the middle of a congested industrial area such as Auschwitz, and moreover tasking Polish civilian workers with the construction of the crematories. Furthermore, as every visitor to the Auschwitz Main

Camp knows, Crematory I is located in the immediate vicinity of other buildings. For instance, it was only some 30 meters away from the military hospital. In view of this, to still expect “secrecy” with regard to the gassings was more than naïve.

6. With regard to the gassing procedure in Crematory I: Especially out of touch with reality here is the duration of two minutes until loss of consciousness set in with most detainees and another two minutes until their death.
7. Note that Broad mentions six insertion holes in the roof of the morgue of Crematory I. Feinsilber claimed only two, and today’s visitor to this “gas chamber” sees four shafts in the roof.
8. Contrary to almost all other witnesses, Broad has given at least some thought to the ventilation problem by furnishing the gas chambers with “exhaust[er]s.” This offers the opportunity to discuss an extremely important question namely that of the ventilation of the gas chambers.

According to the documents, the Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III, allegedly used as a “gas chamber,” had a ventilation system of a lower (!) capacity than the one of Morgue 2, which is said to have served as an undressing room for the victims (cf. Rudolf 2016b, pp. 173-176). From an invoice dated May 27, 1943 by the Topf Company of the city of Erfurt, it can be seen that blowers of a capacity of 4,800 m³/h had been installed in Morgue 1. In Morgue 2, however, a blower with a capacity of 10,000 m³/h.⁹⁶ Morgue 1 had a volume of 506 m³, Morgue 2 of 902.7 m³. Under these conditions, the blower installed in the “gas chamber” could perform 9.49 air exchanges per hour, the one in the “undressing room” 11.08 per hour. In a reference book about crematories it states that a morgue requires at least 5, under heavy use 10, air exchanges per hour.⁹⁷ As the morgues of Birkenau were indeed heavily used, the capacity of the ordered and installed blowers is exactly what was to be expected.

In comparison: For the Degesch circulation disinfestation device, a number of 72 air exchanges were mentioned in a World War II trade magazine.⁹⁸ Had Morgue 1 of Crematory II and III been planned as a homicidal gas chamber, it would certainly have been equipped with a comparably strong ventilation system.

These facts already suffice to show that the story about the use of Morgue 1 as a homicidal gas chamber is completely incredible.

9. The tomfoolery about the cremation pits is also present with Broad.

⁹⁶ Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz, D-Z/Bau, no. Inw. 1967, pp. 246f.

⁹⁷ Heepke 1905, p. 104; cf. Rudolf 2016b, p. 201.

⁹⁸ Peters/Wüstinger 1940, p. 195; Puntigam/Breymesser/Bernfus 1943, p. 50; cf. Rudolf 2016b, pp. 202f.

- 10.If it had been possible to cram 4,000 people into each of the 210-square-meter-sized Morgues 1 of Crematory II and III, then 19 people would have been standing on each square meter.
- 11.It's remarkable that the quite-long report only briefly mentions the gasings in the Birkenau Crematories.
- 12.If the records had been burned before the evacuation of the camp, one wonders where the approximately 120,000 (after subtracting copies, maybe 80,000) documents of Auschwitz came from that have been available since the 1990s in the Moscow archives – not to mention the tens of thousands of documents in the Auschwitz Memorial Museum and other archives.

3.3. Johann Paul Kremer

For many decades, Dr. Johann Paul Kremer has been one of the most mentioned key witnesses of the homicidal gasings in Auschwitz. Kremer, born December 26, 1883, was a professor of medicine at the University of Münster from 1936 until 1945. From the end of August until mid-November 1942, he was stationed in Auschwitz as a temporary substitute for a sick camp physician. He kept a diary, which also covers this period. In August 1945, he was arrested by the British and detained in the former National Socialist Concentration Camp Neuengamme. They confiscated his diary and later handed it over to the Polish authorities. Because he had served at Auschwitz, Kremer was extradited to Poland, and in December 1947 sentenced to death at the Krakow trial against 40 former SS men of Auschwitz. The death sentence was commuted to life imprisonment, and in 1958 Kremer was released on grounds of his age and of his good conduct. In West Germany he was soon put on trial again, and in 1960 sentenced by the Münster District Court to 10 years of imprisonment, which was considered served due to his prison time in Poland.

Here are Kremer's diary entries in which he mentions "special actions" (according to the orthodox narrative, this term stands for "gasings"; page numbers from Bezwińska/Czech 1984, unless stated otherwise):

2 September: *"Was present for first time at special action at 3 a.m. In comparison with it Dante's Inferno seems to be almost a comedy. Auschwitz is justly called an extermination camp!"* (p. 214)

This is a mendacious mistranslation, as the German text says *"Zum 1. Male draußen um 3 Uhr früh bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen."* "For the 1st time present outside at 3 a.m. at a special action" (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 215). The omitted word "outside" is pivotal, as it indicates that this action

took place outside, not in any kind of building, room or chamber. Furthermore, the German text says here “*Lager der Vernichtung*” – “camp of annihilation,” not “*Vernichtungslager*” – “annihilation camp.”

5 September: “*This noon was present at a special action in the women’s camp (‘Moslems’) – the most horrible of all horrors. Hschf. [Hauptscharführer] Thilo – military surgeon – is right when he said today to me we were located here in ‘anus mundi’ [anus of the world]. In the evening at about 8 p.m. another special action with a draft from Holland.*” (pp. 215f.)

The last sentence is another mendacious mistranslation of the German original, which states “*Abends wieder bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland*” – “In the evening again at a special action from Holland” (Bezwińska/Czech 1973, p. 219). While the English translation suggests that a special action was performed on this transport when arriving at Auschwitz, the original states that the transport from Holland itself was the special action.

6 September: “*In the evening at 8 o’clock at another special action outdoors.*” (p. 217)

9 September: “*In the evening present at a special action (4th time).*” (p. 218)

10 September: “*In the morning was present at a special action (5th time).*” (*ibid.*)

23 September: “*This night was present at the 6th and 7th special actions.*” (p. 220)

30 September: “*This night was present at the 8th special action.*” (p. 221)

7 October: “*Present at the 9th special action (new arrivals and women ‘Moslems’)*” (p. 222)

12 October: “*The second inoculation against typhus and strong reaction in the evening (fever). In spite of that was present at night at another special action with a draft from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! This was the 10th special action.*” (p. 223)

18 October: “*In wet and cold weather was on this Sunday morning present at the 11th special action (from Holland). Terrible scenes when 3 women begged to have their bare lives spared.*” (p. 225)

Thus, the relevant entries in Kremer’s diary, which, significantly enough, he did not destroy after the German surrender, but let get unscathed into

the hands of the British. Before the Krakow court, Kremer commented on his entry of Sept. 5, 1942 as follows:⁹⁹

“Particularly unpleasant had been the action of gassing emaciated women from the women’s camp. Such individuals were generally called ‘Muselmänner’ (‘Moslems’). I remember taking part in the gassing of such women in daylight. I am unable to state how numerous that group had been. When I came to the bunker they sat clothed on the ground. As the clothes were in fact worn out camp clothes they were not let into the undressing barracks but undressed in the open. I could deduce from the behaviour of these women that they realized what was awaiting them. They begged the SS men to be allowed to live, they wept, but all of them were driven to the gas chamber and gassed. Being an anatomist I had seen many horrors, had to do with corpses, but what I then saw was not to be compared with anything seen ever before. It was under the influence of these impressions that I had noted in my diary, under the date of September 5, 1942: ‘The most horrible of all horrors. Hauptsturmführer Thilo – was right saying today to me that we were located here in ‘anus mundi’. I had used this expression because I could not imagine anything more sickening and more horrible’.”

At the trial in Münster, Kremer was questioned about the gassings (Langbein 1965, Vol. I, p. 72):

“Presiding Judge: Where did the gassings take place back then [1942]?”

Kremer: Old farm houses had been upgraded as bunkers and equipped with a firmly closeable sliding door. There was a hatch at the top. The people were led in undressed. They went in completely innocuously; only few resisted; they were taken to the side and shot. The gas was thrown in by an SS man assigned for this. For this, he climbed up a ladder.

Presiding Judge: You said earlier that screams could be heard.

Kremer: Yes, that was mortal fear. They kicked against the door. I sat in the car.

Presiding Judge: Did those present at such actions receive special allowances?

Kremer: Yes, that was customary, a little brandy and cigarettes. Everybody was after that. Vouchers were issued for this. I have received such vouchers as well – entirely automatically.

Joint plaintiff Ormund: You wrote in your diary that the SS men were eager to be assigned to serve at the ramp.

⁹⁹ Bezwińska/Czech, p. 215; the footnotes of this book contain a whole series of quotes from Kremer’s explanations he gave during this Polish show trial, in which he clearly catered to the legend, cf. *ibid.*, pp. 214–217, 221f., 224, 226, 231.

Kremer: But that was only understandable. After all, it was war, and cigarettes and spirits were rare. If someone was addicted to cigarettes... The vouchers were collected, and then, we went with the bottle to the mess hall."

Comments

Instead of my own commentary, allow me to present the analysis by Robert Faurisson and an additional remark by Carlo Mattogno.

In his 1980 book *Mémoire en défense*, Robert Faurisson has thoroughly discussed Kremer's diary. Here are his arguments:

1. Only in one instance does Kremer in his diary mention gassings, namely in the entry of September 1, 1942: "In the afternoon was present at the gassing of a block with Cyclon B against lice." (Bezwińska/Czech 1984, p. 214)
2. When Kremer arrived in Auschwitz, a disastrous typhus epidemic was raging, to which a large number of people fell victim daily. The conditions in the camp must have been dreadful. In these circumstances, Auschwitz could readily be called the "*anus mundi*" – "ass of the world"; after all, the expression reminds of a cesspool with ghoulis sanitary circumstances. Kremer repeatedly speaks about the typhus epidemic. In the face of the hecatomb of dead the epidemic demanded during Kremer's presence, he could rightly call Auschwitz a "camp of annihilation."
3. When orthodox scholars quoted entries from the diary, misrepresentations and omissions were regularly committed: By Georges Wellers; by Jan Sehn, the investigating judge of the Kremer as well as the Höss trials; by Léon Poliakov; by the director of the Auschwitz Museum; by the court in Münster that sentenced Kremer in 1960; by Serge Klarsfeld; by a German-Dutch group of historians who collected documents about war crimes. For instance, all these manipulators erased the word "outside" in the entry of September 2 because this word contradicted the idea that the "special action" happened in a gas chamber.
4. In the instances where Kremer mentioned the "special actions", these pertained to the receptions of the transports. (The fact that the German authorities continued sending detainees to Auschwitz despite the typhus epidemic shows criminal irresponsibility.)
5. The SS men who volunteered for "special actions" got a reward in the form of an extra portion of liquor, cigarettes, bread and 100 g of sausage, hence the kind of reward that can reasonably be expected for doing an unpleasant job. According to Faurisson's hypothesis, it consisted

of cleaning the soiled trains the deportees had arrived in, after they had been quartered

6. As to the nocturnal “special action from Holland” that happened on October 12, Kremer speaks about “horrible scenes” that occurred “in front of the last bunker.” In orthodox Holocaust literature, this “bunker” is interpreted as one of the two farmhouses allegedly converted to gas chambers outside of the fencing of the camp. As there were only two of them according to the orthodox narrative, which were, moreover, several hundreds of meters apart from each other, in this case Kremer surely would have spoken of the “second” and not of the “last” bunker.
7. Faurisson interprets the “last bunker” to be Block 11 in the Auschwitz Main Camp. It was the last of 11 buildings at the southeastern side of the camp. Executions by shooting took place in the yard of this block, and its basement served as the camp’s brig (cf. Section 1.7.1.).

According to Faurisson’s explanations, the three women in Kremer’s entry of October 18, who “begged to have their bare lives spared,” were Dutch Jewesses who were facing execution in the yard of Block 11. It indeed occasionally occurred that detainees who had been sentenced to death were sent to a concentration camp to be executed, hence Faurisson’s explanation could surely be correct. There is, however, another, less-gruesome possibility that Mattogno has pointed out: Transports that arrived late and couldn’t be registered the same day were confined during the night, and the respective Dutch Jewesses had to enter the basement of Block 11. It was certainly possible that some felt the fear of death and begged for their lives. Note that Kremer doesn’t report that the three women were killed.

Mattogno writes (2016c, p. 94):

“According to Czech’s Auschwitz Chronicle, a Jewish transport from Holland arrived on October 18, 1942, with 1,710 deportees, of whom only 116 women were registered, and the remaining 1,594 persons are said to have been gassed. The ‘special operation’ mentioned by Kremer allegedly refers to this claimed gassing.

According to a Dutch Red Cross report, the transport in question, comprising 1,710 persons, departed from Westerbork on October 16 and stopped first in Kosel, where 570 persons were taken off. The rest continued on to the following camps: [this is followed by a list of other camps...]

Thus only a small percentage of the Jews deported from Holland on October 16, 1942, actually arrived in Auschwitz.”

This “small percentage” certainly could have been locked up for a night in the basement of Block 11.

Back to Kremer. When he admitted to the gassings before the Polish court, he did so simply to save his life. The strategy had been successful, as he avoided the gallows by it, and after ten years of imprisonment he was deported to West Germany, where he was put on trial again and sentenced to ten years of imprisonment, which he did not have to serve, however. The fact that the 77-year-old man in this instance told his prosecutors what they wanted to hear as well is not surprising. Who would blame him for not wanting to spend the last years of his life behind bars?

Two closing remarks:

Kremer was a freethinker. In his diary, he often made critical remarks about the conditions in Germany, although he was a member of the NSDAP. On January 13, 1943 he wrote (Bezwińska/Czech, p. 235):

"The situation in Germany today is not any better than in the times when Galileo had been forced to recant and when science had been threatened by tortures and the stake. Where, for Heaven's sake, is that situation going to lead us to in the twentieth century!!! I could almost feel ashamed to be a German. And so shall I have to end my days as the victim of science and the fanatic of truth. [...] There is no Aryan, Negroid, Mongoloid or Jewish science, only a true or a false one."

And this critical mind would have attended mass murders without even spending one word on them?

How probable is it in the first place that the National Socialists would send a 59-year-old professor of medicine during his summer vacation to Auschwitz, would let him assist them there in mass murders, and then let him return to his university so that he, after the third glass of beer, might tell colleagues and students of the inconceivable things he had seen in Auschwitz?

3.4. The Franke-Gricksch Report

As already emphasized in the preamble, the absence of any documentary proof of the homicidal gassings is an immense problem for orthodox historians. Under these conditions it is, on first sight, remarkable that such an incriminating document as the Franke-Gricksch Report is practically never mentioned in the standard literature. Neither Hilberg nor the publishers of the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder* nor Czech's *Chronicle* nor the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Jäckel/Longerich/Schoeps) even mention Alfred Franke-Gricksch in their index of names. As far as I know, the only authors who deal with his report are Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, pp. 236, 239) and

the British Jew Gerald Fleming (1984, pp. 140-153). Here is Pressac's version of the events:

On May 4, 1943, SS Major Alfred Franke-Gricksch, assistant to SS Major-General Maximilian von Herff, inspected Auschwitz Concentration Camp. He visited Crematory II and there attended the gassing of that part of the 2,930 Greek Jews who had just arrived from Saloniki and who were unfit for work. Then he wrote a report to his boss von Herff titled "Resettlement Action of the Jews."

After the war, a certain Eric M. Lippmann gave the report to U.S. Professor Charles W. Sydnor of Hampton-Sydney College, Virginia. Lippmann had previously served in the U.S. Army where he was tasked with screening German documents in order to pick out those that could be of importance to the Nuremberg Trial. In doing so, he found a copy – but not the original – of the Franke-Gricksch Report, and gave it to the American prosecution, but they don't seem to have noticed the importance of the paper, because it was not filed as evidence at the Nuremberg Trial. A transcript of Lippmann's document compiled for his own use is today held by the *Tauber Institute of Brandeis University*. Pressac reproduced it in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989, p. 238) and translated the text on the next page, from which I quote below (leaving out Pressac's bracketed footnote numbers). The German text is actually riddled with spelling errors and wrong use of language clearly showing that the writer of these lines was not accurately retyping a text but used his anglophone poetic license. Of course, Pressac concealed this by rendering a smooth English text not hinting at this revealing fact:

"The Auschwitz Camp has a special task in the settlement of the Jewish question. The most modern methods make it possible to implement the Führer Order very quickly and discreetly. The so called 'resettlement action' for the Jews proceeds as follows: The Jews arrive in special trains (goods wagons) towards evening and are taken by a special line to a special area of the camp. There they are unloaded and examined by a medical board in the presence of the Camp Commandant and several leading SS in the first place to see if they are fit for work ['selection']. Here anybody who can be integrated into the work process in anyway is sent to a special camp. Those with some temporary ailment are sent immediately to the quarantine camp [B.IIf] and are brought back to health through a special diet. The basic principle is: keep as many prisoners as possible for labor. The 'resettlement action' of the old sort is completely rejected, for it is not permissible to systematically destroy substantial labour capacities.

The unfit go to a biggish house, into the basement rooms, which are accessible from the outside. They descend 5 or 6 steps and come to a long, well built and ventilated basement [Leichenkeller 2], fitted with benches on the right and left. It is brightly lit, and above the benches are numbers. The prisoners are told that they are to be disinfected and washed ready for their new tasks. They therefore have to undress completely to be bathed. In order to avoid any panic or disorder, they are told to arrange their clothes neatly and leave them under a number so that they can find their things again after the bath. Everything proceeds in complete calm. They then go through a small corridor [‘Gang’ on drawing 932] and arrive in a big basement room [Leichenkeller 1] that resembles a shower room. In this room, there are three big pillars. Into these it is possible from above, outside the basement, to lower certain products. After 300 to 400 people have gathered in this room, the doors are closed and from above the containers with the products [cans of Zyklon-B pellets] are lowered into the pillars. When the containers reach the floor of the pillars, they produce certain substances that put the people to sleep [!] in one minute. A few minutes later, the door on the other side is opened, leading to a lift [‘Aufzug’]. The hair of the corpses is cut off and the teeth are broken out (gold teeth) by qualified people (Jews). It has been observed that Jews have hidden jewels, gold, platinum, etc. in hollow teeth. After this the corpses are loaded into the lift said go to the first floor. There, there are 10 big crematorium furnaces in which the corpses are burned, (As fresh corpses burn particularly well, the whole process requires only ½ to 1 Zentner [25 to 50 kg] of coke). The work itself is carried out by Jewish prisoners who will never leave this camp.

The result to date of this ‘resettlement action’: 500,000 Jews. The present capacity of the ‘resettlement action’ furnaces: 10,000 in 24 hours.”

Comments

First an immediate reference to a glaring anachronism that kills all attempts to declare this document authentic. In the German text we read:

“Die Juden kommen in Sonderzügen (Güterwagen) gegen Abend and [sic] und werden auf besonderen Gleisen in eigens dafür abgegrenzte Bezirke des Lagers gefahren.”

An accurate English translation would be:

“The Jews arrive in special trains (goods wagons) towards evening and are taken on special lines to areas of the camp especially fenced off for this.”

This depiction can only pertain to the platform at Birkenau, although this is only *one* area of the Auschwitz camp complex, and it wasn't especially fenced off for this purpose, hence Pressac "adjusted" his English translation to reflect this. This ramp, however, was only built between January and May of 1944 (Pressac 1989, p. 253), so that Franke-Gricksch could not possibly have mentioned it in May 1943. The Canadian revisionist Brian Renk has pointed this out in an article published in 1991 (Renk 1991).

For the sake of completeness, the other absurdities will be mentioned as well:

1. According to Franke-Gricksch, Crematory II had ten furnaces. The actual number was five furnaces (or 15 muffles).
2. According to the document, 25 to 50 kg of coke were sufficient to incinerate 300 to 400 corpses (resulting in some 100 grams of coke per corpse), "As fresh corpses burn particularly well"!
3. The ventilation of the gas chamber only took several minutes – completely impossible.
4. Death of the victims occurred after a minute – entirely fallacious.
5. The burning capacity of the furnaces amounted to 10,000 corpses a day – practically tenfold of the theoretical maximum number.
6. The Jews were accustomed to hiding pieces of jewelry in their teeth. Who will demonstrate this feat to us?
7. By wordings such as "certain products" for Zyklon B and "certain substances" for hydrogen cyanide, the forger has apparently tried to mimic in a dilettantish manner the mythical "code language" of the Nazis. His multiple times speaking of "resettlement action" (most of the time in quotation marks) and even of "'resettlement action' furnaces", can only be seen as an attempt to convince every last reader that "resettlement" was code language for "gassing."

How debauched this forgery is can also be seen by gross orthographic errors in the German language such as "had" instead of "hat" and "gebaded" instead of "gebadet." The forger presumably was a person whose native language was German but who had lived for such a long time in the English-speaking area that the endings of German verbs were mixed up with English ones.

Why did Pressac make this wretched effort part of his grand opus? Most probably in order to discredit the orthodox Auschwitz narrative – quite in contrast to Fleming, a third-rate Holocaust propagandist who apparently assumed that his readers would swallow everything he offered them.

An elucidation of this forgery case occurred in 2005 when the contents of the English translation of a German document were published on the in-

ternet. This document can be found in the British National Archive. It reflects the *complete* contents of a report Franke-Gricksch is said to have written after a business trip between May 4 and May 16, 1943 through Poland.¹⁰⁰ So it's about the same business trip, although "Aktion Reinhard" is described in it only in terms of pillaging the possessions of Jews who had been deported in the course of forced labor deployments or relocations.

The British historian David Irving found this document five years later in the British Public Records Office, and shortly afterwards Samuel Crowell presented the whole forgery case as follows (Crowell 2011, p. 346):

"There is nothing in the [authentic] report about mass killings, [...]. There is no place in the report for a separate codicil or appendix to describe gassings at Auschwitz; [...] and furthermore a description of gassings would be completely at odds with the tenor of the report as it stands. It follows therefore that the two-page [Lippmann] 'extract' from the Franke-Gricksch report [...] is a spurious document.

But how was this spurious document created? A possible explanation lies in the fact that the British files no longer contain the German language original. We can surmise that the original was passed on to other parties who were in the process of preparing prosecution documents for the Nuremberg trials, and then someone in the chain of custody decided to withdraw the original report and substitute an inauthentic [Lippmann] extract."

However, this does not stop the orthodoxy from claiming that both reports are genuine – the innocuous one had been intended for the files, while the other, the secret report (Lippmann's "transcript"), represented a supplement intended to be seen by few.

In the face of the many absurdities in Lippmann's "transcript," the reader may judge for himself who is correct here.

3.5. Richard Böck

In the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (1963-1965) – already quoted in the introduction of this book – we read (Sagel-Grande/Fuchs/Rüter 1979, p. 434):

"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the

¹⁰⁰ www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html

eyewitness testimony was possible only in rare cases. [...] The general findings [...] rest on [...] the credible testimonies of the witnesses [followed by several names] Böck, furthermore on the handwritten accounts of the first camp commandant Höss."

Let us now look at Richard Böck's testimonies which the court assessed as credible. Böck, an SS truck driver of low rank, testified as follows on the 73rd day of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (Aug. 3, 1964). The German original is rather awkward, as Böck's language skills were evidently quite poor, pointing to a low IQ. It is difficult to convey such a poor language quality in a translation, but I'll try. Hence, if the following text doesn't read right, it's because the German doesn't either (Fritz Bauer Institut..., pp. 14145-14152):

"It was about nine o'clock, but it may have been half past nine. And now all the inmates were getting off. But there they have to still bounce down, because there was no thing for walking out. The transport, I remember that very well, it was from Holland. So, about one of the first transports this was, so they said: 'Of the better Jews.' I have seen, women have worn – I believe, every fourth woman or every third woman – Persian lamb coats. Nicely dressed. The men, all dressed very neatly. The train was an express train waggon, very nice cars. Not like the others have arrive, with diesel cars. And then, the trucks were standing there, from us, from the motor pool, and there they pushed kind of big stairs over there, the inmates. And then, the people got up on the truck. And they stood there filling [the truck], and they closed the gate at the back, and then they drove out there. When all of them had already passed, meanwhile a woman sometimes came over and said, 'Sick.' Then the Hölblinger said: 'Nope, you cannot go over there.' Then he said: 'Well, nope, over there!' And then they got her up on the vehicle and away. He could not put it into the car, because that was just marked with the ambulance. I do know that much after all.

Suddenly it was said: 'Now it starts.' Then we drove off, I and the Hölblinger drove out, the trucks are already ahead, and we followed the last one. It was the earlier Birkenau, the village, I know that. That's how much I've oriented myself. Only one house was standing, so it was a long farmhouse. At the back of the farmhouse were two large doors, there. On the side – I did not see this until but afterwards, when this was unfolding – there was a round hole, and the door was also round, which was opened. Now, we went inside, there were either four or five big barracks, long, standing so over there. That's the farmhouse, and so, on there were the barracks, maybe 20, 25 meters until over there.

We are into the barracks. I'm amazed. There, the people are standing so high on the clothes up there, lots of clothes: coats, everything, pants, isn't it? So, everything. And such a board has been going up there, so lengthwise. And now we're there like that, now I've been kind of watching, right? There, a block leader is running once again, an SS Unterscharführer is running once again. He had a stick from a Jew which he seems to have taken away from him, and has been sticking about. That looked like kind of a handyman, that's what it looked to me, such a soldier with a stick there and a pistol there. Now, I look like kind of there, then he says: 'Are some out for bathing already. Come on, now we go over there.' Then we went over there, when just about the last ones were just running in there. They were all out of the barracks, naked, and then ran over there. There was a kind of board then, a kind of sign: 'To disinfection', exactly: 'To disinfection.' Then they went over there, then they closed the door. After a while the Höblinger says: 'Look, look, look. Now they're also bringing children.' Now, it seems, the people have covered a bit and hidden the children down in the clothes. Now the inmates who had to have participated there brought the children and over there and opened the door, the children thrown in and closed. And now they screamed inside. And at that moment someone climbed up on the ladder to the round hole, it was an SS man, and kind of did up there, I mean, something, and pushed the can in there and shook around there, it was rattling, and then closed the door again. And then it screamed. (Pause) Maybe for ten minutes, I do not know. And then we waited a while, we were tense. And then I said to the Höblinger: 'I'm getting nauseous, do you believe that? Man, if only I would not have gone along.' Says he: 'Be quiet, say nothing, you are my passenger, do not let anything show; they think you belong to me. You must not think anything of it.' He was not allowed to take me with him.

Now they, the inmates, then opened the doors, and then I went there, I kind of looked in there, then I kind of saw that everything is kind of muddled. One of them had his foot through there. With one I saw, he had the finger in there, right until in the eye, so far, of the other. That's how they all cramped up. And then the prisoners went there, a kind of blue haze also has been there, up around there. And they all must have sweated, it came really hot out of there. Then the inmates grabbed them kind of this way, pulled them out, and threw them onto a hand cart. And when it ever was full, they pushed it away, kind of over there, where, I do not know. And afterwards they said they throw them back over there somewhere into the ditch. The crematoria did not stand there yet.

Then we went back again. Later, the next ones undress again. We were standing in there too. Then a girl sits on the clothes and looked like that. Then the SS man walk to her and says: 'Do not you want to take a bath? You aren't undressing?' Then she did this and looked at him and laughed. Then he walks away, then says the Hölblinger: 'Guy, now you have to watch, now pay attention.' In fact, he brings along two prisoners, they walk over, tear the girl's clothes down, and one grabbed her on this side and on that side, led outside and also over there. Then I see Doctor Schilling, he was a gray-haired man. He had kind of funny glasses. He says something to a woman, in any case, whether she does not want to undress, to bathe. Then a better woman next to the one, who wore a nice coat, says: 'Yeah, we're not used to that.' (...) Then one of them said: 'I do believe that you're not used to this where you come from,' something like that. Shilling walked back to the woman once more and smacked the old woman in the face. And afterwards, the inmates came and ripped off her garb just the same and took her over there as well. But I tell you, the woman had been so skinny that I was disgusted right away. I do not want to tell the other stuff any anymore. I have not looked at my wife at home for four weeks, I think, that much I was impressed at the time.

Then we walked over there, then they closed it up again. Then four inmates bring two more women. And then they did not open up anymore, they merely led them to the side. And Hauptscharführer Moll was standing there and had such a short rifle, but that did not bang at all, it did just like air, and held it out at the rear. And they knocked her over, the inmates, and the next shot down in the back again and also knocked over into the snow, then they lay in the snow. That's exactly what I saw. And then I said to Hölblinger: 'Come on, come on, let's go home now, I can not take it anymore, I have to leave tomorrow morning for food.' And at half past one at night I came home. I went with him with the ambulance up to the motor pool, into the garage, the garage to (unintelligible). Then I said: 'Karle, what I have seen today, man, now I regret it. That was something terrible. Well, man, how can you partake in this? I could not do that,' I said, 'boy.'

Presiding Judge: May I ask another question? You said earlier that a sign 'To disinfection' hung there.

Witness Richard Böck: Yes, that was kind of on there. Here were the barracks, here was the long farmhouse, it was concreted inside. And on there was a little board: 'To disinfection.'

Presiding Judge: Yes, and whom do you think the sign was for? For the SS who went there, or for whom?

Witness Richard Böck: I do not understand, pardon?

Presiding Judge: For whom was the sign hung, 'To disinfection'? Who was to read that one went to the disinfection there?

Witness Richard Böck: Still today I don't really know: What does disinfection actually mean?

Presiding Judge: Well, you know, these are delousing and disinfestations, so disinfection is ...

Witness Richard Böck: I thought of bathing.

Presiding Judge: Yes. Did you think?

Witness Richard Böck: Yes."

Comparing this with the two interrogation transcripts recorded during the preliminary investigation leading up to Auschwitz Trial – on February 5, 1959 and November 2, 1960 – it is clear that the language of these transcripts must have been heavily corrected by the recording clerk. But even after that, it is evident that clear thoughts were not Böck's forte. He contradicts himself with regard to the date of the gassing he allegedly attended in one of the so-called bunkers, because during his first testimony Böck had specifically said that this gassing had occurred "in the summer of 1943", (Public Prosecutor's Office..., Vol. 3, p. 453) while during the second interrogation he had this one occurred "in the winter of 1942/43" (*ibid.*, Vol. 29, p. 6881).

Although he states that it was "strictly prohibited" for unauthorized people to attend executions, he as an unauthorized person had no problem getting to a gas chamber as co-driver of an ambulance (*ibid.*), and in another case he managed to attend an execution by secretly sneaking into a gravel pit simply by having followed "at a few meters' distance" the line of executees and their SS guards (*ibid.*, Vol. 3, p. 451). Amusing even is Böck's statement that the execution command had been: "Ready, set, go!" (*ibid.*, p. 452). Suitably to this, Rudolf wrote (2003b, p. 227):

"There are three options: a) the gassings/executions were not secret (that is, Böck is lying in this regard); b) the SS consisted of dim-witted morons who did not follow the most primitive security measures and did not even notice it when somebody followed them only a few meters away into a gravel pit; or c) Böck is lying about these events. Since an execution is not a 100 meter sprint – execution commands are something like 'Ready, aim, fire!' – the reader can figure out by himself which case is most likely given regarding Böck."

Another fairy tale served by Böck is his claim that he had once been assigned to drive a truckload of sandwiches to a selection on the platform in

Birkenau, but had been sent back (*ibid.*, Vol. 29, p. 6884). Böck gave as reason for this action:

"Because they wanted to be prepared if a commission would come from Switzerland to observe the 'resettlement of the Jews'." (*ibid.*, p. 6883)

The sandwiches were allegedly meant to deceive an awaited inspection committee of the Red Cross, which is also the reason why, said Böck, a red-cross symbol had been painted on the ambulance in which Zyklon B was transported to the gas chamber (*ibid.*). As the SS never allowed the Red Cross into the Birkenau Camp, a comment on this childish nonsense is superfluous.

Now over to Böck's description of the only alleged gassing at the bunkers attended by him, as recorded on November 2, 1960 by the examiner:¹⁰¹

"One day, it was during the winter of 1942/43 I asked me whether I wanted to come along during a gassing operation. [...]"

The arriving transport train stood on the open track between Auschwitz and Birkenau, and the prisoners were being unloaded. [...] They were all loaded up and driven to a former farmhouse about 1.5 km from the unloading point. [...]"

After the entire transport – these were probably about 1000 people – was in the building, the gate was closed. Subsequently, an SS man – I believe it was a Rottenführer – came to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister, he then went to a ladder which stood at the right side of this building, seen from the gate. At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder. After he had reached the end of the ladder, he opened the circular tin lid, and shook the contents of the canister into the opening. I clearly heard the rattling of the canister against the wall, as he hit it while shaking it out. Simultaneously I saw a brown dust rise through the wall opening. When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber. I simply cannot describe how these humans cried. That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates, and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses. [...]"

At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando which was assigned to removing the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."

¹⁰¹ Public Prosecutor's Office..., Volume 29, pp. 6881-6883. Reproduced in Rudolf 2003a.

Because a) Zyklon B does not cause a brown dust when being poured out, b) hydrogen cyanide is colorless, and c) the inmate commando could not have been immune to the same toxic gas that is said to have killed the victims within minutes – d) which in itself is unlikely in view of the lack of any technical equipment in the bunkers – it is clear that Böck cannot have seen what he claims to have seen.

Böck also claims to have experienced extermination actions in the old crematory, testifying:

“In any case, during the entire time of my presence in Auschwitz I could observe that inmate corpses were cremated in the old crematorium. This decreased somewhat only toward the end of 1944. I could see every day how the flames shot two meters high out of the chimney. It also smelled intensively like burned flesh.” (ibid., p. 6886)

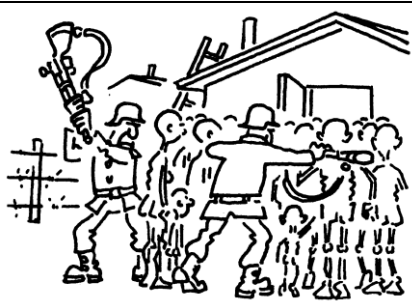
The following comments have to be made about these claims:

1. In the summer of 1943, the old crematorium in the Main Camp was taken out of operation after the new crematoria in Birkenau had started operating, and in 1944, the old crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter. Hence, Böck cannot possibly have witnessed cremations at the Main Camp at the end of 1944.
2. For technical reasons, crematorium chimneys don't belch out flames.
3. The chimneys of coke-fired crematoria might emit the smell of burning coke, but certainly not the smell of burning flesh.

Instead of any comentary

III. 30a-e: Auschwitz according to Richard Böck:

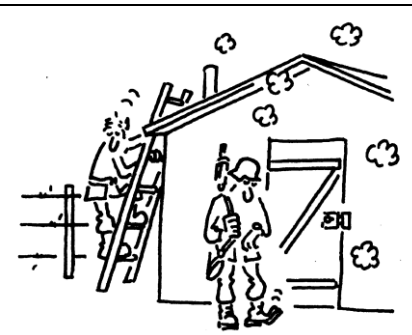
(Courtesy of French revisionist cartoon artist Konk)



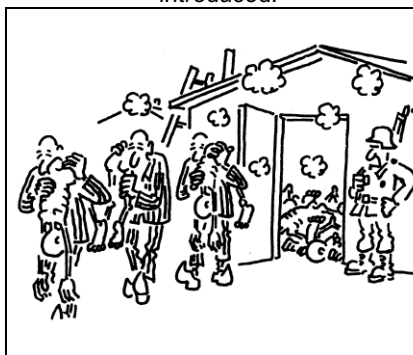
The victims were pushed into the gas chamber.



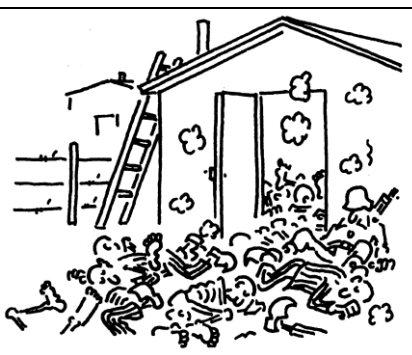
The door was closed and Zyklon B introduced.



There was a wait of a few minutes.



And when the door was opened:
 "I was surprised that the inmate com-
 mando assigned to remove the bodies
 entered the chamber without gas
 masks, although this blue vapor float-
 ed over the corpses, from which I as-
 sumed that it was a gas."



THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE!

Everyone would have been dead! A room filled with Zyklon B gas has to be ventilated for hours (the manufacturer recommends 20 hours!)... Even with gas masks it would not have been possible.

3.6. Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze

By their actions, the engineers responsible for the design, construction and equipment of the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau did not extinguish a single human life, but on the contrary saved people: Without the crematories, further epidemics would certainly have broken out sooner or later due to infestation of the groundwater, and thus many more detainees would have died in Auschwitz than the approximately 140,000 who perished there from 1940 to 1945 according to the documents. The prevention of epidemics had been the main reason, by the way, that cremation had become the main competitor of burial from the 19th century on. It is indicative that a paper published in 1875 about this subject was titled “Cremation. Of All Currently Achievable Ways of Funeral the Best Public Health Measure with Regard to the Soil, and the Strongest Safeguard against Epidemics” (Küchenmeister 1875).

Therefore, under normal conditions nobody would have even thought of taking the men to court who had created such sanitary installations in Auschwitz. But the post-war conditions just weren’t normal. With an unprecedented propaganda campaign, the eastern and western conquerors of National Socialist Germany hammered upon the world since 1945 that the defeated nation had committed a monstrous genocide in “extermination camps”: millions of people were said to have been killed in these camps.

The Upper Silesian concentration camp at Auschwitz was soon to be the centerpiece of the atrocity propaganda. This was so for obvious reasons. Auschwitz was by far the largest camp; it had – primarily due to typhus epidemics – at times an enormously high mortality, and moreover had served as transit camp for detainees transferred to other places. A large camp complex, high mortality, a large number of detainees deported to Auschwitz, many of whom apparently disappeared without a trace after just a short while, large quantities of Zyklon-B deliveries, and four crematoria erected in haste: the architects of the atrocity propaganda couldn’t have wished for more ideal prerequisites. Under these circumstances, every German who had participated in the construction of this camp, or had at any time served there, was automatically suspect of being complicit in mass murder, especially those who had built and equipped the crematories.

In the early stages of the Auschwitz propaganda, one version among others circulated that the victims had been burned in the crematories alive, but this version of the extermination legend was soon dropped due to its all-too-obvious incredibility, and it was agreed that the mass killings had been conducted in gas chambers, of which most had been located in the crematories. Correspondingly, following the narrative determined by the

victorious powers, the crematories had been of dual-purpose: The victims were murdered in the gas chambers, their bodies burned in the furnaces.

It therefore was only logical that the owners of the company Topf & Söhne, as well as the engineers responsible for constructing and equipping the crematories were put on the wanted list of the occupying forces. Shortly after the end of the war, Ludwig Topf, owner and director of the company, committed suicide in order to avoid imminent apprehension in the city of Erfurt, which at that time was occupied by the Americans, while four of his leading staff were arrested there in March 1946 by the Soviets, who in the meantime had replaced the Americans as the occupying force. These men were:

- Fritz Sander, main engineer of the company and head of the department for crematory construction.
- Kurt Prüfer, chief engineer for crematory construction and heating.
- Karl Schultze, chief engineer for ventilation systems and constructor of ventilation for crematories.
- Gustav Braun, construction engineer and the company's head of production.

After their arrest, the four engineers were interrogated several times by officers of the Soviet anti-espionage organization Smersh (an abbreviation of *Smert shpionam*, "Death to the spies") about their role in constructing and equipping the crematories and in the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. The already-70-year-old Fritz Sander died March 26 of severe exhaustion after three interrogations – a clear sign as to the conditions under which these interrogations were conducted. In his trilogy *The Gulag Archipelago*, Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn has described in detail and from his own experience what the typical Soviet treatment of such detainees looked like at that time: they were systematically deprived of sleep in order to be put into a state of complete exhaustion and mental disorientation so that they would confess and parrot all that was demanded from them by their prosecutors.

Sander's three colleagues were subjected to intensive interrogations in 1946 in Erfurt and in 1948 in Moscow. On April 3, 1948, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun were all sentenced to 25 years of forced labor. While Prüfer died October 24, 1952 at the age of 61 in a Soviet camp, Braun, by then 67 years of age, as well as Schultze, 56 years of age, were granted amnesty together with numerous other Germans in Soviet post-war internment; they were released and handed over to the communist East German government. I don't have information as to their further fate.

On the occasion of our research done in the spring of 2001 in Moscow, Carlo Mattogno and I filed a request with the Archive of the Federal Intelligence Service of the Russian Federation (*Federalnaja Sluschba Besopas-*

nosti Rossiskoj Federatsii, abbreviated *FSBRF*) for insight into the interrogation minutes, which was approved half a year later. In February of 2002, I was able to visit the archive and copy the records. They are filed there in the File N-19262.

At the end of 2002, in the German language periodical *Vierteljahresheften für freie Geschichtsforschung*, I published an article in which I reproduced the essential parts of the interrogation minutes with my annotations (Graf 2002). The following text is a greatly abridged version of my article. The interrogations of Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun are not dealt with here, as both engineers never had been in Auschwitz and thus could not have been witnesses of the events that took place there. Also omitted are all excerpts from the interrogations that pertain to the professional and political careers of the interviewees as well as other questions unrelated to the crematories and “gas chambers” of Auschwitz.

The Minutes

The interrogation minutes are in Russian and mainly handwritten. As neither of the defendants spoke Russian, the interrogations were conducted each time with the aid of an interpreter who translated the statements made by the interviewees, which were then recorded by the court reporter. This means that no German minutes exist. A clear indication of the fact that the minutes do not always literally reflect the statements of the defendants are the groveling confessions of guilt by the engineers that remind of the Moscow show trials. On March 19, 1947, Captain Morskoi opened the accusations against Kurt Prüfer as follows:

“As the chief engineer of the Crematorium Construction Department in the Topf Company, you are being charged with constructing and manufacturing cremation furnaces for the concentration camps. In these furnaces, the bodies of innocent people of various nationalities were burned who had been tortured to death by the Germans in the concentration camps.”

According to the minutes, Prüfer answered:

“I plead comprehensively guilty to having worked as a chief engineer of the Crematorium Construction Department of the Topf Company in Erfurt. I personally designed cremation furnaces, of which 150 were made during the entire activity in this field. During the war which Germany waged against the countries of Europe, up to 20 of the mentioned number of cremation furnaces were ordered by the SS leadership for the concentration camps of Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau, Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen. They were built under my direct participation. In

them, the bodies of totally innocent people of various nationalities were burned who had been tortured to death by the Germans in said concentration camps. I dealt with the design and construction of cremation furnaces and their installation in the concentration camps, and for this purpose I traveled to the concentration camps. With my participation as well as the involvement of engineer Schultze, who designed and installed the ventilation equipment and forced-draft blowers for the cremation furnaces, the corpses of utterly innocent people of different ages and nationalities, tortured by the Germans, were incinerated, when we were in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the spring of 1943, where we checked the cremation furnaces and the function of the ventilation equipment.”

What defendant expresses himself by way of such nested sentences? What German engineer, who during the war held a responsible position in a large company and who loyally served the German State would out of free will speak of “the war which Germany waged against the countries of Europe,” and about people who had been “tortured to death by the Germans”?

Either the head of interrogation and the minute taker had “assisted” in the phrasing of his confession of guilt, or Prüfer had to learn their text by heart before the recording of the minutes. The fact that Schultze and Braun confessed using almost identical expressions removes the last doubt that the complete procedure had been conducted according to the well-trying Stalinist pattern.

The Interrogations of Kurt Prüfer

Engineer Kurt Prüfer, who had the biggest part in the construction of the furnaces of Auschwitz, was interrogated for the first time on March 5, 1946. The interrogations were led by Captain Shatanovski and Major Morushenko. Here are the passages of relevance to our topic:

“Question: To what extent did the crematoria for the concentration camps differ from the civilian ones?

Answer: Civilian crematories had one introduction opening (muffle) to cremate a body, in rare cases two. In the crematoria for the concentration camps there were three introduction openings. The size of the introduction opening is smaller in the crematoria for the concentration camps – 70 x 70 cm – the length two meters, compared to two meters thirty for the civilian crematoria. Instead of a cart on rails, on which the corpse in a coffin is inserted into the introduction opening, in the crematoria for the concentration camps, the corpse is inserted into the furnace using a hand-carried stretcher without a casket. In civilian

crematoria, preheated air is blown in by means of a special bellows [forced-air blower], causing the body to burn faster and without smoke. The design of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it does not make it possible to preheat the air, which is why the body burns more slowly and with smoke development. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of the burning corpse, a blower is used.

Question: *What number of bodies could be cremated in Auschwitz per hour in a crematorium?*

Answer: *In a crematorium that had five furnaces or fifteen muffles, fifteen bodies were cremated in one hour."*

Interestingly this answer – corresponding to the facts – was accepted by the interrogators without comment, although it blatantly contradicted the various statements made by eyewitnesses as well as the fantastic capacity of the crematories claimed in an “expert report” from a year before.¹⁰² According to that “expert report,” Crematories II and III each had a capacity of incinerating 5,000 corpses within 24 hours, and Crematories IV and V 3,000 corpses within the same time. Such a dazzling capacity the cremation facilities of Auschwitz-Birkenau would have needed to have indeed, if in them – as claimed by the Soviets – the largest part of the alleged four million Auschwitz victims had been turned into ashes.

Returning to the interrogation of Prüfer of March 5, 1946:

“Question: *Have you been on a business trip to Auschwitz Concentration Camp together with Schultze?*

Answer: *Yes, I was on a business trip in the spring of 1943 together with Schultze in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.*

Question: *What did you observe together with Schultze in the Auschwitz Camp?*

Answer: *I saw in person how an SS woman with dogs drove female inmates into the barracks. I also saw Jews who, under the watch of the SS, dug out soil with their hands and carried it from one place to another.*

At around 10 o'clock in the morning, when I was in the crematorium, I saw myself that up to 60 bodies of men and women of various ages were lying on the ground which were prepared to be cremated in the crematorium. Six corpses were cremated in my presence, and I came to the conclusion that the furnaces were working well.

Question: *Did you [...] see a gas chamber next to the crematoria?*

¹⁰² Expert report by Roman Dawidowski, September 26, 1945, records of the Höss Trial, Volume 11, pp. 47f.

Answer: Yes, I saw a gas chamber from the outside; it proceeded a wooden barrack [sic]; there was a connection from it to the gas chamber; from the gas chamber there was a connection to the crematorium."

This answer by Prüfer in no way conforms to the later-codified version of the alleged gas-chamber murders. According to these, homicidal gas chambers existed in the indicated period (spring of 1943) in the basement spaces of the crematories of Birkenau; two farmhouses located outside of the camp, the so-called "Red House" and the "White House" or "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2", allegedly served as gassing locations until the crematories had been put into operation.

According to the description by Prüfer the gas chamber was located *outside* of the crematory, exactly as the Smersh officer, who used the plural form "Crematories", had suggested by his question ("next to the crematoria"). Hence it could not have been about any of the gas chambers allegedly installed in the crematories. According to Prüfer, a "connection" existed between the gas chambers and the crematory as well as between the gas chamber and a wooden barracks. Was Prüfer thus speaking about one of the two "bunkers"? The farmhouses are said to have been located 550, and 900 m (linear distance) from Crematories II and III! So, what could this "connection" have been about? Prüfer does not indicate it, and the interrogators did not ask about it.

Question: Did you know that an annihilation of completely innocent people was carried out in the gas chambers and crematoria?

Answer: Since spring 1943 I knew that completely innocent people were annihilated in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and that their bodies were then cremated in the crematoria.

Question: What did Schultze Karl tell you about the corpses you saw lying near the crematorium?

Answer: Back then, in the spring of 1943 in the morning in the crematorium, Schultze told me about the corpses of up to sixty men, women and children lying there that they had been murdered in gas chambers.

Question: Which equipment for the gas chambers was designed by Topf?

Answer: Inside the company, the gas chamber was initially called 'room for corpses' [retranslation from Russian; Prüfer presumably spoke of a morgue], where the Company installed a ventilation system, but later it became clear that this was a gas chamber for killing people."

This statement is in accordance with the myth that later became part of the orthodox narrative claiming that the terms "morgue" and "mortuary" used

in German wartime documents merely were code-language terms for “gas chamber.”

“Question: Who was the designer of the ventilation equipment in the gas chambers?”

Answer: The designer of the ventilation equipment in the gas chambers was Schultze; he installed it.

Question: Explain truthfully why the chimneys’ internal refractory lining of the crematoria at the Auschwitz Camp crumbled so often!

Answer: The internal refractory lining of the crematorium chimneys in Auschwitz began to crumble already after half a year as a result of the colossal load with which these crematoria in the concentration camp were burdened.

Question: Thus, although you knew already in the spring of 1943 that the cremation furnaces you constructed served to annihilate innocent people, you still continued working in this area?

Answer: Yes, that’s right. Although I knew that the cremation furnaces I designed and built in the concentration camps were destined to annihilate innocent people, I continued working in this area and was two more times at Auschwitz in the camps [Plural].”

With apathetic dullness, Prüfer here repeats almost literally what is being spoon-fed to him by the interrogator. Therefore, already during the first interrogation, Prüfer had to go along with the centre piece of the charge that the crematories had been constructed for the purpose of extermination, meaning mass murder, of innocent people, – as if the over one hundred corpses mounting up daily had never existed which were mainly caused by the typhus epidemic in the second half of 1942 and in early 1943.

“Question: Did Willi Wimoli talk to you about the fact that living people were burned in the crematoria furnaces?”

Answer: Yes, there has been such a conversation lately; I do not remember when exactly, but I remember that at that time I told him that this could not be true because the furnaces were too small for that.”

Willi Wimoli (the name was transliterated from Russian) could have been an employee of the Topf Company who had incriminated Prüfer with his statements. It would indeed have been difficult to push a living human being – who would, of course, have heavily defended himself – into a muffle of 70 cm × 70 cm, and only a sick mind would think of the idea that such could have been practiced in the case of mass murder. The interrogators accepted Prüfer’s answer; consequently, there was no talk anymore about incinerations of living persons.

“Question: What motivated you, even after you had learned that the cremation furnaces you constructed were destined to annihilate people, to stay with the Topf Company and to continue working as a design engineer during the construction of these crematoria?

Answer: I had a contract with the Topf Company and realized that my work was very important for the National Socialist state and that I would be annihilated by the Gestapo if I gave up this work. I was afraid of that, and continued to work as a design engineer and head of the department for crematorium construction.

My answers have been recorded correctly; they were read to me in German translation, and I sign in that language.”

As under the prevailing conditions Prüfer wasn't allowed to deny the crimes he had been charged with, he had no other choice but to claim, as mitigating circumstances, that he was forced to obey orders and feared reprisal. Many defendants after him used the same tactic during trials of violent National-Socialist crimes.

On March 19, 1946, Prüfer was once again interrogated by Captain Morskoï. He stated that the Topf Company did not build gas chambers but merely installed ventilation systems for them (i.e. for the morgues). He had visited the camps Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Groß-Rosen; he had been in Auschwitz six times on occasion of the installation of the furnaces in the crematories but also of the stoves in the disinfection chamber.

“Question: Were the crematories tested during your presence in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp?

Answer: Of the six times I visited the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, a test of two of the five furnaces installed by me in the newly constructed crematorium was done only once in my presence, in early 1943. In all [furnaces] of them, six bodies of men of various ages were cremated, and there in the crematorium were also lying corpses of women and children who had been murdered in the gas chambers and who were to be cremated in the crematorium. The total number of bodies was about sixty.

Question: How did you assist in the cremation of the bodies of murdered, innocent people?

Answer: I checked whether the furnaces I installed in the crematorium were working properly.

Question: What conclusion did you draw?

Answer: I came to the conclusion that the furnaces I had installed in the crematorium worked well and flawlessly.

Question: Besides you, who of the engineers and technicians at the Topf Company participated in the installation of the crematoria?

Answer: During the installation of the crematoria [furnaces] in the spring of 1943, Engineer Schultze was also present."

In the next sequence, Prüfer repeated that in the spring of 1943, when he was in Auschwitz in order to test the furnaces, he had heard of the murdering of innocent people in that camp; he claimed to have talked with Ludwig Topf as well as with Fritz Sander about his experiences afterward.

"Question: What did you report to Sander about your trip to Auschwitz?"

Answer: I reported to Sander that I had been present at the testing of the furnaces in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and had concluded that the crematoria could not handle such a large number of bodies, as the cremation furnaces were not sufficiently powerful. I mentioned to Sander as an example that at Auschwitz in my presence two corpses instead of one were put into each single muffle, and that the crematorium's furnaces could not withstand that load, because there were very many corpses to cremate. At the time I also told Sander that the bodies I had seen came from people who had previously been murdered in gas chambers.

Question: If you knew that innocent people were being annihilated in the crematoria you constructed, why did you continue to work in this area anyway?

Answer: First, I was bound by a contract with Topf as a civil engineer. Second, I realized that my work in the field of design and construction of cremation furnaces for the concentration camps was very important to fascist Germany. Third, I was afraid of giving up this work, because then I could have been annihilated by the Gestapo; hence, I continued to construct crematoria and run the department for crematorium construction."

The fact that Prüfer spoke about "fascist Germany" proves that he had adopted the parlance of his dungeon masters, or had been forced to adopt it (or that the translator put words into his mouth he had never said).

It is remarkable that the interrogators, every time they spoke of the exterminated innocent people in Auschwitz, never asked Prüfer of what nationality they were or what the reason was for them being killed. Neither during this interrogation nor during Prüfer's subsequent interrogations, or those of Schultz, was it mentioned with even one word that the murdered people had been Jews who had been exterminated in the course of a genocide motivated by racism.

On March 27, another interrogation occurred during which Prüfer testified as to his personal career as well as to the history of the Topf Company. This was Prüfer's last interrogation on German soil; the next one took place almost two years later – in Moscow on February 11, 1948, after his transfer to the Soviet Union. Here Prüfer was interrogated by Smersh Lieutenant-Colonel Doperchuk. In many cases the same questions were asked as two years before in Erfurt, but also some new ones:

“Question: Were you personally aware of the purposes for which the company built gas chambers in the concentration camps?”

Answer: Until 1943, I was not informed about the actual objectives and purposes of the crematoria built in the concentration camps; this became known to me only when I visited the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Prior to that, the representatives of the SS construction offices leading the negotiations with the Topf Company declared that the crematoria were being built in the concentration camps to cremate the bodies of inmates who had died of natural causes as a result of epidemics.”

Of course, exactly this had been the reason for the construction of the crematories! As two years earlier, Prüfer stated that, in the course of his visit in 1943 to Auschwitz, he had heard that “in this camp a mass extermination of detainees was going on, including even women, children and people of age, who had been sent by the Hitlerists(!) in whole transports to Auschwitz from the European countries that were occupied by Germany.”

As to the question already asked for the third time during an interrogation, why he continued constructing furnaces for the camps, Prüfer answered:

“After I became aware of the actual purpose of the crematoria at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I decided not to participate in their construction, and informed company boss Ludwig Topf about this. In response, Topf told me that the construction of the crematoria in the concentration camps was being carried out by the company on orders of the Reich Office of the SS, and if I refuse to take part in this work, I could be arrested as a saboteur and imprisoned in a concentration camp. Therefore, for fear of losing my job and being subjected to reprisals, I dropped my original plan and continued to fulfill all the company's orders for the construction of crematoria in the concentration camps. I did not have other motives.”

It is understandable that Prüfer blamed the deceased director of the company, as a dead person would not contradict such accusations.

Of great interest is the interrogation of Prüfer of March 4, 1948. The questioning was conducted by Lieutenant-Colonel Doperchuk as well as by Lieutenant-Colonel Novikov.

“Question: What work was carried out by the Topf Company in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and what part of the work did you do yourself?”

“Answer: In the course of the years 1940 to 1944, in fulfillment of the orders received from the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the Topf & Söhne Company carried out work in the construction of cremation furnaces, disinfestation plants, but also in the installation of ventilation systems for the cremation furnaces and the gas chambers. All of this work was done by the company with my direct involvement, and unfolded in the following sequence:

The first crematorium at the Auschwitz Camp was built in the second half of 1940 in the camp section at Auschwitz. An old semi-underground room of reinforced concrete with an area of 80 m², built by the Poles as an ammunition depot or air-raid shelter, was used as a crematorium. Initially, a two-muffle cremation furnace was built in said crematorium by the Topf & Söhne Company, and then – at the beginning of 1941 – the Auschwitz SS Construction Office brought up the issue of increasing the capacity of this crematorium, whereupon another two-muffle furnace was installed there on my suggestion.

In addition, at my personal suggestion, a forced-draft blower was set up for these two furnaces, thus increasing the furnaces’ draft and accelerating the combustion, which also increased the capacity of the cremation furnaces.

The drawings and technical plans for this forced-draft blower were made by Chief Engineer Schultze, and the mounting work for their installation was done under Schultze’s instruction by a fitter of the company, who had traveled to Auschwitz especially for this purpose.

I personally prepared technical plans and drawings for the cremation furnaces mentioned, and also carried out the technical supervision of the work for their construction.

In the spring or summer of 1942, the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp accelerated the work for the construction of four new, large crematoria in the camp section Birkenau, which were assigned the numbers 2, 3, 4 and 5. Number 1 was the old crematorium in the camp section Auschwitz. The crematoria in Birkenau were completed between February and March 1943 and put into operation. They were equipped according to the latest technology, and their purpose in the camp turned out to be that of veritable death factories. This was partic-

ularly the case for the second and third crematoria, which were equipped by the Topf Company in accordance with the requirements of the Central Construction Office. In the buildings of these crematoria, gas chambers were set up which looked like shower facilities and baths, and in which the SS men murdered inmates in batches; after that, the bodies were taken to the cremation furnaces with special electric elevators (lifts) and burned.

In addition, special rooms were set up there for the operating staff recruited from among the inmates; furthermore medical rooms where the autopsy of the bodies took place, as well as morgues in which the corpses of those were piled up who had been tortured to death in the gas chambers, for although the crematoria were in operation 24 hours a day, they were incapable of burning them [the bodies].

In both the second and third crematorium of Birkenau, five triple-muffle furnaces were installed by the Topf Company (a muffle is an opening for the introduction of the bodies into the furnace); electric elevators (lifts) were built to transport the corpses to the furnaces, and ventilation systems were also manufactured and installed in the gas chambers, the furnace rooms, and the morgue rooms.

In the fourth and fifth crematorium, only cremation furnaces were built by the Topf Company, four double-muffle furnaces in each crematorium. There were also gas chambers in these crematoria, but the Topf Company did not deal with their equipment, and as far as I know, they did not have any ventilation equipment."

Compare this long and detailed statement to the sparse information about the extermination procedure Prüfer had given two years earlier!

The reason for his sudden talkativeness is all too clear. Between March 1946 and March 1948, the initially blurred image of Auschwitz as a "death factory" had gained clarity. In Poland, the trials against the first Auschwitz commander, Rudolf Höss, as well as against the camp guards had been held, and numerous former Auschwitz inmates had described the alleged homicidal gassings.

Recall Prüfer's statements during the interrogations in Germany: On March 5, 1946, he had spoken about a gas chamber that had been "connected" to a wooden barrack as well as to the crematory (he didn't indicate which one). Further information about this he neither gave during this interrogation nor during the next ones, and he also wasn't asked about it by the Smersh officers, evidently because the latter themselves only had extremely vague ideas about the "extermination procedure" in Auschwitz.

In March 1948, however, Kurt Prüfer made statements that were in accordance with the version of Auschwitz which by then had been defined

and which is considered valid to this day: The four Birkenau crematories that were put into operation in the beginning of 1943, when “their purpose in the camp turned out to be that of veritable death factories,” especially Crematoria II and III. In these, the corpses of the gassed were transported by means of elevators to the furnace room. There the furnaces were “in operation 24 hours a day.” As an expert for crematories, Prüfer knew of course that a furnace of the type built in Auschwitz needed to be cleaned regularly and thus had to be cooled down, meaning that continuous operation wasn’t possible. Hence, he would never have stated such nonsense of his own free will.

Not the slightest doubt exists that, before this interrogation, Prüfer had been amply informed of the latest “knowledge of historiography” about the Auschwitz Camp, and that he had to internalize it duly.

“Question: Was there a gas chamber in Crematorium No. 1 in the camp section Auschwitz?”

“Answer: Yes, there was one.”

Two years before, there never had been any mention of a gas chamber in Crematory I.

“Question: Who set up this gas chamber?”

“Answer: I do not know for sure, but I assume that the gas chamber in the first crematorium in Auschwitz was set up by the construction office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp itself.”

“Question: When and how did you learn that there was a gas chamber at the first crematorium in Auschwitz?”

“Answer: I learned of it accidentally in 1942 under the following circumstances: In the spring of 1942, at the request of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, I drove to Auschwitz to examine the project for the planned construction of a new crematorium in the camp section Auschwitz, to present my conclusions, and to also visit the site where the construction of this crematorium was planned.”

I visited the planned construction site accompanied by an SS man.

As we passed the first crematorium, I saw, through the half-opened door in one of the rooms of the crematorium building, human corpses lying in various positions on the floor. There were more than ten. When I approached this room, someone quickly slammed the door from the inside. Since the purpose of this room in Crematorium I was unknown to me, I asked the SS man accompanying me about it. The latter replied that a gas chamber had been set up in this room, and that prisoners were poisoned in it with gas.

On my subsequent question as to how this gas chamber worked, the SS man replied evasively that he did not know exactly, but he told me that he knew that there were gas chambers in the city of Lodz, where the SS men had killed inmates with exhaust gases from the engines of cars; later, however, they made improvements to speed up the killing process and started using some gas.

As the SS man explained, the killing process was shortened to one to two minutes as a result of using gases in the gas chambers.

According to the words of the SS man, the killing process in the gas chambers of the city of Lodz was as follows: the inmates were chased into the gas chambers, the doors were sealed hermetically, and then open bottles with gas were thrown through special openings. On the basis of this description, I concluded that the inmates were murdered in the same way also in the gas chamber set up by the SS men in Crematorium No. 1 at Auschwitz."

So Prüfer had the following recorded here:

- Strange enough, the SS man who accompanied him “did not know exactly” how the gas chamber in Crematory I of Auschwitz functioned, but could without a problem describe the way the gas chambers in distant Lodz worked!
- In Lodz the detainees were killed in gas chambers initially by means of exhaust fumes of cars. The present-day orthodox “Holocaust” historiography knows nothing of such gas chambers in the city of Lodz, but does report of gas vans in the Chelmno (Kulmhof) camp to the northwest of Lodz. This example succinctly shows how the “Holocaust” narrative has changed during the post-war years and has assumed its present form only step by step.
- In order to accelerate the killing process, a change was made in Lodz by switching from exhaust fumes to “some gas,” at which “open bottles with gas were thrown in through special openings”; now the death of the inmates did not occur after 15, but after one to two minutes. Prüfer concluded from this description that the murders in Crematory I had been conducted in the same way. Although Prüfer does not mention the disinfestation agent Zyklon B, by means of which the alleged mass murders in the crematories of Auschwitz I and Birkenau are said to have been conducted, the method depicted by him – or by the SS man – remotely reminds of the procedure described in the Holocaust literature: As is known, Zyklon B had allegedly been inserted through openings in the gas-chamber roofs, not by throwing in bottles, though, but by pouring it in from tin cans.

It thus very much looks as if the people who had instructed Prüfer what to say during the preparation of his interrogation, had little knowledge of the version of Auschwitz codified by now; otherwise they would have told him to speak of Zyklon-B pellets in tin cans instead of “open bottles.”

As an aside, it should be mentioned that the morgue of Crematorium I, allegedly misused as a gas chamber, had no door leading outside. Therefore, when passing this crematorium, Prüfer could not have seen “human corpses lying in various positions on the floor” through a “half-opened door.”

Question: So from spring 1942 onwards you were up to speed about the presence of gas chambers [plural] in the crematoria [plural] of the Auschwitz Camp?

Answer: Absolutely correct. As I explained earlier, I first learned in the spring of 1942 that there was a gas chamber [singular] in Crematorium No. 1 at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and that inmates were being murdered there in a violent way by the SS men.

Question: Then why did you state during the earlier interrogations that you learned of the real purpose of the crematoria and gas chambers in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp for the first time in 1943?

Answer: In my statements during the earlier interrogations I simply confused the date. In fact, as I said earlier, this became known to me in the spring of 1942.”

This “correction” resulted logically from the development of the orthodox Auschwitz narrative that had taken place between March 1946 and March 1948. The version was necessary because the alleged murders in the “gas chamber” of the Main Camp – of which Prüfer had known nothing during his earlier interrogations – would have occurred in 1942 and not in 1943.

The last, quite-short interrogation of Kurt Prüfer took place on March 13, 1948, this time also with Lieutenant-Colonel Doperchuk as the interrogator.

Question: What camouflage term did the gas chambers carry on the drawings and documents of the correspondence between the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and your company?

Answer: On the drawings of the crematoria and in the official correspondence between the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and the Topf & Söhne Company, the gas chambers bore the camouflage terms ‘corpse chambers’, ‘special basements’, ‘baths with special purpose’ etc.”

With these statements, Prüfer did his bit to strengthen the myth of the “code language” that was allegedly used by the SS in order to obscure mass murders.

“Question: At a meeting of the SS Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp, which took place on August 19, 1942, the question of the installation of two triple-muffle furnaces at the ‘baths with special purpose’ was discussed with you. Explain which ‘baths with special purpose’ this was about back then during that meeting!

Answer: This meeting was about the installation of two triple-muffle furnaces near the gas chambers which had been set up by the SS men at Birkenau, completely separate from the crematoria built in said camp sector. Where exactly these gas chambers were, I do not know, because I have never been in the area where they were located and did not see them.

Based on the remarks of an inmate who served as the chief stoker of the crematoria at Auschwitz, I know that these gas chambers were three kilometers away from the Birkenau crematoria, and that the bodies of the inmates murdered in them with gas were burned on pyres. I would like to add to these statements that no cremation furnaces have been built near these gas chambers.”

These “gas chambers,” whose location was unknown to Prüfer and which he had never seen, must have been the “bunkers” that in the meantime had become an inalienable part of the Auschwitz narrative. As a matter of fact, the bunkers weren’t at a distance of three kilometers from the Birkenau crematories, but according to the current orthodox narrative at approximately 900 and 550 meters (linear distance).

Incidentally, here Prüfer indirectly points out that at the time of this interview he had been made aware of the contents of statements made by former Auschwitz inmates, making it clear from where he and his interrogators got their “knowledge.”¹⁰³

The Interrogations of Karl Schultze

Engineer Karl Schultze, expert in the field of ventilation, had a much lesser part in outfitting the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau than Kurt Prüfer did, since he was responsible merely for the installation of ventilation systems and blowers. Consequently, he was interrogated less often and less intensively than Prüfer. His first interrogation took place on March 4, 1946 by Captain Shatanovski and Major Morushenko. Amongst other things,

¹⁰³ Szlama Dragon had claimed that the “bunkers” were 3 km apart from each other, which may be the origin of Prüfer’s slightly confused statement; see Section 2.11., p. 153.

Schultze testified there that he had constructed crematories in Auschwitz in the years 1942 and 1943 together with Prüfer; he stated moreover:

“During this period mentioned, four crematoria were built in this camp. There were five furnaces each in two of the crematoria, and three bodies were inserted in each furnaces [one in each of the three muffles], meaning that there were three openings (muffles) in each furnace. Within an hour, fifteen bodies could be cremated in a crematorium with five furnaces [and fifteen muffles].”

These – realistic – specifications as to the capacity of Crematories II and III were in accordance with those given by Prüfer during his first interrogation of March 5, 1946 and were not objected to by the interrogators.

“Question: When did you personally drive to the Auschwitz Camp to outfit the crematoria and gas chambers?”

Answer: I drove twice to Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Once in connection with a calculation error about the ventilation – this was in the spring of 1943 – and the second time about two months later, to place the ventilation system in a newly built crematorium into operation.

Question: What did you notice during your presence in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp while you were right at the crematorium and the gas chambers?”

Answer: When I was in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I personally saw twenty yards away from me how SS men from the camp urged on up to three hundred people – men, women and children; their nationality was hard to determine, but judging by their external appearance, they had no idea where they were led. They were all driven into a large wooden shack without windows, which was electrically lit inside.

From the outside, this barrack was connected by a closed passageway to the gas chamber, where I was installing the ventilation. I observed this at about 4 pm. The following day, at ten in the morning, I was in the crematorium and saw the corpses of sixty men, women, and children of various ages. They lay undressed on the floor in order to be inserted into the cremation furnace. Judging by their appearance, they had been murdered in the gas chamber.

Question: Tell me about the interior set up of the gas chamber!

Answer: This building was eight meters wide [actual size: 7 m] and thirty meters long. Inside, it was completely empty. The height of the building was 2.6 meters inside [actual size: 2.41 m]. In the ceiling there were four square openings of 25 x 25 cm size. The ventilation system provided for a ten-fold air exchange [per hour]; it served to suck out the gas that had accumulated inside, and to pump in fresh air.

The ducts of the ventilation, which I personally constructed for the gas chamber, were integrated into the walls of the chamber.”

While Prüfer, according to his statements of March 5, merely had seen the corpses of those who had been murdered, Schultze claims to have personally attended even the prelude to this mass murder, and he gave some concrete specifications as to the gas chamber:

- As with Prüfer, the gas chamber apparently was located *outside* of the crematory.
- As with Prüfer, it was connected to a wooden barracks. Contrary to Prüfer, Schultze specified that this connection had the form of a “closed passageway.”
- Different from Prüfer, Schultze does not mention a connection between the gas chamber and the crematory, however.
- The gas chamber had a width of 8 m, a length of 30 m and a height of 2.6 m; it had four insertion holes of 25 x 25 cm in the ceiling, and had been equipped by Schultze with a ventilation system. This description fits Morgue 1 of Crematories II and III: 7 m x 30 m x 2.41 m, a ventilation with a near-to-ten-times air change per hour, ventilation channels integrated in the walls, and according to the legend four square insertion openings in the ceiling, although these rooms were not separate, completely empty buildings but basement rooms inside the crematorium with seven concrete pillars and allegedly four Zyklon-B insertion columns.

“Question: Who did you talk to about the fact that the designed and constructed crematoria and gas chambers served to annihilate completely innocent people?

Answer: I want to explain this clearly. During the business trip to Auschwitz, the designer of the cremation furnaces, Prüfer, was present. When he arrived in the morning, he also saw the sixty corpses of men, women, and children lying on the ground.

I told him everything of what had happened: how these people had been brought, chased into and killed in the gas chambers [plural], and how their corpses had been cremated in the crematorium. Prüfer did not respond to this.

Question: After you and Prüfer had personally witnessed the murder of innocent people, how many more crematoria and gas chambers did you build after that for the concentration camps?

Answer: After having observed how innocent people were annihilated in the gas chambers and crematoria at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, I, together with Prüfer, installed five more cremation furnaces

there in Auschwitz, and equipped a gas chamber with a ventilation system.

Question: What motivated you to spend seven days at Auschwitz on this business trip?

Answer: I stayed there for five days because there was no transport with people destined for extermination, but I had to test the function of the cremation furnace while in operation. I was only able to conduct this test only when the aforementioned up to three hundred people arrived, who were then murdered in the gas chambers."

That the Smersh interrogators got Schultze to say such outrageous nonsense proves they had no clue about the conditions in Auschwitz at the time. During March 1943 – the month in which the first of the Birkenau crematories was put into operation – about 4,400 people died in the camp, so that statistically speaking more than 130 corpses accrued every day, hence Schultze did not depend on any fictitious mass murder in the “gas chamber” in order to test the furnaces.

“Question: Since when did you, together with Prüfer, knowingly design, bring to perfection and build crematoria and gas chambers for the annihilation of people?

Answer: Since 1943, I, together with Chief Engineer Prüfer, knowingly built, designed and brought to perfection crematoria, and equipped gas chambers, that is to say, from the time when I personally observed the murder of people in the gas chambers and crematoria at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Question: After you had seen with Prüfer the purpose of your constructions in Auschwitz, what motivated you to continue building them?

Answer: I and Prüfer continued with the construction of crematoria and gas chambers because we had committed ourselves with our signatures to the SS in 1942 and were committed to the Topf Company and the National Socialist state."

During the interrogation of March 14, 1946, Schultze was required once more to put forward that he had needed to stay in Auschwitz for five days until a transport of “up to three hundred people” had arrived, so that he could test the operation of the furnaces after these people had been killed. This caused the Smersh officer to raise the following objection:

“Question: You said earlier that you first learned that in the crematoria, built by Prüfer together with you, innocent people were annihilated when you saw sixty bodies in the crematorium, and now you state you waited six days in the concentration camp for a transport with people

slated for annihilation. Consequently, you knew already earlier that innocent people were being annihilated in the crematoria?

Answer: Yes, I am forced to admit that, even before I saw the sixty corpses mentioned earlier, I knew that innocent people were being annihilated in the crematoria built by me together with Prüfer; that is why I sat in the Auschwitz Concentration Camp and waited until a transport of people destined for annihilation arrived, in order to test the function of the crematorium as well as the ventilation system during the cremation of the corpses of the innocent people previously murdered in the gas chambers."

On March 20, Captain Morskoi read out the arraignment to Schultze, after which Schultze had to confess to the crime he had been accused of in the same subservient way as Prüfer:

"I plead comprehensively guilty to having designed and built cremation furnaces as engineer and designer of ventilation equipment in the factory of the Topf Company in Erfurt, together with the chief engineer of the department for crematorium construction, Prüfer. This is to say that I designed and built ventilation systems and forced-draft blowers by order of the SS leadership for the concentration camps at Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau and others. I cannot remember anymore how many cremation furnaces have been built in total with my direct participation. In the cremation furnaces, the corpses of people of various nationalities were burned who had been tortured to death in the concentration camps.

In addition, in 1943, I personally constructed two ventilation systems for two gas chambers at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, in which completely innocent people, who had been dragged there from various countries of Western Europe, were suffocated by the Germans in a bestial manner. In the spring of 1943 – I can no longer remember the exact month – I drove to Auschwitz specifically in order to test the blower equipment I had built for the cremation furnaces. At that time, I waited six days until a transport of people destined for annihilation arrived in the concentration camp. At that time, with my involvement, the corpses of people were cremated who had been tortured to death in the gas chambers."

The View of Auschwitz Resulting from the Interrogation Minutes

According to the current orthodox narrative, the Auschwitz Camp had a dual purpose. On the one hand, it was a labor camp for detainees of various countries, on the other hand, an extermination camp for Jews, an enormous

number of whom are said to have been murdered in gas chambers. Except for two exceptions – the alleged gassing of Soviet POWs in Auschwitz I in September 1941, as well as the supposed gassing of the Gypsy Camp in Birkenau on August 2, 1944 (cf. Mattogno 2003c) – the gassing of non-Jewish detainees is not claimed by the orthodoxy.

When analyzing the interrogation minutes of the four Topf engineers, they surprisingly mention the word “Jew” only once: During his interrogation of March 5, 1946, Kurt Prüfer had testified that he had seen Jews in Auschwitz who, guarded by the SS, had been excavating soil. The Smersh officers stereotypically spoke of “completely innocent people,” who were said to have been exterminated in Auschwitz, but they never asked the defendants for the reason why these people were murdered, and they never in any way indicated that the claimed victims had been Jews. Although Prüfer and Schultze testified to having seen the corpses of gassed people (Schultze moreover claimed to have witnessed how the SS herded the victims into a barracks before the gassing), they never claimed that the murdered people had been Jews.

Indeed, the Soviet propaganda of those days, speaking of four million dead at Auschwitz, always avoided any statement as to the number of Jews among these alleged four million, and only ever mentioned the Jews as one of several groups of victims. The interrogation minutes of the Topf engineers reflect the trend of those days.

Indictment and Verdict

On March 15, 1948, the investigations against Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun (Criminal Case 1719) were completed, and all three men were formally indicted. The final part of the indictment reads as follows:¹⁰⁴

“On the basis of what has been stated, indicted are:

1. Prüfer Kurt, born 1891 in Erfurt (Germany), German citizen, employee, member of the Nazi party since 1933, civil engineer, married, residing until his arrest in the village Bischleben near Erfurt and employed at the Maschinenfabrik Topf & Söhne as chief the department of design and construction of heating and cremation equipment.

He is accused of the following:

From 1940 to 1944, in direct execution of the orders of the SS organs, he directly oversaw work on the construction and outfitting of the crematoria and gas chambers in which a mass annihilation took place of citizens, enslaved by fascist Germany, of the USSR, Poland and other countries, meaning that he committed crimes covered by the first part of the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.

¹⁰⁴ Federal Intelligence Service of the Russian Federation, Moscow, N-19261, pp. 448f.

2. *Schultze Karl*, born 1900 in Berlin, German citizen, employee, no party member, civil engineer, married, residing in Erfurt until his arrest and employed in the design department of the *Topf & Söhne Company* as head of the department for ventilation equipment.

He is accused of the following:

From 1940 to 1944, at the factory of the Topf & Söhne Company, he designed special ventilation equipment for cremation furnaces with the aim of increasing the capacity of the crematoria built by the Topf & Söhne Company in concentration camps, and he was personally involved in equipping the gas chambers in the Auschwitz death camp, in which inmates were killed by gas, meaning that he committed crimes covered by the first part of the decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR.

3. *Braun Gustav*, born 1889 in Heilbronn (Germany), German, German citizen, employee, civil engineer, married, living until his arrest in Erfurt and employed as production manager at the *Maschinenfirma Topf & Söhne*.

He is accused of the following:

From 1940 to 1944, at the factory of the Topf & Söhne Company, he ensured the fulfillment of the orders issued by the SS organs for the manufacture of equipment for the crematoria and gas chambers constructed by said company in concentration camps. He tormented Soviet citizens who had been deported to the Topf & Söhne Company for forced labor by the Germans from the occupied territories of the USSR. In 1941, as Deputy Commissioner of the Abwehr^[105] at the Topf & Söhne factory, he led the anti-espionage activity to combat anti-fascist activities by the workers and employees, about which he informed the SD organs, meaning that he committed crimes covered by the first part of the decree of the presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR and Soviet Socialist Federal Republic.

According to Section 208 of the Penal Code of the Russian Socialist Soviet Republic, Penal Case 1719 – the indictment against Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav – are referred to the Special Commission of the Ministry for State Security of the USSR for assessment. As punishment for the defendants Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav, 25 years of penal camp each are recommended.

The motion for a verdict was filed on 15 March 1948 in Moscow.

Lieutenant Colonel Doperchuk

Colonel Kartashov

Lieutenant General Korolev.”

¹⁰⁵ Nickname for German intelligence, counter intelligence and sabotage offices of the German armed forces between 1920 and 1944.

On April 3, 1948, the verdict was returned without a trial having been held. In accordance with the proposal of the investigative authority, Prüfer, Schultze and Braun were each sentenced to 25 years of forced labor.¹⁰⁶

Conclusion

During a procedure conducted in the classic Stalinist style, the engineers of the Topf & Söhne Company were made to say things that clearly are not credible. The fact that the beneficiaries of the orthodox Holocaust story depend on such absurd testimonies in order to prove their phantasmagoria of a gigantic genocide in chemical slaughterhouses, of which neither the least documentary nor material traces have remained, shows how desperately in need of proof they are.

Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun were only four of tens of thousands of innocent members of the German populace and of the nations allied with Germany who after the end of the war were caught up in the grinding wheels of a revengeful and unscrupulous victor's judiciary. Their participation in the construction of crematories whose purpose did not differ at all from corresponding civilian cremation facilities was mendaciously transmogrified by the victorious powers and their minions into complicity in mass murder. Sander already died three weeks after his apprehension, Prüfer after two years of investigative custody and four and a half years of Gulag. Schultze and Braun were released after nine and a half years of imprisonment.

Since the end of the Communist rule in Russia, numerous victims of Stalinist arbitrary justice have been rehabilitated. With regard to the Topf engineers, no such steps have been undertaken so far. On June 30, 1992, the Prosecutors Office of the Russian Federation decided to refrain from rehabilitating Prüfer, Schultze and Braun for the following reasons:¹⁰⁷

“Prüfer, Schultze and Braun pleaded guilty. Decisive for this criminal case are also the statements by the former Auschwitz Commandant R. Höss, who has described in detail the mechanism of the extermination of hundreds of thousands of people by means of gas chambers and crematoria. [...] On the basis of what has been laid out and in accordance with Sections 4 and 8 of the Law of the Russian Socialist Soviet Republic ‘On the Rehabilitation of Victims of Political Repression’ of 18 October 1991, I propose:

To acknowledge that Prüfer Kurt, Schultze Karl and Braun Gustav were justly convicted in the relevant criminal case and are not subject to rehabilitation. [...]

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*, pp. 451ff.

¹⁰⁷ *Ibid.*, pp. 463f.

*The attorney of the Department for Rehabilitation of the Attorney General's Office of the Russian Federation
A.I. Iodadis."*

Without doubt the Russian Federal Prosecutor made his decision in good faith. How could he ever have thought of the idea of rehabilitating the engineers who had been sentenced due to supposed complicity in an industrial mass murder, when the current German government insists with fanatic stubbornness on the historical reality of this industrial mass murder and suppresses by means of police-state terror all scientific findings pointing a different direction? Why shouldn't he rate the testimonies of the former Auschwitz Commandant Rudolf Höss as "decisive for this criminal case," when the Höss's monstrous confession, coerced by torture, is presented to this day to German schoolchildren as Proof No. 1 of the Holocaust?

One day, when lying will no longer be obligatory by governmental orders, the case of the Topf engineers will have to be reopened. The only possible result will be the rehabilitation of their good names.

3.7. Hans Aumeier

While the inhumane treatment of defendants in Stalinist Russia was the rule, the orthodoxy insists that Rudolf Höss's brutal treatment by the British as mentioned in Section 3.1. had been an exception. But is this true?

Already in the introduction it was mentioned what the British author Montgomery Belgium reported about the torture of Josef Kramer and other SS people. Belgium wasn't the only Briton who reported such bestial torture by his countrymen. The British journalist Alan Moorehead wrote about these occurrences in more detail (Connolly 1953, pp. 105f.):

"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the [British] sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.' [...] The sergeant unbolted the first door and [...] strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently. 'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted [in the next cell]. The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard [...] 'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why

don't you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."

Since 2005, an attempt to brush these reports off as unfounded anecdotes is sure to fail, because in that year the British journalist Ian Cobain published a book with the results of his systematic evaluation of material from British archives demonstrating what the British had done to German POWs after the war. This indisputably showed that, especially after the war, German prisoners were systematically maltreated by the British in outright torture centers in Germany and England (Cobain 2005b; cf. 2005a and 2013):

"Here [in Bad Nenndorf], an [British] organisation [...] ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945. [This organization], a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.

As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week, [British] Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.

They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective [...]. Despite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his [British] fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the 'living skeletons' on their release."

One of the German prisoners who was apprehended by the British after the end of the war was SS Captain Hans Aumeier. On February 2, 1942, Aumeier had been transferred to Auschwitz, and was the head of the protective-custody department of the Main Camp until August 15, 1943. In

October 1943, he was transferred to Estonia, and in February 1945 to Norway, where he was arrested by the British after the war. In March 1946 he was taken by them to the “London Cage” and interrogated there¹⁰⁸ – one can imagine the conditions.

Below I quote the section of Aumeier’s first testimony¹⁰⁹ which is relevant to the present context (cf. Mattogno 2016g, pp. 138-140):

“In the fall of 1942, typhus occurred in the camp, so that all camps were closed for about 8-10 weeks. The mortality increased, about 40 SS men also died during this time. In the spring of 1943, paratyphoid fever occurred as well, caused by bad water, which continued to keep the mortality excessively high. As far as I know, about 3,000 to 3,500 prisoners died during my time there. The prisoners who died before my time had been buried for the most part and were dug up again and burned in the early summer of 1942 until the spring of 1943. In the Main Camp, there was a crematorium consisting of two furnaces. Corpses were burned there. The crematorium was under the responsibility of the head of the Political Department and the camp surgeon. During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were under construction at Birkenau. I have no knowledge of gas chambers and during my time no detainee was gassed. At the time of my transfer, there were some 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz and Birkenau, among them about 15,000 women and children. Detainees who fell ill were moved to the infirmary, which was under the exclusive responsibility of the camp surgeon.”

Of course, the British didn’t like that at all, so they applied their proven methods which made Aumeier answer a questionnaire they gave him on the gas chambers and homicidal gassings in such a way as the British expected him to. Aumeier must have done that with openly displayed discontent, because in a British memo of August 10, 1945 about Aumeier’s second, “improved” testimony we read (*ibid.*):

“The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse.” (Emphasis added)

It is of course unknown what this ominous note was referring to, but the previously documented interrogation methods don’t forebode anything good. In any case, Aumeier was ultimately extradited to Poland in 1946, where he was put to trial together with other former staff members of the

¹⁰⁸ www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/090346.html

¹⁰⁹ Transcript by Hans Aumeier of 6/29/1945, www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/MS2_290645.pdf, p. 5. The overall Aumeier record in the British National Archives (former Public Record Office) has call number WO.208/4661.

Auschwitz Camp, and sentenced to death. He was executed January 28, 1948.

But what about the veracity of Aumeier's later testimonies? On July 25, 1945, thus about a month after the described treatment, he made detailed statements about the alleged gassings. There we read:¹¹⁰

"According to what I remember, it was November or December 1942, when the first gassing was carried out on about 50-80 Jewish prisoners. This happened in the corpse-storage room of the crematorium in Camp I [...]. [Höss] informed us that an order by the RFSS [Himmler] had arrived from the R.S.H.A. in Berlin to gas all Jewish prisoners unfit for labor and all sick inmates who, according to the doctor's assessment, would no longer become deployable, for the purpose of preventing further epidemics. He stated furthermore that the first det[ainee]s. had been gassed the night before, but that the crematorium was too small and could not cope with the incinerations, so that during the construction of the crematoria at Birkenau, gas chambers were built as well. [...]

In the following time, about 3-4 more gassings were carried out in the old crematorium. This was always done during the evening hours. There were 2-3 air shafts in the morgue, and through these, 1-2 paramedics wearing gas masks poured blue [cyanide] gas. We ourselves were not allowed to get close, and the bunker was opened only the next day. As the doctor said, the people were dead within 1/2 to 1 minute.

In the meantime, at Birkenau near the burying area, the construction office modified two empty houses into gas chambers. One house had 2, the other 4 gas chambers. The houses were called Bunkers 1 and 2. Each chamber accommodated 50-150 persons. In late January or early February [1943], the first gassings were carried out there. [...]

Near the Bunkers I and II, 2 barracks had been set up, and the det[ainee]s. had to undress in them and were told that they would go to the delousing and the bath. Then they were led into the chambers. These chambers had vents in the side wall.

The gassings took place under the direction of the physician as described above. The bunkers were regularly opened only the day after. The following day, gold teeth were broken out from the corpses, as directed by a dentist or a medic; later the women's hair was [would] also be cut. After that, the corpses were burned in pits as already mentioned above."

¹¹⁰ Transcript by Hans Aumeier of July 25, 1945, www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/MS3_250745.pdf, pp. 5-8.

Comments

1. While Aumeier's description of the consequences of the typhus epidemic is correct, his chronology and the number of victims mentioned by him are wrong. As described in Section 1.6., the typhus epidemic had already broken out in March 1942, not in the fall, and Aumeier's number of victims of "about 3,000 to 3,500 prisoners" during his term of service (mid-February 1942 until August 1943) is ridiculously low, considering that in August 1942 alone more than 8,000 detainees died. A tenfold number is closer to the truth.
2. According to the orthodox narrative, the first gassing in Auschwitz did not occur in November/December 1942, but in September 1941. Not 50-80 Jewish detainees are said to have been killed by it, but several hundreds of Soviet POWs. Also during the later mass gassings of Jews, the death toll per gassing presumably was significantly higher each time – hundreds, even thousands per batch. Furthermore, the first gassing supposedly took place in the basement of Block 11.
3. After the first gassing, gassings in the morgue of Crematory I presumably started during the winter of 1941/42, with several hundreds of Jewish victims per procedure.
4. According to the orthodoxy, the purpose of Himmler's "gassing order" was the physical extermination of the Jews as such, not the prevention or containment of epidemics.
5. Aumeier's diffuse statements about the "2-3 air shafts" and the use of "blue gas" – instead of the 4 insertion shafts as claimed today and the correct name of the product: Zyklon B or hydrogen cyanide – point to him not having been in the know concerning the details while formulating his notes.
6. A killing period of 30 to 60 seconds by means of Zyklon B in the stated, technically primitive conditions is toxicologically impossible.
7. Aumeier's details of the so-called bunkers, especially their claimed holding capacity, contradicts almost all other statements that indicate values of ten times higher and more. His dating of the implementation of the bunkers in January/February 1943, although a match for his dating of the first alleged gassing and the gassings that then followed in Crematory I, are one year behind the orthodox chronology here as well.
8. Aumeier's claim that the bunkers were opened only a full day after the gassing is unique. This is claimed for the first gassing in the basement of Block 11, but not for any of the other alleged homicidal gas chambers. Realistically seen, it would have taken at least a day to ventilate a gas chamber packed with corpses that neither had windows nor a venti-

lation system. But in order to ventilate, it would of course have been necessary to open the doors and let them stay that way for at least a day. Since the British considered the existence of gas chambers and mass gasings as “facts” already before Aumeier’s interrogation, this means that he was left with no choice in this regard. It wasn’t that they demanded a confirmation by him of what they already thought they knew, but merely details with which they could substantiate their preconceived views. Cornered this way, Aumeier told them the things they required, but he integrated his testimony into the frame of his own presence at Auschwitz, and that had started only in early 1942. As they apparently demanded details from him about the start of the gasings, Aumeier shifted these to the time of his presence and transposed all other events accordingly.

The question now is, from where did the British get their “knowledge” as to the events about which they expected more details from Aumeier?

In the years 1945/46, the victorious Allied powers cooperated closely in preparing and implementing the International Military Tribunal. It must be assumed that the respective national investigative authorities shared their knowledge with the authorities of the other countries for this process.

At the time of Aumeier’s remarks about the gasings (July 1945), the following documents were already compiled and evaluated by the Allies:

1. The report of the War Refugee Board had been published on November 25, 1944.
2. A similar report was distributed on May 6, 1945 by the Extraordinary Soviet Committee on Auschwitz.

Especially the Soviet authorities succeeded in recording statements made by several detainees immediately after the occupation of Auschwitz which were decisive for the later orthodox narrative. Of those, particularly the ones by:

1. Henryk Tauber, who was questioned February 27 and 28, 1945.¹¹¹ His statements about the events in Crematories II and III in Birkenau are nearly identical to the line that later became the orthodox dogma.
2. Szlama Dragon, who was questioned February 26, 1945. His statements about the events in the so-called bunker of Birkenau¹¹² are the main foundation of the current orthodox narrative of these facilities.

Besides many other witnesses, Tauber as well as Dragon were questioned once more, approximately ten weeks later, this time by the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn (Tauber on May 24, and Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945). Stanisław Jankowski, alias Alter Feinsilber, was also questioned by

¹¹¹ State Archive of the Russian Federation, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.

¹¹² *Ibid.*, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185.

the Poles. His statements of April 16, 1945 had a similar impact on the legend of the mass gassings as those made by Tauber.

These questionings were part of a systematic gathering of evidence by the Polish judiciary with regard to Auschwitz. This included the compilation of an expert report that had been completed by May 10, 1945 by Sehn and the engineer Prof. Dr. Roman Dawidowski, and in which “criminal traces” from the records of the former camp administration were reported.¹¹³

The Second World War in Europe started because Great Britain had guaranteed the inviolacy and independence of Poland. Consequently, during the war, a Polish government in exile took refuge in London, and as presented in Section 2.1., a lively communication existed between the Polish resistance and the government in exile in London, which made the content of these messages (genuine ones as well as false ones) available to the British government. Although it was the Communists and not the London national Poles who took power in Poland after the retreat of the Germans, it is nevertheless likely that the communication between the new (communist) Polish authorities and the British authorities with regard to the prosecution of real as well as unfounded German war crimes was quite intensive. In fact, one of the main tasks of the British interrogators of former members of the camp staff would have been to find out as much as possible about the camp, and then to use this information against those being charged such as Höss, Kramer and Aumeier. The only “reliable” sources of information with regard to Auschwitz, however, were the new occupiers of the camp, that is to say the Soviets, and the Polish authorities tasked with the investigation of Auschwitz.

Additionally, the British authorities themselves questioned a diverse range of witnesses about the events in Auschwitz, namely during their preliminary investigation for the Bergen-Belsen Trial. This trial was held by the British from September 17 until November 17, 1945 in Lüneburg. This trial dealt not only with events in the Bergen-Belsen Camp but also in Auschwitz, especially because the last commandant of the Bergen-Belsen Camp – Josef Kramer – had been head of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp from May until October 1944, thus in the period when the Hungarian Jews and the Jews of the Lodz Ghetto are said to have been murdered in Birkenau. In the eyes of the orthodoxy, Kramer therefore is the second-largest mass murderer of Auschwitz after Höss. One of the most important witnesses during the Belsen Trial was Charles S. Bendel, whose credibility we’ve already evaluated in Section 2.17.

¹¹³ Records of the Höss Trial, Volume 11, pp. 1-57.

From this it is clear that, what the British examiner in the above-quoted memorandum called “the facts,” was primarily what the British had heard from witnesses such as Bendel, as well as the witness anecdotes the Soviets and Poles had gathered about Auschwitz with methods that weren’t exactly kid-glove in nature either.

3.8. Maximilian Grabner

From May 1940 until September 1943, SS First Lieutenant Grabner had been head of the political department of Auschwitz, that is to say, the highest-ranking Gestapo man of the camp. As such he was responsible for interrogations, the carrying out of executions as well as for the operation of the crematories. In other words: If torture, mass-murder and extermination actions in the crematories occurred in Auschwitz, Grabner was the responsible person at the site for the organization and control of it all. Accordingly, the statements of the Auschwitz survivors are full of allegations against Grabner. He mistreated, tortured, murdered at will, and saw to it that the gassing and mass incinerations were carried out swiftly ... indeed, while Höss was the commandant of the camp, he himself didn’t dirty his hands. For that he allegedly had his executioners, and the first among them was Grabner.

After the war, Grabner was arrested and interrogated in Austria by the Allied occupation forces before he was extradited to Poland, where he was put on trial with Aumeier and other former senior staff members of the Auschwitz Camp. He was sentenced to death and executed on January 28, 1948.

During his first interrogation on September 1, 1945, he said the following about the alleged mass exterminations in Auschwitz:¹¹⁴

“From early 1942 onwards, detainees at Auschwitz were murdered by gassing, initially in Block 11. I have seen these gassings myself; the SS went around equipped with gas masks, the detainees, 20 to 40 of them, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were made tight and put under gas. Later the gassings were carried out in the old crematorium, opposite the SS infirmary. In addition to detainees selected for this, the police, the Gestapo, and the Wehrmacht brought in people. Holes were drilled into the concrete ceiling of the bunkers, through which the gas (Ziklon) [sic] was fed. The bunker [morgue] had a capacity of 700–800 people. Next to the bunker was the crematorium, in which the dead were burned immediately.

¹¹⁴ State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-34, pp. 26-26a.

Such gassings took place several times a week. Inmates who had been picked out for this special labor unit worked in the old crematorium and helped with the gassing. This labor unit was itself gassed after some time and replaced by new detainees. I myself, or my assistant, in our capacity as head of the Political Department, was informed about each one of these gassing actions. By order of the camp commandant, SS Obersturmbannführer Höss, 4 modern crematoria were built during the winter of 1942/43, as the old crematorium was no longer performing. Apart from these 4 crematoria, another 4 crematorium halls existed with a capacity of 2,000 persons each. The gassings were ordered by Office Group D of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in Berlin. The head of this section was SS Brigadeführer Glück[s]. [...]

When the crematoria could not burn the large number of persons murdered, pyres were built and the corpses were burned on them. Obersturmbannführer Höss also ordered that people, children in particular, were to be thrown onto those pyres alive. I myself know the following utterance by Höss. He once said in the officers' club: 'Let them throw these creatures into the fire alive.' [...]

During the time I was head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, some 3-6 million people were gassed in this or a similar way."

During an interrogation on September 12, 1945, at which he mentioned three times that during his term in Auschwitz, thus until the end of 1943, there had been at least three million victims, we moreover find the following passage:¹¹⁵

"I declare that in the period of 1941/1942 alone, 300,000 dead were buried at the same time (within a short period of time), because the capacity of the small crematorium was not adequate for the numbers of dead. Long trenches were dug, and those [trenches] filled up with corpses. In connection with the propaganda about Katyn, an order came from Berlin in 1942 to unearth the corpses and to burn them, so as to leave no traces. A unit of several hundred detainees was assigned to this task; the unearthed corpses had started to rot and were partly decomposed. At the site and all around there was such a filthy odor that I did not like being at that location. After this was done, the detainees were gassed."

During an interrogation of September 26, 1945, Grabner had the following recorded:¹¹⁶

¹¹⁵ Transcript of the statements of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 12, 1945. State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-34, p. 25.

¹¹⁶ Interrogation of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 26, 1945. Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz, Proces załogi (trial against the camp garrison), Volume 53, pp. 63, 65.

"1940. At the end of April, the Auschwitz Camp was set up as an extermination camp by order from Berlin. [...]"

Furthermore, 2,000 Russians – probably partisans – who had been held in the bunker [basement prison] of Block 11 completely isolated from the rest of the camp, were gassed in two groups of 1,000 each. Originally, they were to be shot, but gassing was adopted on the suggestion of Höss and Dr. Schwela. That was the first real gassing action."

When in Polish custody, he stated the following about the first gassing:¹¹⁷

"In the winter of 1941-1942, two transports of allegedly Russian partisans were said to have arrived. Their admission was done in secret by Höss, Frit[z]sch, Seidler, Dr. Schwela, Hössler, Pallitsch [Palitzsch], and possibly some blockleaders. As far as I was able to find out, the two transports had been sent to the camp to be executed. The order was carried out, also in secret, by those mentioned, and is said to have taken place in Block 11. At this action the first test gassing is said to have been carried out. Manifests were not provided either, and I do not know whether any were handed over when the transport arrived or sent to the camp later."

In his statement of September 17, 1947 in Krakow, Grabner attempted to appear as a choirboy by portraying himself as a sabotaging resistance hero, depicting all other former responsible staff members of the camp as blood-thirsty monsters.¹¹⁸ Here the coronation of his Münchhausen's tale:¹¹⁹

"Of the four crematoria of Birkenau, I have intentionally damaged the two large ones that stood in the forest [Cremas IV & V], causing them to be shut down for a while. Secretly, I had poured used engine oil into the chimney. Earlier, I had brought the small crematorium [Crematorium I] to a standstill already. At the point where it meets the chimney, I likewise poured a bucket of oil into the air shaft, with the result that the first time it cracked and the second time it burst altogether, including the furnaces."

Comments

In view of the flood of absurd, grotesque and perverted accusations made by a vast number of former Auschwitz detainees which were undoubtedly shown to Grabner during his post-war interrogations, he ultimately must have lost his mind in Poland. There is otherwise no way to explain his en-

¹¹⁷ Maximilian Grabner, "Report about the Auschwitz Camp," Krakow, September 17, 1947. *Ibid.*, Volume 53b, p. 358.

¹¹⁸ Minutes of the testimony of Maximilian Grabner, Krakow, 09/17/1947. *Ibid.*, Volume 53, pp. 293-332.

¹¹⁹ *Ibid.*, p. 300.

gine-oil fairy tale. Exactly what methods were used to drive him mad will probably forever remain the secret of his Polish dungeon masters. But in sequence:

1. Grabner's dating of the claimed first gassing is wrong (the beginning of 1942 instead of September 1941).
2. "Apart from these 4 crematoria, another 4 crematorium halls existed with a capacity of 2,000 persons each" – this might pertain to Morgue 1 of Crematories II & III; however, these did not exist apart and in addition to the crematories, but were integral parts of them. Moreover, Crematories IV & V had a completely different layout.
3. The horror story of the incineration of live children on pyres ordered by Höss is not commented on further, except to say that this evidently had been an attempt by Grabner to frame Höss as the Number One Auschwitz monster.
4. The minimum number of victims of Auschwitz claimed by Grabner – three million during his term and up to six million in total – clearly indicates whose propaganda he was parroting there or even trying to out-do.
5. Grabner's claim that approximately 300,000 corpses had been buried in 1941/42, then had been exhumed and incinerated due to the discovery of the Soviet mass murders of Katyn, is wrong with regard to the timeline, the numbers and the cause. The buried corpses were those of victims of the typhus epidemic that had gotten out of control in the summer of 1942. The number of buried victims was probably around 10,000 to a maximum of 20,000 (cf. Rudolf 2018, pp. 119f.). Exhumations and incineration occurred starting in the fall of 1942 (Czech 1990, p. 242), but the mass graves at Katyn were discovered by the Germans only on April 13, 1943.
6. During later interrogations, Grabner's depiction of the alleged first gasings changed. The 20 to 40 who were allegedly driven into the bunker cells in the beginning of 1942 (Sept. 1, 1945), turned into 2,000 partisans – a unique claim – who allegedly were murdered in two separate gasings (Sept. 26, 1945). In Poland, however, he revealed that all his knowledge about this gassing merely was second-hand: "were said to have arrived," "in secret... possibly," "As far as I was able to find out," "carried out [...] in secret [...] and is said to have taken place," "the first test gassing is said to have been carried out." In other words: In his preceding statements, Grabner was just parroting what his interrogators had spoon-fed him, or had suggested to him by means of showing, or confronting him with, statements made by others.

7. The Auschwitz Camp was indeed established in 1940, although not as an extermination camp. According to the prevailing orthodox narrative, the change in function to a combined concentration and extermination camp is said to have occurred only sometime after the summer of 1941, but the only evidence of an order in this regard are the anachronistic statements by Rudolf Höss obtained by torture.

Grabner attempted to please his persecutors by showing anti-fascist zeal. He exaggerated the numbers of victims of Auschwitz excessively, raised wild accusations against all other senior camp staff members and claimed to have carried out heroic acts of sabotage against the evil Nazis. He figuratively bent over backwards in his attempts to deliver more to his prosecutors than was expected of him. We therefore had to expect that the man who was the main officer responsible for implementing the claimed mass murders and the disposal of the corpses would be able to convey a wealth of details about the facilities and procedures used.

But the things Grabner reports are superficial, inaccurate and erroneous or even completely false minutiae; this even measured against the present-day ruling orthodox narrative. In other words: Grabner couldn't present any precise knowledge about the extermination mechanisms. Had they existed, he would surely have had knowledge about them, and in view of his mental condition he undoubtably would have shared it with his interrogators.

Epilogue:

To Break the Spell

In 2014 the English revisionist Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom published a book titled *Breaking the Spell*. He could hardly have chosen a more-appropriate title. For many decades the Western world has been under a spell – seemingly imposed by an evil wizard or a treacherous dwarf – that has paralyzed its mind.

The overwhelming majority of people in the Western cultural sphere think that the nightmarish story of the Auschwitz “death factory” is unalterable historical truth. From their childhood on, this story has been so thoroughly inculcated into them that questioning it seems as absurd to the common man as questioning whether the Second World War ever took place.

To be sure, the average citizen generally doesn’t even know the orthodox version of the events. He possibly believes the Jews had been murdered in Auschwitz in “gas ovens” (a synthesis of gas chambers and crematory furnaces); maybe he also thinks that Zyklon B had been developed by the Nazi-Frankensteins for the purpose of exterminating Jews, and that it flowed into the gas chambers via shower heads. He doesn’t care to deal with the technical details of the genocide, as these are abhorrent to him. Who wants to rummage through heaps of corpses anyway?

Deeply upsetting to the average citizen are also drawings such as the image on the next page as occasionally shown in the media. Drawn by the former French-Jewish Auschwitz detainee David Olère, it shows how members of the *Sonderkommando* drag the corpses of murdered Jews out of the gas chamber into the furnace room (see Image 31). According to Olère, this drawing portrays the procedures in Crematory III of Birkenau. After all, how is the average citizen to know that this image *cannot* reflect actual events because the “gas chamber” (*i.e.* Morgue 1) and the furnace

room in Crematory III were located on separate floors? How is he who has never looked into the properties of hydrocyanic gas ever to surmise that the members of the *Sonderkommando* in Olère's drawing who are shown laboring not only without gas masks but even with their upper bodies undressed, would have died on their first shift of hydrogen-cyanide poisoning?

The average citizen indeed increasingly distrusts the media, recognizing more and more how brazenly they lie about such existential questions as the reasons for and consequences of the mass migration of Asians and Africans to Europe, but that they could be lying about the Holocaust, he never ever could imagine. After all, the proof is so clear: How many times has he seen on TV or in newspapers piles of corpses encountered by the Allied forces in the concentration camps they had just liberated; how often has he been shown the entry gate of Auschwitz with the infamous inscription "*Arbeit macht frei*" (Work sets you free)? And then there are all these eyewitness reports! Whoever claims that all these witnesses are liars can only be acting in bad faith – he's surely a NAZI who wants to rehabilitate Hitler!

This condition will not change in the future either if it goes the way of the rulers of the Western world, the puppets as well as the stringpullers behind the scenes. The flame-spewing crematory chimneys; Dr. Josef Mengele who, while whistling a Mozart melody, conducts the selection for the gas chambers at the platform of Auschwitz and, when by chance there isn't a selection, sews twins together at their backs in order to turn them into Siamese twins; the Jews who march like sheep into the gas chambers because they think the chambers are shower rooms; the men of the *Sonderkommando* who day after day willingly assist the SS in murdering their fellow sufferers, are themselves liquidated every four months as unwanted witnesses, but still survive for years – this gloomy horror show is meant for eternity. If only the damned revisionists didn't exist whose research results can be brought onto anyone's screen by a few mouse clicks!

Not that the average citizen would feel any urge to familiarize himself with the revisionist literature – the existence of which he in most cases

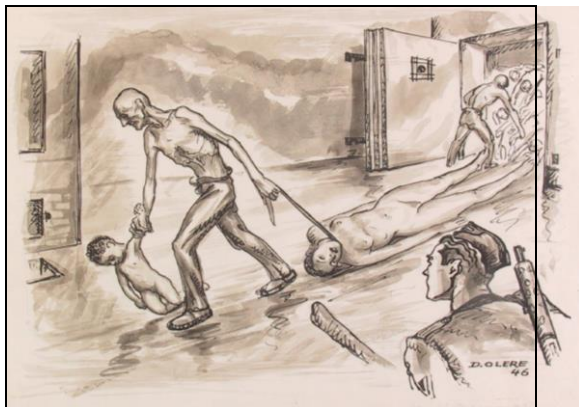


Image 31: Charcoal drawing by the Auschwitz survivor David Olère. (Pressac 1989, p. 258).

knows nothing about anyway. He has been zombified to such an extent by the incessant Holocaust propaganda that, with regard to this question, he is neither willing nor capable of using his brain, and heavily resists every attempt to be shaken in his certainties. This is true for the majority of our contemporaries, but surely not for all. A minority of people capable of critical thinking exists by all means – and every historical change originates from minorities.

Those who want to convince such a cogitative individual of how ludicrous the orthodox view of Auschwitz is, in my opinion best starts by describing the way the mass gassings in Morgue 1 of Crematory II of Birkenau, the “main crime scene of the Holocaust”, is said to have taken place (see Image 10, p. 70):

The doomed Jews entered the building and were taken into the partly subterranean Morgue 2 by members of the *Sonderkommando* where they had to undress, allegedly to take a shower. According to some witnesses, in order to fool these people, they were handed soap and towels. After that, they walked into Morgue 1 located at right angles to Morgue 2 with its size of 210 square meters. According to *Sonderkommando* member Dov Paisikovic (Section 2.13.) and Miklós Nyiszli (Pressac 1989, p. 473) up to 3,000 victims (hence 13 per square meter) were penned up in this space during each killing event, while Rudolf Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277) and C.S. Bendel (Pressac 1989, p. 471) claim 2,000 victims per batch. Because the *Sonderkommando* men misled the victims in an ingenious way, and used plain “lies” in order to pacify them (Rudolf Höss¹²⁰), “most victims did not know what to expect” (Paisikovic). Just imagine – 2,000 or 3,000 naked people are in a basement, packed like sardines in a can, but most of them still do not surmise anything bad, because they believe they would soon be taking a shower!

An SS man locked the door, and a second one threw Zyklon-B pellets into four (non-existing) openings in the ceiling. After the victims had died, the gas chamber was ventilated for a maximum of half an hour, after which the hydrogen-cyanide-resistant *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses to an elevator that transported them to the furnace room with its five triple-muffle furnaces – while deadly gas was still discharging from the pellets for one and a half hours.

The maximum load of the provisional, primitive elevator installed there that transported the corpses upstairs was 300 kg.¹²¹ If we assume an average weight of 50 kg per corpse – due to the presence of children corpses in a hypothetical mass extermination scenario – this would mean that the ele-

¹²⁰ See Section 3.1., Rudolf Höss, “Notes” from the Krakow prison.

¹²¹ Records of the Höss Trial, Warsaw 1947, Volume 11, pp. 82f.; Mattogno 2015, p. 50.

vator could contain a maximum of six bodies per trip, hence 333 round trips would have been needed to transport 2,000 victims to the furnace room. Should a breakdown of the elevator occur, the extermination process would come to an immediate halt. Assuming that the furnaces were capable of turning 400 corpses into ash every day (the actual number was a lot lower; cf. Section 1.5.), five days were required to incinerate the victims of a killing operation. In this period no new gassings could be conducted, as corpses were still lying in the gas chamber.

Whoever has even the slightest bit of intellectual honesty will admit that it is *impossible* for it to have happened that way! Only idiots would have organized an extermination program in such an absurd way – but idiots cannot commit a technically perfect millionfold mass murder of which not a single material or documentary trace is left.

Once you have realized this, the spell is broken, the scales have fallen from your eyes. He now understands why the memoirs of former Jewish concentration-camp detainees fill entire libraries, and why the National Socialists, who after all, if we believe Höss, conducted the indiscriminate killing of all Jews by Hitler's decree, shuttled these detainees from one camp to the next but didn't kill them in any of them. He comprehends how it had been possible that the Austrian Benedikt Kautsky, Jew and Marxist, hence evidently double-condemned, spent his time throughout the entire war in camps (Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and Buchenwald again), without his guards ever thinking of killing him, and that Israel Gutman, participant in the revolt in the Warsaw Ghetto and later author of the original English edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, could survive the "extermination camp" Majdanek, the "extermination camp" Auschwitz and the concentration camp Mauthausen. He understands why the Polish Jew Samuel Zydlersztajn could survive ten camps – the "extermination camp" Treblinka, the "extermination camp" Majdanek and eight more "ordinary" camps (Zydlersztajn 1968). He understands why – according to the calculations of the Israeli statistician Sergio DellaPergola, professor emeritus of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem – 1,092,000 "Holocaust survivors" still existed in 2013 – which means that there must have been approximately five million in 1945.¹²²

Those who have understood all this, are then not surprised either by the colossal documentation compiled by Carlo Mattogno about the medical care of the detainees in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2016f.). Here are some examples of this. On March 20, 1943, in a report to Höss, the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz Dr. Wirths wrote:¹²³

¹²² DellaPergola 2003; cf. Rudolf 1997, 1998, 2003b, pp. 209-211.

¹²³ Russian State Military Archive, Moscow, 502-1-261, p. 11.

“After discussion with the camp commandant, the number of adequate sickbeds for a census of 45,000 prisoners in PoW Camp Sector 2 is settled. Accordingly, at an average sick rate of 10% inpatients, 4,500 beds are required.”

On July 27, 1944, thus at a moment when 400,000 Hungarian Jews had allegedly just been gassed in Auschwitz, the camp administration compiled a “Statistic about the Hungarian Jews Temporarily Housed in the Camp”, which showed that during the preceding two months 3,318 Hungarian Jews had been medically treated, of those, 1,426 surgical cases.¹²⁴ Speaking of surgery in Auschwitz: As the Polish historian Henryk Świebicki in the anthology *Auschwitz: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers* imparts, a total of 11,246 surgeries were conducted in the period from September 10, 1942 until February 23, 1944 (Długoborski/Piper 1999, p. 330). So, in an *extermination* camp 11,246 detainees were surgically treated within 17 months! Even this bitter pill is swallowed by the orthodox Holocaust historians without batting an eye. They’ve got a strong stomach.

Goethe’s Mephistopheles thought he was part of that certain force that continually wants to create evil but happens to do good. Part of this force would also seem to be with those who determined Zyklon B to be the murder weapon of the concocted industrial genocide of the Jews. At first sight, this choice seemed altogether logical: This pesticide was delivered to Auschwitz in large quantities and of course could have been used readily to kill people in a gas chamber. But from the start this lie carried the nucleus of its refutation within itself.

We already know the first reason for this: It is the slow evaporation rate of the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon-B pellets as well as the difficulty to air out the noxious vapours. If several million Jews were murdered in Auschwitz – and this number was consistently mentioned in the first eyewitness testimonies of the post-war era – then the extermination procedures must have been conducted with an improbable speed, which means that the chambers would have needed to be cleared immediately after the death of the victims. Hence, no time would have been left for a prolonged ventilation. The eyewitness reports and perpetrator confessions are therefore full of technical impossibilities, duly exposed by many revisionist researchers.

While the first revisionists hardly paid attention to the properties of hydrogen cyanide nor even to any chemical and technical questions (Paul Rassinier touches on such questions in some of his works, but he never pursued them), Robert Faurisson realized that the key to solving the gas-

¹²⁴ State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow, 7021-108-21, p. 76.

chamber question was of a chemical and technical nature. Due to his insight, revisionist research struck a new path.

The second, maybe even more-decisive reason why the Zyklon-B lie embodies its own refutation is the following:

When material containing rust comes into contact with hydrogen cyanide, so-called iron cyanides are formed, *i.e.* compounds of cyanide with iron. Some of these compounds show an exceptional stability. It concerns blue pigments known as Prussian Blue, Berlin Blue or Iron Blue.

If hydrogen cyanide is used in a room, occasionally blue stains will form on the walls. Here is a case example. In 1977, gigantic blue stains formed on many parts of the plaster of the Protestant church of Wiesenfeld, Bavaria, for which initially there was no explanation. Research revealed that the walls had been covered with a new plaster during a restoration project, and after that the entire church had been disinfested using Zyklon B in order to control woodworms (Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f.).

If one pays a visit to the fumigation gas chambers of the former Concentration Camps Majdanek and Stutthof, the first thing that catches the eye is the massive blue staining of the walls. In Stutthof, blue stains can even be seen on the outsides of the walls, which means that over the years the iron cyanides have penetrated right through the walls. There is therefore not a shadow of a doubt that hydrogen cyanide must have been used in these spaces in large amounts. According to orthodox historiography, these spaces were indeed built and used as disinfestation chambers, but later also utilized as homicidal gas chambers; according to the revisionists, exclusively lice and other vermin were gassed in them. Who is right, cannot be settled by means of chemical analyses in this case; the revisionist thesis here is based on architectural and historical arguments, not on chemical reasonings.

Let us make a leap to Auschwitz. In Birkenau there were two buildings denoted as “BW [*Bauwerk*] (building or structure) 5a” and “BW 5b”, serving the purpose of hygiene and that, among other things, contained disinfestation chambers; nobody has ever claimed that people had been gassed in these chambers. Both the outside as well as the inside surfaces of the walls are blotched with blue stains. Iron Blue is insoluble in water, so it isn’t not worn away by rain and snow. Of course, with regard to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, one has to expect that they also show a distinctive blue discoloration of the walls, but when visiting the most famous of all “Nazi gas chambers”, the one in Auschwitz Main Camp, it doesn’t show the slightest trace of blue discoloration. Morgue 1 of Crematory II of Birkenau, where according to all witnesses the largest

number of people by far had been gassed, is still partly accessible. There, too, one looks in vain for blue stains on the walls.

In 1988, during the appellate trial of German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel, the U.S. gas-chamber expert Fred Leuchter was asked to go to Poland with a small group of assistants and to examine the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz I, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek. We're solely interested here in the results with regard to Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Crematory I of the Main Camp had been left intact by the retreating Germans, while the four crematories of Birkenau had been demolished. Of these, Crematory II has been preserved the best; in the case of Crematory III, the contours of the building are still clearly recognizable, while only gigantic piles of rubble remained of Crematories IV and V. Fred Leuchter and his team drew a number of mortar and brick samples from the morgue of Crematory I, from the morgues of Crematories II and III as well as from the ruins of Crematories IV and V; for reasons of comparison, they also drew a masonry sample from one of the two delousing chambers. After their return to America, they had the samples examined by a chemical laboratory (Alpha Analytical Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts) as to their concentration of cyanides, of course without informing the expert responsible for the analyses, Dr. James Roth, about the origin of the samples.

Cyanide residue in solid material that is rich in carbonates (for instance lime, a main component of mortar and concrete), is detectable with some reliability only above 10 mg per kg, as a high concentration of carbonates can imitate a small quantity of cyanide (cf. Rudolf 2017b, pp. 299-301). Lower values are therefore regarded as inconclusive.

The overleaf table shows the analysis results of the laboratory in Massachusetts; I will make do with the values for Crematories I through III, as in the cases of the completely destroyed Crematories IV and V it cannot be traced from which parts of the building the examined material came.

The upper mortar layer of the delousing-chamber wall thus consisted of over one percent of iron cyanides, while the highest measured value of a sample taken from one of the "gas chambers" was below the range of reliability concerning such analyses. It is clear which conclusions are to be drawn from these results.

Alarmed by this conclusive evidence against the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, the orthodoxy didn't hesitate to try to discredit these analysis results by means of all kinds of obfuscation. It was, for example, claimed that:

- a different toxic gas had been used;
- the samples were manipulated;
- the analyses had been incorrectly conducted;

Sample No.	Origin of the sample	Cyanide concentration (mg per kg)
1-7	Crematory II, "Gas Chamber"	0.0
8	Crematory III, "Gas Chamber"	1.9
9	Crematory III, "Gas Chamber"	6.7
10-12	Crematory III, "Gas Chamber"	0.0
25	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	3.8/1.9*
26	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	1.3/1.8*
27	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	1.4
28	Crematory I, Lavatory	1.3
29	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	7.9
30	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	1.1/0.0*
31	Crematory I, "Gas Chamber"	0.0
32	Delousing Chamber	1050.0

* the same sample material was analyzed twice

- it is not possible for blue iron cyanides to form on walls;
- the homicidal gassings had been conducted in the shortest of time so practically no iron cyanides came into existence.

I don't want to withhold from the reader a more-than-ridiculous explanation furnished by a representative of the Holocaust lobby for the absence of relevant cyanide concentrations in the masonry of the alleged execution chambers. He argued that the victims had inhaled all of the hydrogen cyanide, hence it couldn't have adhered to the walls (Wellers 1991). However, the hydrogen-cyanide molecules would not have been very impressed by possible orders of the SS to solely direct themselves to the mouths and nostrils of the victims! Besides, the argument also fails in view of the fact that the Zyklon-B pellets discharge hydrogen cyanide over approximately two hours, and that the victims, according to all witnesses, were already dead after a fraction of this time; the respective duration claims vary from "immediately" to "15 minutes." In Auschwitz also, dead people didn't breathe.

In the summer of 1989, the then-twenty-four-year-old German chemistry student Germar Rudolf read a book that mentioned the Leuchter Report. As a chemist, Rudolf immediately became curious and contacted revisionists. In the spring of 1991, Rudolf was contacted by the lawyer of retired Major General Otto Ernst Remer, against whom criminal proceedings were underway in Bavaria on charges of "Holocaust denial." Remer's attorney Hajo Hermann was looking for an expert who could review the results of the Leuchter Report and Rudolf agreed to do so. In August 1991, together with an assistant, he went to Auschwitz, examined the structural properties

of the crematories and drew samples from the concrete, plaster and mortar of both delousing chambers of BW 5a and 5b as well as from Morgue 1 (the “gas chamber”) of Crematory II. He then had these samples analyzed by the Fresenius Institute. The four samples from Morgue 1 of Crematory II of Birkenau showed cyanide concentrations of 7.2 mg, 0.6 mg, 6.7/0.0 mg and 0.1 mg per kg, thus no reliably verifiable values. The samples of the masonry of both delousing chambers showed values of up to 13,500 mg per kg.

The first authorized edition of the Rudolf Report was published in 1993. In the few cases where Rudolf’s critics did more than merely bad-mouth and press charges against him, they offered arguments which Rudolf could easily refute. The Austrian Josef Bailer, Doctor of Chemistry, was one of those who claimed that blue iron cyanides could not form in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide. He attempted to explain the blue discoloration of the delousing-chamber walls by the hypothesis that these walls had been coated with blue paint (Bailer 1991, 1995). But first of all, these walls showed a – white – paint layer in any case; second, it’s not clear why the SS, of all places, should have painted the walls of the delousing chambers blue where it could not be admired by any outsider; third, in case of a layer of wall paint, the walls were continuously blue and not blotched with blue stains; and fourth; over the course of the years, blue paint could not have penetrated from the inside of the wall to its outside. Other attempts to refute Rudolf were just as weak. In the current edition of his book about the *Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Rudolf answers his critics; as their papers are mentioned with their exact sources, anyone is free to check their arguments and compare them to Rudolf’s (Rudolf 2017b).

Now that exact science has definitively proven that the claimed mass extermination of Jews by means of hydrogen cyanide in Auschwitz is a myth, we lastly need to look at the central question of what happened to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but who were not registered there. First of all, it needs to be recalled that the term “Final solution of the Jewish question”, mentioned in some documents of the National Socialist period, was territorial in nature. In his letter to Ribbentrop as quoted in the introduction of this book, Heydrich wrote on June 24, 1940 that, in view of the number of 3.25 million Jews who were located in the areas that were under German jurisdiction, the “overall problem” could no longer be solved by migration, so that a “territorial final solution” was needed (T-173). In view of the infeasibility of the Madagascar Plan, it was decided to deport the Jews via the Government General (occupied Poland) to the occupied Soviet territories.

This new direction was made known to the higher party functionaries during the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942: "In lieu of emigration, there is from now on a further possible solution in the form of evacuation of the Jews to the East, this after corresponding approval by the Führer" (NG-2586-G). On February 10, 1942. Fritz Rademacher, head of the Jewish Division of the State Department, said in a letter to Ambassador Harald Bielfeld that the war against the Soviet Union offered Germany the possibility to make "other territories" (instead of Madagascar) available for the "final solution." Accordingly, the Führer had decided that the Jews were not to be deported to Madagascar, but to the East (NG-5770).

The following documents prove that Auschwitz merely served as a transit camp for a part of the Jews deported to the East.¹²⁵

- On September 15, 1942, a meeting took place in Berlin between Reich Minister Albert Speer, SS Lieutenant General Oswald Pohl, head of the SS WVHA, as well as other functionaries. The following day, Pohl wrote a detailed report to Himmler. The emphasis of the discussion was on four points, of which the first one was the "Expansion of the barracks camp Auschwitz resulting from migration to the East." About this Pohl wrote:¹²⁶

"In this manner, Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to guarantee the deployment at short notice of approximately 50,000 Jews fit for work in closed companies with existing possibilities for lodging. We will skim off the labor force necessary for this purpose from the migration to the east, chiefly at Auschwitz, so that our existing company facilities are not disturbed in their output and their structure. The Jews destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."

By the migration to the East, the deportation of the Jews to the areas in the East is meant. In this context, the last sentence clearly states that Jews unfit for work would not interrupt their journey, but continue it. Where at least a part of these people was sent is shown in a report written by SS Second Lieutenant Ahnert about a meeting held on August 28, 1942 at Unit IV B 4 of the *RSHA*. Ahnert had been called in for the purpose of discussing the Jewish question and especially the Jewish evacuation in the occupied foreign areas as well as the transportation problems. The evacuation of the Jews to the East was to take place via Auschwitz. Under Point c) it said:¹²⁷

¹²⁵ The following sequences are from Mattogno/Graf 2016, Chapter 8.

¹²⁶ German Federal Archives Koblenz, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

¹²⁷ Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris, XXVI-59.

“Inclusion of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants. It was demanded by the commandant of the internment camp Auschwitz that the necessary blankets, work shoes, and eating utensils are absolutely to be included in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done so far, they are immediately to be sent on to the camp.”

Point e) was about purchasing barracks:

“SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann requested that the purchase of the barracks ordered by Commander of the Security Force Den Haag be undertaken immediately. The camp is supposed to be set up in Russia. The transporting of the barracks can be handled so that in every train transport 3-5 barracks are carried along.”

- In the draft of the agreement between the Jewish Council of Slovakia and the Special Staff SS Operational Command Office (*Sonderstab SS Führungshauptamt*), which was about the exchange of Jews for goods, the following requests of the Jews also emerged, among others (Weissmandl 1960, Doc. 8):

“No further deportations from the General Gouvernement and Auschwitz, 15 days after the conclusion of the agreement.”

What could the “deportations from Auschwitz” mean, if not the continuation of the migration to the East?

- In a letter of March 24, 1943 written by Gisi Fleischmann, a leading female Zionist of Slovakia, we read (*ibid.*, Doc. 23):

“These days, however, brought us the schlichtim [deported people] reports which justified a little hope that small remnants can still be found there. We received approximately 200 letters from Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala, Lublin district, where in addition to our Jews also Belgian Jews reside, who arrived there during the last weeks.”

All transports from Belgium that took place until the end of March 1943 had been directed to Auschwitz (Klarsfeld/Steinberg 1994, pp. 42ff.), so that the Belgian Jews who were in Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala – a village 6 km from Puławy – necessarily had arrived there from Auschwitz; this in the framework of the previously described migration to the East.

The just-quoted documents thus prove that, from the second half of 1942 on, a substantial part of the Jewish population of Western Europe (namely of France, Belgium and The Netherlands) were being deported to the East, this via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. In the Allied propaganda, these people who were in transfer became “unregistered gassed.”

The most detailed representation of the National-Socialist policy with regard to the evacuation of Jews published so far can be found in Chapter Seven of the book *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality* by the authors Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno, the first edition of which was published in 2010. Kues later gathered a considerable number of documents as to the theme of the West-European Jews allegedly murdered in “extermination camps” in the occupied Eastern areas (Kues 2010a&b).

What has been said above does not pertain to the Jews who were deported from Hungary in the period of May until July 1944. Except for the small amount of people who – presumably not via Auschwitz, but via Lemberg – were sent to Lithuania and Latvia (cf. Section 1.2.), no Hungarian Jews arrived in the German-occupied Eastern areas, which at that time were already rapidly shrinking. The maximum of approximately 310,000 Jews from Hungary who were neither registered in Auschwitz nor were sent to the transit camp (*ibid*), thus must have been taken farther to the West after a short stay. In favor of this, among other things, is the following information imparted by Jean-Claude Pressac to his readers in his second book (Pressac 1994, pp. 199f.):

“At the end of the war, according to the ‘Encyclopedia Judaica,’ Hungarian Jews who had experienced a true martyrdom were found in 386 concentration camps and labor camps as well as in labor units. They were seen everywhere, from a few hundred in labor units to tens of thousands in the large camps.”

On the occasion of a visit to Budapest in March 1999, Mattogno and I got to personally know one of these former deported. According to his statement, he had only been in Auschwitz for a short time and was then transferred to the Gross-Rosen Concentration Camp.

As eyewitness reports by former Auschwitz detainees form the central topic of this book, let two witness statements of a special kind be quoted in closing. We first let Anne Frank’s stepsister Eva Schloss speak, who was deported to Auschwitz in 1944, and decades after the war published an experience report titled *Evas Geschichte (Eva’s Story)*, Schloss 1991). Even though she hardly leaves out any of the usual Auschwitz cliché in her book – from the evil Capo telling the detainees with glee that their relatives had been gassed and incinerated (p. 62), to the obligatory Dr. Josef Mengele, in front of whom she had to get naked (pp. 110f.), to the flame-spewing crematory chimneys (p. 113) – but when the evacuation of Auschwitz started in the fall of 1944, she feared nothing more than being transported to the West despite all these claimed dreadful experiences (p. 117):

“Our ranks cleared. Every few days the SS took thirty or forty women from our barracks to send them westward to inner Germany. The danger of being picked out for such transport as well increased day by day. Whenever the SS arrived, I kept my head down, braided my rope and prayed.”

One cannot stop being amazed: Eva prayed to stay in Auschwitz, the largest homicidal slaughterhouse of all times!

Eva Schloss was not the only one who preferred the certainty of the “death camp” to the uncertainty of a transfer to the West. The Jewish Auschwitz detainee Dr. Marc Klein, before the war professor of medicine at the University of Strasbourg, reported (M. Klein 1946):

“‘Leaving on transport’ was always an unpleasant threat, because one instantly lost all the material advantages, large and small, that one always ended up acquiring in a camp in the long run; it was the departure to the unknown, with the traveling fatigue and the difficulties of establishing oneself anew in another camp. [...] One day, a transport left for Natzweiler (Struthof), Lower Rhine. I was violently tempted to join because it was the return to Alsace. But having learned from a reliable source that it was probably a suicide mission, I decided against it.”

According to that, he cannot have experienced his stay in Auschwitz as a survival risk. These, too, are eyewitness reports of Auschwitz survivors!

Appendix

4.1. Bibliography

- Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans*, Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
- Aynat, Enrique 1990, *Los “Protocolos de Auschwitz” – ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispán, Alicante 1990
- Aynat, Enrique 1994, *Estudios sobre el “Holocausto”*, Garcia Hispán, Valencia 1994
- Aynat, Enrique 2004, “Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz 1941-1944”, in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (2004), pp. 150-166
- Bailer, Josef 1991, “Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers”, in: Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52
- Bailer, Josef 1995, “Die ‘Revisionisten’ und die Chemie”, in: Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118
- Ball, Steve, “9 Hurt After Student’s Apparent Suicide by Cyanide”, *Los Angeles Times*, 13 Oct. 1998; <http://articles.latimes.com/1998/oct/13/local/me-32064>
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The beginning of the extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the light of the source materials*, Staatliches Museum Oświęcim, 2014
- Baynac, Jacques 1996a, “Le Débat sur les chambres à gaz (I): “Comment les historiens délèguent la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes au tribunaux”, *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 2 Sept. 1996, pp. 16; <http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/div/ba961215.html>
- Baynac, Jacques 1996b, “Le Débat sur les chambres à gaz (II et fin): Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat”, *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 3 Sept. 1996, p. 14; <http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/div/ba961215.html>
- Belgion, Montgomery, *Victor’s Justice: A Letter Intended to Have Been Sent to a Friend Recently in Germany*, Henry Regnery, Hindsdale, Ill., 1949
- Ben Nescher, Raphael, *Holocaust-Revisionismus: Ideologie oder Wissenschaft?*, Edition Einterwerk, Borsdorf 2010
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Verlag R. Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
- Berg, Friedrich P. 2003. “Poison Gas ‘Über Alles’,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 37-47
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1973 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, Auschwitz 1973
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York 1984
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech 1992 (eds.), *Amidst a Nightmare of Crime: Manuscripts of Prisoners in Crematorium Squads Found at Auschwitz*, Howard Fertig, New York 1992
- Blumenthal, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce* (Documents and Materials from the Time of the German Occupation in Poland), Vol. I, Lodz 1946
- Bohr, Felix, Cordula Meyer, Klaus Wiegrefe, “Justiz: ‘Das hat jeder mitgekriegt’”, *Der Spiegel*, 25 Aug. 2014, No. 35/2014, pp. 36-40; <http://magazin.spiegel.de/EpubDelivery/spiegel/pdf/128859887>
- Braham, Randolph, *A Magyar Holocaust*, Gondolat, Budapest/Blackburn, Wilmington 1988

- Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, “Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz”, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 1, 1959
- Broszat, Martin 1958 (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958
- Broszat, Martin 1960, “Keine Vergasung in Dachau”, *Die Zeit*, 19 August 1960; www.zeit.de/1960/34/keine-vergasung-in-dachau
- Brugioni, Dino A., Robert R. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps*, CIA, Washington, D. C., 1979
- Buchner, Reinhard K., “The Problem of Cremator Hours and Incineration Time”, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (1981), pp. 219-248
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books Ltd., London 1983
- Butz, Arthur R. 1976, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976
- Butz, Arthur R. 2015, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, Cal., 2010
- Cobain, Ian 2005a. “Revealed: UK Wartime Torture Camp” & “The Secrets of the London Cage”, *The Guardian*, 12 Nov. 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world (both last accessed on July 13, 2019)
- Cobain, Ian 2005b. “The Interrogation Camp That Turned Prisoners into Living Skeletons”, *The Guardian*, 17 Dec. 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3 (last accessed on July 13, 2019)
- Cobain, Ian 2013. *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
- Conan, Eric, “Auschwitz. La mémoire du mal”, *L'Express*, 19 January 1995
- Connolly, Cyril (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953
- Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes and Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W. Va., 2011
- Czech, Danuta 1959, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau”, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Issue 2, 1959
- Czech, Danuta 1960, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau”, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Issue 3, 1960
- Czech, Danuta 1964, “Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau”, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Issue 8, 1964
- Czech, Danuta 1989, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse in Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1989
- Czech, Danuta 1990, *The Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Tauris, London/Holt, New York 1990
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews*, Penguin, Harmondsworth 1990
- DellaPergola, Sergio, “Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry”, Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf
- Demant, Ebbo, *Drei deutsche Mörder: Aufzeichnungen über die Banalität des Bösen*, ARD, VHS/DVD 1999; <http://youtu.be/JDzEKkovr0c>

- Długoborski, Waclaw, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1999
- Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
- Faurisson, Robert 1980, *Mémoire en Défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- Faurisson, Robert 1986, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (1986), pp. 389-403
- Faurisson, Robert 1988, "Un grand faux témoin – Elie Wiesel", *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, No. 4, Frühling 1988, pp. 163-168
- Faurisson, Robert 1991, "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers – or, Improvised Gas Chambers & Casual Gassings at Auschwitz & Birkenau, According to J.C. Pressac," two parts; Part I: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 1 (spring 1991), pp. 25-66; Part II: *ibid.*, No. 2 (summer 1991), pp. 133-175
- Faurisson, Robert 2003, "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 133-144
- Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
- Folco, Michel, Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Zéro*, April 1987, p. 57
- Fraser, Scott, "Why Eyewitnesses Get It Wrong", TED Conferences, Films Media Group, New York, May 2012;
www.ted.com/talks/scott_fraser_the_problem_with_eyewitness_testimony
- Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
- Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004
- Ganzfried, Daniel, "Die geliehene Holocaust-Biographie", in: *Die Weltwoche*, No. 35, 27 August 1998, pp. 45f.
- Garbarz Moshe M., Elie Garbarz, *Un survivant: Pologne 1913-1929, Paris 1929-1941, Auschwitz-Birkenau-Jawischowitz-Buchenwald*, Editions le Plons, Paris 1984
- Gauss, Ernst 1993, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993
- Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies: The Politics of Rescue*, Arrow, London 1984
- Goldman, Ari L., "Too painful to remember", in: *The New York Times*, 10 November 1988
- Graf, Jürgen 1993, *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand*, Guideon Burg Verlag, Basel 1993
- Graf, Jürgen 1999, *Gerhard Förster – deutscher Erfinder, Patriot und Wahrheitssucher*, Basel, 30 January 1999; <http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/gerhard-foerster.html>
- Graf, Jürgen 2002, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *Vierteljahresshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 398-421
- Graf, Jürgen 2013, "Von einem, der auszog, um den Revisionismus zu widerlegen. Raphael Ben Nescher und sein Buch 'Holocaust-Revisionismus: Ideologie oder Wissenschaft'?", 7 August 2013; <http://juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-von-einem-der-auszog-ben-nescher.pdf>
- Graf, Jürgen 2015, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Graf, Jürgen 2017, *Der Holocaust: Die Argumente*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Graf, Jürgen 2018, "Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": *Hilbergs Riese auf tönnernen Füßen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (©2010)
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2016a, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History and Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno 2016b, *Majdanek Concentration Camp: A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf, “In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac”, in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 426-435
- Greif, Gideon, *We Wept without Tears: Testimonies of the Jewish Sonderkommando from Auschwitz*, Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn., 2005
- Grossman, Vasili, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1946
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, Verlag Carl Markold, Halle 1905
- Heliotis, Panagiotis, “The Manuscripts of Marcel Nadjari”, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 10, No. 2 (2018); www.InconvenientHistory.com/10/2/5461
- Hilberg, Raul 1997, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main 1997
- Hilberg, Raul 2003, *The Destruction of European Jewry*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003
- Hilberg, Raul 2001, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis*, Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2001
- Höss, Rudolf 1951, in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland), No. VII, 1951
- Hoess, Rudolf 1959, *Commandant of Auschwitz: The Autobiography of Rudolf Hoess*, The World Publishing Company, Cleveland 1959
- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- Irmscher, Richard, “Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen”, in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schödlingsbekämpfung*, No. 34 (1942), pp. 35-37
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Joachim Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993; the older English edition is also far inferior: Israel Gutman, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990
- Jansson, Friedrich, “Aspects of the Tesch Trial”, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015); www.InconvenientHistory.com/7/1/3357
- Jones, E.W., “Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation. Third Session.” Extract from the Cremation Society of Great Britain’s *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975, pp. 77-87
- Jordan, Claus, “The German Justice System: A Case Study”, in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 145-179
- Kanfer, Stefan, “Author, Teacher, Witness: Holocaust Survivor Elie Wiesel Speaks for the Silent,” *Time*, March 18, 1985, pp. 79, 90; <http://content.time.com/time/magazine/article/0,9171,141324,00.html>
- Karski, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944
- Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Selbstverlag, Paris 1978
- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994
- Klein, Marc, “Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis”, *Etudes germaniques*, No. 3, 1946, pp. 244-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html
- Klein, Georg 1989, *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989
- Klein, Georg 1992, *Pietà*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
- Kłodziński, Stanisław, “Pierwsze zagazowanie więźniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim” (Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im KL Auschwitz), *Przegląd Lekarski* (Ärzte-Rundschau), No. 1, 1972
- Köchel, Heinrich, “Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses,” in: Mattogno 2016d, pp. 128-140
- Kogon, Eugen 1946, *Der SS-Staat*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946

- Kogon, Eugen 1950, *The Theory and Practice of Hell: The German Concentration Camps and the System behind Them*, Farrar & Straus, New York 1979 (©1950)
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1994
- Köhler, Manfred, “The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust”, in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 85-131
- Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
- Kubica, Helena, “Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen in Auschwitz-Birkenau”, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 369-455
- Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung: Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875
- Kues, Thomas 2010a, “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed Jews’ in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1”, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2010); www.InconvenientHistory.com/2/4/3111
- Kues, Thomas 2010b, “Evidence for the Presence of ‘Gassed Jews’ in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2”, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2010); www.InconvenientHistory.com/2/4/3127
- Lamker, Hans, “Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2”, *Vierteljahresshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (1998), pp. 261-272
- Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965
- Langellier, J.-P., “Les jumaux-cobayes témoignent à Auschwitz”, *Le Monde*, 10/11 February 1985
- Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Little & Brown, Boston 1980
- Lengyel, Olga, *Five Chimneys: The Story of Auschwitz*, Ziff-Davis/Avon, Chicago/New York 1947; reprinted also as *I Survived Hitler's Ovens: The Story of Auschwitz*, Avon, New York 1947 (used for this work)
- Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988
- Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Lindsey, William, “Zyklon B, Auschwitz und der Prozess gegen Dr. Bruno Tesch”, in: *Vierteljahresshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 2 (2001), pp. 169-188
- Loftus, Elizabeth F. 1994. *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
- Loftus, Elizabeth 1997. “Creating False Memories,” *Scientific American*, Vol. 277, No. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75; <https://staff.washington.edu/eloftus/Articles/sciam.htm>
- Loftus, Elizabeth F. 2013, “How reliable is your memory?”, TED Conferences, Films Media Group, New York, June 2013; www.ted.com/talks/elizabeth_loftus_the_fiction_of_memory
- Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, “Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj” (“Treblinka in the Light of the Acts of the Representatives of the Government of the Country”), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce* (Bulletin der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen), Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968
- Mattogno, Carlo 1986, *Auschwitz: Un caso di plagio*, La Sfinge, Parma 1986
- Mattogno, Carlo 1987, *Wellers e i “gasati” di Auschwitz*, Edizione La Sfinge, Parma 1987
- Mattogno, Carlo 1990, “Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism”, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (1990), pp. 5-24

- Mattogno, Carlo 1991, *La Soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991
- Mattogno, Carlo 2001, “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944. A Preliminary Account,” in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English: “The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944. A Preliminary Account,” <https://codoh.com/library/document/357>
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003a, “Thrust to the Roots of Soviet Propaganda” in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 387-392
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003b, “Franciszek Piper and The Number of Victims of Auschwitz.” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003, pp. 393-399
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003c, “The ‘Gassing’ of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332
- Mattogno, Carlo 2003d, “Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda”, in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Vol., No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004a, “Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004b, “Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria,” *The Revisionist* Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004c, “The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents”, *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294
- Mattogno, Carlo 2004d, “The Elusive Holes of Death,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 385-436
- Mattogno Carlo 2010a, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010
- Mattogno Carlo 2010b, “‘The Truth about the Gas Chambers’?”, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2010); www.InconvenientHistory.com/2/1/1920
- Mattogno Carlo 2012, *I fornai crematori di Auschwitz*, Effepi, Genoa 2012
- Mattogno, Carlo 2013, “Dr. Mengele’s ‘Medical Experiments’ on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2013); www.InconvenientHistory.com/5/4/3223
- Mattogno, Carlo 2015, *The Real Case of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2019
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016a, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016b, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016c, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016d, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016e, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum’s Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016f, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016g, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016h, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Mattogno, Carlo 2016i, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (© 2004)
- Mattogno Carlo 2017, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo 2019a, *Auschwitz: Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B. Neither Proof nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in preparation (2019)

- Mattogno, Carlo 2019b, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz: Filip Müller, Dov Paisikovic, Stanislaw Jankowski*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in preparation (2019)
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana 2003, “The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau”, in: Rudolf 2003, pp. 373-412
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana 2015, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf 2001, “Neues von den Sterbebüchern von Auschwitz”, in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 2 (2001), pp. 222
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf 2016, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (© 2005)
- Mattogno, Carlo, Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Mattogno, Carlo, Miklós Nyiszli, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Report: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- McCarthy, Jamie, Mark van Alstine, “Zyklon Introduction Columns”, undatiert; <http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns>
- Meyer, Fritjof, “Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde”, *Osteuropa*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; English: “The Number of Victims of Auschwitz: New Insights Due to New Findings in the Archives,” <http://vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html>
- Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol, Berlin 2011
- Müller, Filip 1979a, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Frankfurt a. M. 1979
- Müller, Filip 1979b, *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London and Henley 1979
- Müller, Filip 1980, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gas*, Pygmalion, Paris 1980
- Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Dachau 1981
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen (=Willy Wallwey), “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (1998), pp. 87-105
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, Werner Rademacher (=Willy Wallwey), “Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz,” in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 311-336
- Nyiszli, Miklós 1960, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960
- Nyiszli, Miklós, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit: Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag Berlin, 1992
- “Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w Świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj,” *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I, Auschwitz State Museum, Oświęcim 1968
- Orth, Karin, “Rudolf Höss und die ‘Endlösung der Judenfrage.’ Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941,” in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, No. 18 (November 1999), pp. 45-57
- Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992
- Pechersky, Alexander, “Revolt in Sobibor”, in: Yuri Suhl, *They Fought Back*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967
- Peters, Gerhard, Ernst Wüstinger, “Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern”, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
- Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge & Co, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1993; English: *Auschwitz: How Many Perished? Jews, Poles, Gypsies...*, Frap-Books, Oświęcim 1996

- Polevoi, Boris, “Комбинат смерти в Освенциме” (The Death Combine in Auschwitz), *Pravda*, 2 February 1945
- Poliakov, Léon 1951, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
- Poliakov, Léon 1964, *Auschwitz*, René Julliard, Paris 1964
- Poliakov, Léon 1971, *Harvest of Hate: The Nazi Program for Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954/Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, CNRS, Paris 1993
- Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, Munich 1994
- Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
- Queen v. Zündel, In the District of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H. R. Locke and a Jury, Toronto, Ontario, January 7, 1985 et. seq.; www.codoh.com/library/document/3355/
- Rajca, Czesław, “Liczba ofiar w obozie na Majdanku”, in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV, 1992, pp. 127-133
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, London, Sphere Books, 1971 (© 1953)
- Renk, Brian, “The Franke-Gricksch ‘Resettlement Report’”, *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3 (1991), pp. 261-279
- Reynouard, Vincent, “Les témoins ne sauvent pas la thèse officielle”, in : *Sans Concession*, No. 76, July/August 2012, p. 23
- Routledge, Warren B., *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, “Night,” the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar 1993, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den “Gaskammern” von Auschwitz*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
- Rudolf, Germar 1997, “Wie viele Juden überlebten den Holocaust?”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 1, No. 2 (1997), pp. 69-71
- Rudolf, Germar 1998, “Statistische Erhebungen zu ‘Holocaust’-Überlebenden”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (1998), pp. 223f.
- Rudolf, Germar 2003a, “From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4,” *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 468-472
- Rudolf, Germar 2003b (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill. 2003
- Rudolf, Germar 2016a (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016b (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2017a, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar 2017b, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar 2018 (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno 2017, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Sagel-Grande, Irene, H.H. Fuchs; und Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
- Sanning, Walter, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Schloss, Eva, *Evas Geschichte*, Wilhelm Heyne Verlag, Munich 1991

- Seidman, Karen, “Surviving the Horror”, in: *Montreal Gazette*, 5 August 1993
- Sehn, Jan. (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa, komendanta obozu Oświęcimskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956
- Setkiewicz, Piotr, “Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon,” in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów koncentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 46-74
- Smoleń, Kazimierz, “Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos”, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft 1, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972; more recent in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens: Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1996
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
- Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main). “Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes”, Az. 4 Js 444/59, 77 Vols., Frankfurt, 1959-1964
- Szende, Stefan, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, Victor Gollancz, London/Roy, New York, 1945
- Thion, Serge, *Vérité Historique ou Vérité Politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
- van Roden, Eduard, “American Atrocities in Germany”, *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.
- Vrba, Rudolf, Allan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964
- Walendy, Udo, “Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?”, in: Rudolf 2003b, pp. 243-267
- Wallwey, Willy, “Groundwater in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau,” in: Mattogno 2016d, pp. 97-118
- Weber, Mark, “Buchenwald. Legend and Reality”, in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (Winter 1986), pp. 405-417
- Weissmandl, Michael Dov, זכרונות משנות תש”ב-תש”ה (Min ha-metsar: zikhronot mi-shenot 702-705 = *From the Abyss: Recollections from the Years 1942 - 1945*, Emunah, New York 1960
- Wellers, Georges 1979, Letter to the Editor, *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979
- Wellers, Georges 1983, “Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d’Auschwitz”, in: *Le monde juif*, October-December 1983
- Wellers, Georges 1991, “Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz”, *Dachauer Hefte*, Vol. 7, No. 7 (November 1991), pp. 230-241
- Wiesel, Elie 1958, *La Nuit*, Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958;
<http://data0.eklablog.com/supered2k/perso/la%20nuitprint.pdf>
- Wiesel, Elie 1960, *Night*, Hill & Wang, New York 1960
- Wiesel, Elie 1968, *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York 1968
- Wiesel, Elie 1990, *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa*, Ullstein Verlag 1990
- Wiesel, Elie 1994, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, Seuil, Paris 1994
- Wiesel, Elie 1960, *Night*, Hill & Wang, New York 2006
- Wiesel, Simon, *KZ Mauthausen: Bild und Wort*, Ibis-Verlag, Vienna 1946
- Wilkomirski, Benjamin, *Bruchstücke*, Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt a. M. 1995/ *Fragments: Memories of a Wartime Childhood*, Schocken Books, New York 1997
- Zimmermann, Günter (ed.). *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
- Zuroff, Efraim, *Occupation Nazi-Hunter: The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, N.J., 1994
- Zylbersztajn, Samuel, “Pamiętnik więźnia 10 obozów”, in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw 1968

4.2. Index of Names

Page numbers of entries in footnotes have been italicized.

- A —
- Abednego: 150
- Alter, Feinsilber,: 278
- Alvarez, Santiago: 16
- Auerbach, Rachel: 149
- Aumeier, Hans: 9, 30, 31,
118, 253, 328, see Section
3.7.
- Aynat, Enrique: 82, 96, 101,
106
- B —
- Baer, Richard: 118
- Bailer, Josef: 341
- Ball, Steve: 193
- Banach, Ludwik: 200
- Barns, Jerry: 194
- Bartosik, Igor: 74
- Bauer, Yehuda: *17*
- Baynac, Jacques: 19, 20, 40,
41
- Belgion, Montgomery: 31,
321
- Bendel, Charles Sigismund:
75, 160, 203, 327, 328,
see Section 2.17.
- Benroubi, Maurice: 205, see
Section 2.15.
- Benz, Wolfgang: 29
- Berg, Friedrich P.: 236
- Bernfus, Erich: 280
- Bestic, Allan: 107, 111, 113
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 29,
119, 126, 128, 132, 138,
145, 200, 273, 281, 282,
283, 284, 286
- Bielfeld, Harald: 342
- Bischoff, Karl: 18, 272
- Blaha, Franz: 37
- Blobel, Paul: 260, 261, 270
- Blumenthal, Nachman: 36
- Böck, Richard: see Section
3.5.
- Bohr, Felix: 33
- Bracht, Fritz: 260
- Braham, Randolph: 235
- Braun, Gustav: 299-301,
318, 320
- Breymesser, Hermann: 280
- Broad, Pery S.: 31, *145*, 148,
163, 200, see Section 3.2.
- Brol, Franciszek: 67
- Broszat, Martin: 38, 251
- Brück, Julius August: 168
- Brugioni, Dino A.: 159
- Buchner, Reinhard K.: *56*
- Buki, Milton: 9, 127, 200
- Butler, Rupert: 245
- Butz, Arthur R.: 103
- C —
- Carter, James E.: 231
- Christianson, Scott: 77, 110
- Christie, Douglas: 114, 116
- Clarke, Bernard: 245
- Cobain, Ian: 322
- Cockburn, Alexander: 237
- Cofen, Germaine: 130
- Cohen, Leon: *127*
- Conan, Eric: 147
- Connolly, Cyril: 321
- Crawford, Jan: 14
- Crowell, Samuel: 290
- Czech, Danuta: 29, 30, 50,
51, 54, 55, 62, 63, 67, 68,
98, *102*, 103, 110, 111,
119, 126, 128, 131, 132,
138, *145*, 150, 151, 164,
200, 273, 281-286, 331
- D —
- Dali, Salvador: 208, 209
- Dante (Durante degli
Alighieri): 130, 131, 281
- Dawidowicz, Lucy: 56
- Dawidowski, Roman: 54,
196-198, *302*, 327
- Deana, Franco: 57, 163, 164
- Dejaco, Walter: 111
- DellaPergola, Sergio: 336
- Demant, Ebbo: 200
- Długoborski, Waclaw: 145,
337
- Doliński, Jaroslaw: 54
- Donat, Alexander: 149
- Doperchuk, Lieutenant-
Colonel: 307, 308, 312,
319
- Dössekker, Bruno: 39
- Dragon, Abraham: 127
- Dragon, Szlama: 27, 65,
127, *164*, 177, 178, 201,
202, 269, 270, *313*, 326,
see Section 2.11.
- Draper, Gerald: 213
- E —
- Eckardt: 190, 192
- Eichmann, Adolf: 216, 218,
251, 253, 257-260, 262,
263, 265, 266, 343
- Eicke, Theodor: 251
- Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 127
- Emmerich, Wilhelm: 188
- F —
- Fajnzylberg, Alter Szmul:
see Feinsilber, Alter
- Faurisson, Robert: 7, 18, 56,
76, 77, 117, 143, 199, 245,
284, 285, 337
- Feinsilber, Alter: 127, 131,
132, *145*, 160, 177, 194,
199, 202, 203, 280, 326,
see Section 2.10.
- Feldhendler, Leon: 36
- Flamenbaum, David: *127*
- Fleischmann, Gisi: 343
- Fleming, Gerald: 287, 289
- Folco, Michel: 235
- Forst, SS-Scharführer: 137
- Förster, Gerhard: 7, 16
- Frank, Anne: 251, 344
- Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 15,
see Section 3.4.
- Fraser, Scott: 24
- Freitag, Helmut: 183
- Friedman, Filip: 56
- Friedman, Mosze: 136
- Fritzsche, Karl: 252, 266, 330
- Fuchs, H.H.: 290
- G —
- Gabai, Jaacov: *127*

- Gabbai, Dario: 127
 Galilei, Galileo: 286
 Ganzfried, Daniel: 39
 Garbarz, Elie: 205
 Garbarz, Moshe Maurice:
 28, 29, see Section 2.16.
 Gauss, Ernst: 237, 271
 Germański, Aleksander: 200
 Germar, Rudolf.: 294, 341
 Gilbert, Martin: 102
 Globocnik, Odilo: 250, 251
 Glücks, Richard: 38, 45,
 251, 262
 Goebbels, Josef: 244
 Goethe, Johann Wolfgang:
 337
 Goldman, Ari L.: 13
 Gorbatschow, Michael: 52
 Gorgor: 164
 Grabner, Maximilian: 9, 30,
 31, 96, 275, see Section
 3.8.
 Gradowski, Salmen: see
 Section 2.7.
 Graf, Jürgen: 7, 12, 15, 17,
 19, 25, 33, 37, 40, 52, 53,
 74, 183, 227, 265, 271,
 300, 342, 344
 Greif, Gideon: 127
 Grimm, Carl T.: 194
 Grossman, Vasili: 36, 37
 Gutman, Israel: 236, 336
- **H** —
 Hartjenstein, Friedrich: 118
 Heepke, Wilhelm: 280
 Heerdt, Walter: 73
 Herman, Chaim: 150, 203,
 see Section 2.6.
 Hermann, Hajo: 340
 Heydrich, Reinhardt: 20,
 247, 341
 Hilberg, Raul: 16, 17, 21,
 25, 39, 56, 75, 183, 193,
 202, 227, 237, 286
 Himmler, Heinrich: 16, 45,
 58, 59, 111-115, 241, 243,
 244, 251, 256, 265, 266,
 324, 325, 342
 Hitler, Adolf: 12, 15, 136,
 252, 265, 274, 334, 336
 Hölbling, Karl: 291-293
 Höss, Hedwig: 244, 245
 Höss, Rudolf: 9, 26, 27, 29,
 31, 38, 45, 54, 56, 77, 111,
 118, 119, 145, 148, 154,
 163, 164, 173, 174, 175,
 176, 273, 284, 291, 302,
 309, 320, 321, 324, 327-
 332, 335, 336, see Section
 3.1.
 Hössler, Franz: 261, 274,
 330
 Hubert, Morris: 13
- **I** —
 Igounet, Valérie: 19
 Irmscher, Richard: 75
 Irving, David: 290
- **J** —
 Jäckel, Eberhard: 119, 250
 Jährling, Rudolf: 18
 Jankowski, Stanisław: see
 Feinsilber, Alter
 Jansson, Friedrich: 213
 Jones, E.W.: 25
 Jordan, Claus: 25
 Jothann, Werner: 272
- **K** —
 Kahane, Meir: 235
 Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 247,
 248
 Kaminski, Kapo: 180
 Karski, Jan: 36
 Kartashov, Colonel: 319
 Kaskowiak: see Feinsilber,
 Alter
 Kautsky, Benedikt: 336
 Kazin, Alfred: 237
 Kell: 192
 Kielar, Wiesław: 31, 200
 Kitt, Bruno: 185
 Klarsfeld, Serge: 100, 110,
 116, 284, 343
 Klehr, Josef: 200
 Klein, Georg: 117
 Klein, Marc: 345
 Köchel, Heinrich: 65, 66,
 160
 Kogon, Eugen: 127, 199,
 250, 273
 Köhler, Manfred: 22-24, 27,
 28
 Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 333
 Konk: 297
 Korolev, Lieutenant
 General: 319
 Kramer, Josef: 31, 118, 210,
 321, 327
 Krasnansky, Oskar: 104
- Krasnow, Iris: 12
 Kremer, Johann Paul: 32,
 see Section 3.3.
 Kubica, Helena: 157, 217
 Küchenmeister, Friedrich:
 298
 Kues, Thomas: 33, 37, 344
 Kula, Michał: 9, 30, 31, 173-
 177, 195, 200, 226, 270
 Kurant, Tadeusz: 200
 Kurschuss: 192
- **L** —
 Lachmann, Erich: 33
 Lahana, David: 130
 Lamker, Hans: 198
 Langbein, Hermann: 127,
 250, 273, 283
 Langellier, J.-P.: 216
 Lanzmann, Claude: 56, 117
 Laqueur, Walter.: 103
 Lavrushin, Soviet engineer:
 54
 Lengyel, Olga: see Section
 2.19.
 Leon: 130
 Lettich, André: 9
 Leuchter, Fred A.: 56, 57,
 77, 339, 340
 Levi, Primo: 236
 Levin, Captain: 152, 156,
 158
 Lewenthal, Salmen: see
 Section 2.9.
 Liebehenschel, Arthur: 118
 Lindsey, William: 73, 213
 Lippmann, Eric M.: 287, 290
 Loftus, Elizabeth F.: 24
 Longrich, Peter: 119, 250
- **M** —
 Mandelbaum, Henryk: 127,
 160
 Marczevska, Krystyna: 36
 Mark, Bernhard: 132, 134,
 137, 138
 Martyniak, Łukasz: 74
 Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 9, 18-
 20, 21, 30, 31, 33, 37, 39,
 40, 50-53, 55, 57, 58, 60-
 63, 66, 67, 69, 74, 100,
 103, 106, 119, 121, 125,
 127, 145, 148, 151, 152,
 154, 156, 157, 159, 163,
 164, 174, 177, 178, 183,
 195, 196, 202, 215, 217-

219, 236, 237, 241, 244,
246, 250, 265, 271, 273,
284, 285, 299, 318, 323,
335, 336, 342, 344
Maurer, Gerhard: 251
Maurice, Sonderkommando
member: 184, 185
McCarthy, Jamie: 176
Mengele, Josef: 152, 157,
165, 216-220, 233, 235,
236, 334, 344
Merkel, Angela: 238
Meshach: 150
Metz, Zelda: 36
Meyer, Cordula: 33
Meyer, Fritjof: 56
Meyer-Clason, Curt: 237
Mildner, Rudolf: 249
Minskoff, Emanuel: 219
Mintz, Harry: 12
Moll, Otto: 137, 142, 149,
152, 164, 165, 180, 182,
190-192, 201, 293
Moorehead, Alan: 321
Morawa, Mietek: 167
Mordowicz, Czesław: 104,
160, see Section 2.3.
Morgenthau, Henry: 104
Morowa, Mietek: 141, 167
Morsch, Günter: 39
Morskoi, Captain: 300, 305,
317
Morushenko, Major: 301,
313
Mozart, Johann Amadeus:
216
Mrugowski, Joachim: 272
Müller, Filip: 56, 107, 127,
145, 148, 158, 160, 178,
225, 226, see Section
2.14.
Müller, Heinrich: 247, 251
Münchhausen, Baron von:
177, 330
Mußfeldt, Erich: 135

— N —

Nadjari, Marcel: 127
Nagraba, Ludwik: 127
Napoleon: 72
Nebuchadnezzar: 150
Nescher, Raphael Ben: 15
Neuhäusler, Johann: 11
Novikov, Lieutenant-
Colonel: 308
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 198

Nyiszli, Miklós: 127, 160,
177, 183, 195, 203, 215,
269, 270, 335, see Section
2.18.

— O —

Obstbaum, Daniel: 131
Olère, David: 333, 334
Ormund, Henry: 283
Orth, Karin: 266
Orwell, George: 37

— P —

Paisikovic, Dov: 25, 26, 28,
29, 127, 160, 202, 212,
335, see Section 2.13.
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 253, 330
Paskuly, Steven: 113
Pechersky, Alexander: 36
Peer, Moshe: 13
Perz, Bertrand: 39
Peters, Gerhard: 77, 198,
280
Petzold, Walter: 200
Phillips, Raymond: 210
Pilecki, Jan: 67
Piper, Franciszek: 21, 50,
51, 53, 55, 56, 145, 250,
337
Plagge, Ludwig: 152
Pohl, Oswald: 247, 251, 342
Poirier, Robert R.: 159
Polevoi, Boris: 34, 35
Poliakov, Léon: 17, 25, 26,
179, 182, 183, 202, 284
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 18,
19, 56, 67, 69, 71, 73, 75,
98, 143, 147, 151, 159,
166, 167, 176, 179, 200-
202, 203, 205, 208, 266,
278, 279, 286, 287, 289,
334, 335, 344
Prüfer, Kurt: 9, 59, see
Section 3.6.
Puntigam, Franz: 280

— Q —

Quackernack, Walter: 188

— R —

Rademacher, Fritz: 342
Rajca, Czesław: 22
Rascher, Sigmund: 37
Rassinier, Paul: 29, 337
Reitlinger, Gerald: 55, 56
Remer, Otto Ernst: 340

Renk, Brian: 289
Reynouard, Vincent: 29
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 20,
341
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano:
104, 118
Rosenberg, Walter: see
Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblum, Joshua: 127,
160
Rosin, Arnost: 104, 160, see
Section 2.3.
Roth, James: 339
Routledge, Warren B.: 235,
237
Rückert, Adalbert: 127, 250,
273
Rudolf, Germar: 18, 19, 22,
52, 56, 60, 65, 76, 77, 146,
173, 174, 175-177, 196,
198-201, 202, 236, 237,
271, 280, 295, 331, 336,
339-341
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 290

— S —

Sackar, Josef: 127
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 21, 290
Sander, Fritz: 299, 300, 306,
320
Sanning, Walter: 12
Sargent, Joseph: 216
Sartre, Jean-Paul: 218
Scheinmetz: 165
Schillinger, Josef: 188, 199,
277
Schlachter, August: 74
Schloss, Eva: 344, 345
Schoeps, Joachim: 119, 250
Schultze, Karl: 9, see
Section 3.6.
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 118
Schwela, Siegfried: 63, 330
Sehn, Jan: 54, 154, 156, 158,
251, 284, 326, 327
Seidler, Fritz: 330
Seidman, Karen: 13
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 21, 74
Shadrach: 150
Shatanovskii, Captain: 301,
313
Shawcross, Hartley: 37
Shuer, Soviet engineer: 54
Silberschein, Adolf
Abraham: 119
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 126,

131

Speer, Albert: 342

Stabenow, Paul: 73, 213,
258Stark, Hans: 145, 184, 185,
193-195

Stein, Sabine: 238

Steinberg, family: 12

Steinberg, Maxime: 343

Storch, Henry: 30, 31

Świebicki, Henryk: 337

Szende, Stefan: 35

Szmaglewska, Seweryna: 9,
123

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: 104, see
Section 2.4.Tauber, Henryk: 9, 26, 127,
195, 201, 202, 226, 270,
279, 287, 326, 327, see
Section 2.12.Tesch, Bruno: 73, 213-215,
258Teuer, SS-Unterscharführer:
275

Thilo, Heinz: 282

Thion, Serge: 18, 77

Topf, Ludwig: 299, 306, 307

— V —

Vaillant-Couturier, Marie

Claude: see Section 2.5.

van Alstine, Mark: 176

van Pelt, Robert J.: 69, 176,
202, 266

van Roden, Eduard: 31

Vaupel, Albin: 274

Veesenmeyer, Edmund: 51

Venezia, Maurice: 127

Venezia, Shlomo: 127

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 235

von Herff, Maximilian: 287
von Schirmeister, Moritz:
244

Voss, Peter: 187

Vrba, Rudolf: 9, 118, 231,
see Section 2.2.

— W —

W., Jakob: 33

Wagner, Richard: 216

Walendy, Udo: 15

Wallwey, Willy: 159

Ważniewski, Władysław: 36

Weber, Bruno: 185

Weber, Józef: 200

Weber, Mark: 37

Weinbacher, Karl: 213, 215

Weis, Yolana: 185

Weiss: 118

Weissmandel, Michael Dov:
343Wellers, Georges: 29, 55,
56, 284, 340Wesołowski, Jerzy: see
Tabeau, JerzyWetzler, Alfred: 9, 118, 231,
see Section 2.2.

Wiegrefe, Klaus: 33

Wiesel, Elie: see Section
2.20.

Wiesenthal, Simon: 38

Wilkomirski, Benjamin: 39

Wimoli, Willi: 304

Wirths, Eduard: 272, 336

Włoch, Gerard: 67

Wolny, Jan: 31, 200

Wüstinger, Emil: 77, 198,
280

— Z —

Zaorski, Andrzej: 128

Zarembina, Natalia: 31

Ziereis, Franz: 38

Zimmermann, Günter: 338

Zippel, Otto: 214, 215

Zündel, Ernst: 107, 114,
116, 117, 339

Zuroff, Efraim: 216

Zylbersztain, Samuel: 336

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

SECTION ONE:

General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.

By Don Heddesheimer.

This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 5th ed., 200 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.

By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.

By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



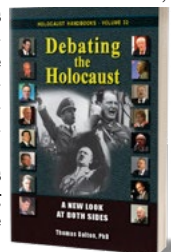
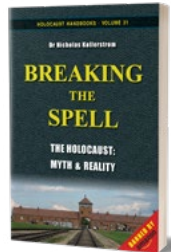
Pictured above are the first 50 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check www.HolocaustHandbooks.com for updates.

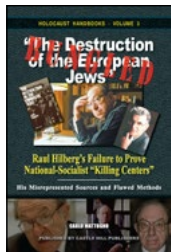
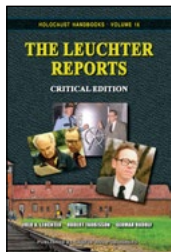
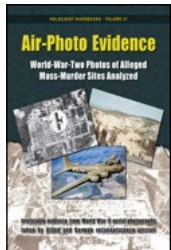
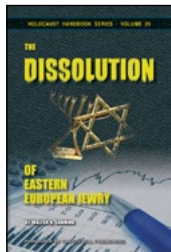
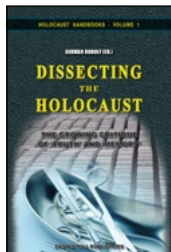
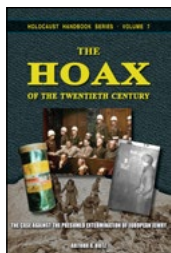
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzner. 6th ed., 285 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)

Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.

By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. 4th ed., 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 3rd ed., 635 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed. By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”. Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.” By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

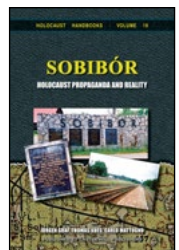
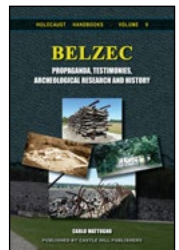
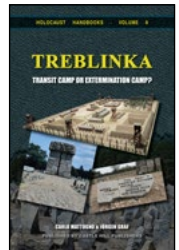
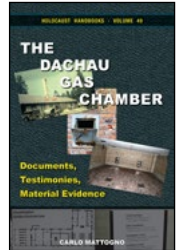
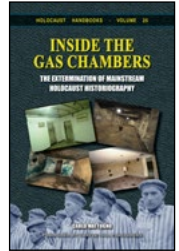
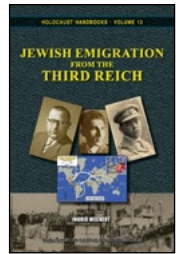
SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

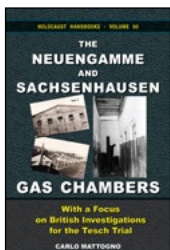
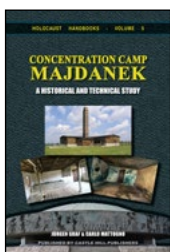
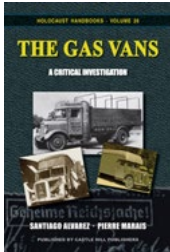
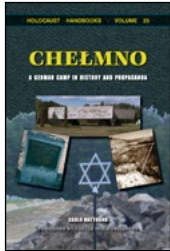
The Dachau Gas Chamber. By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 456 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)





The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec. By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archaeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions. By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers. By Carlo Mattogno. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other camps, among

them foremost Auschwitz. 178 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Post-war Testimonies (1941-1947). By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

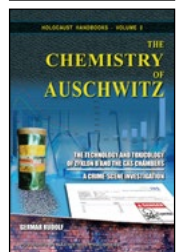
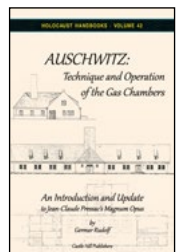
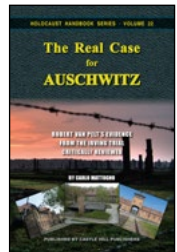
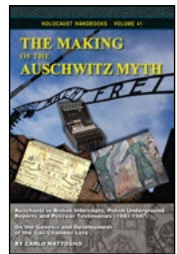
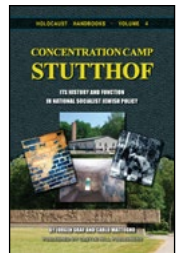
The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them. This is a book of prime political and

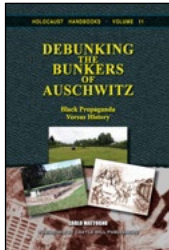
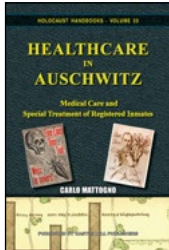
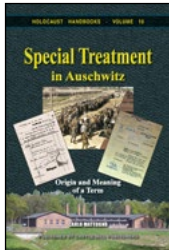
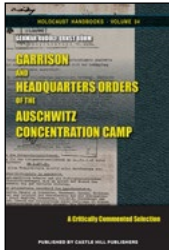
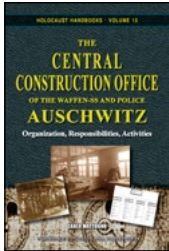
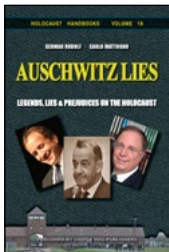
scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update. By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation. By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)





Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By Germar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,

292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

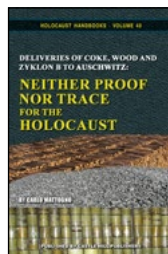
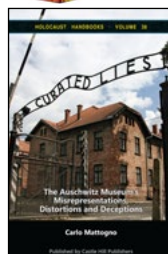
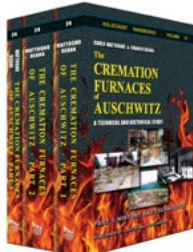
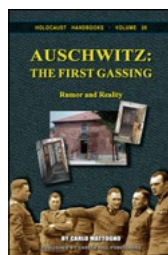
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

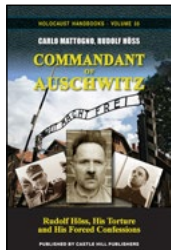
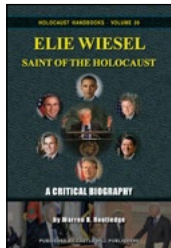
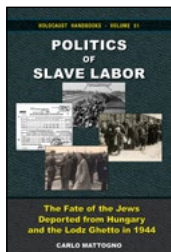
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle". By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

The Real Auschwitz Chronicle. By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944. By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography. By Warren B. Rudolph. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

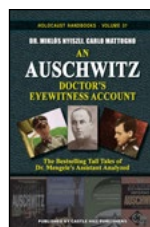
Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed. By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon. By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies. By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



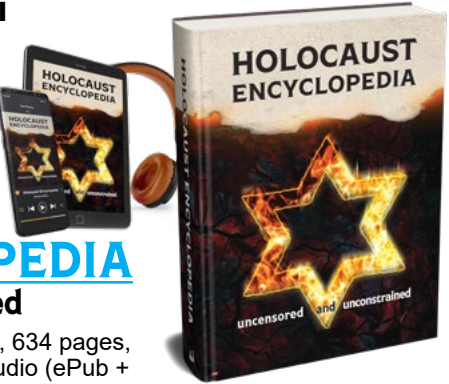
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to www.HolocaustHandbooks.com – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



Three decades of unflagging archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:

HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback (b&w) or hardcover (color), 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. Online at www.NukeBook.org



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

BOOKS ON THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at www.ARMREG.co.uk.

The Holocaust: An Introduction. By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"x9", ill., bibl., index.

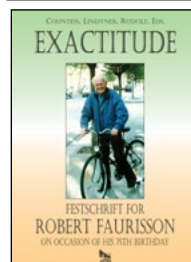
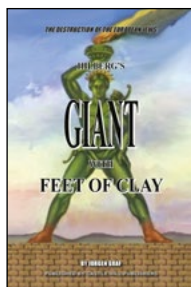
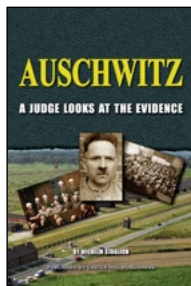
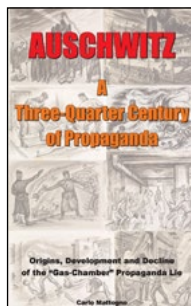
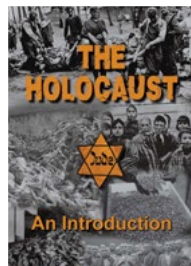
Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie. By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"x9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence. By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else.

The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay. By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokesperson for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson. By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.



Auschwitz – Forensically Examined.

By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big times about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

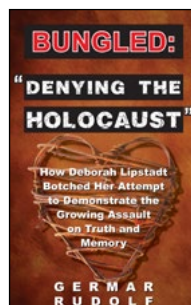
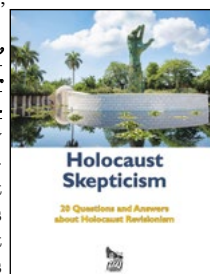
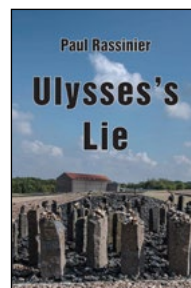
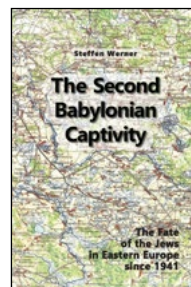
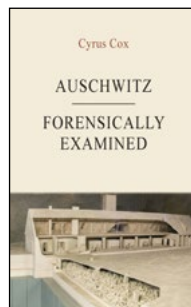
Ulysses's Lie. By Paul Rassinier. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassinier, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassinier analyzes the books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassinier's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp. 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941. By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to

propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism. By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com, Option "Promotion". This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell... 20 pp., stapled, 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory. By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of "Holocaust deniers." This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt's book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific



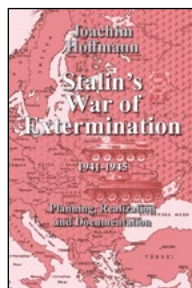
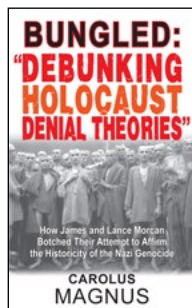
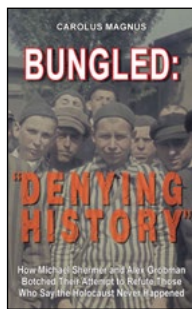
arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Bungled: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened. By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be "a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers." As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the "claims" made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Bungled: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories". How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide. By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and Lance Morcan have produced a book "to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all" by disproving "the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records." It's a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don't even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus "revisionist" scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side's source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945. By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., index, b&w ill.**

Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World. By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.



The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech. By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript. In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"x11"

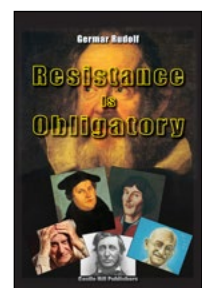
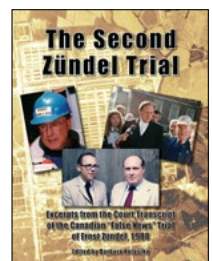
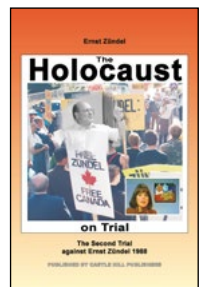
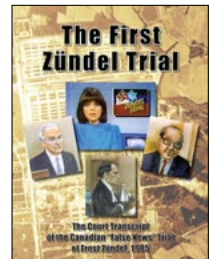
The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988. By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly

spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"x9", index.

The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript. By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"x11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

Resistance Is Obligatory! By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt. By Germar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Germar Rudolf describes which events made



him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a “Western democracy”... 304 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

Love: The Pursuit of Happiness. By Germar Rudolf. Rudolf’s autobiography on the sensual and emotional aspects of his life: love, affection, romance and erotica, as well as the lack of it. It tells about his human relationships with parents, siblings, friends and girlfriends, wives and children – and with a little puppy called Daisy; about his trials and tribulations as a lover and husband, and most importantly as a father of five children. This book might assist many readers to understand themselves and to help resolve or avoid relationship conflicts. It is an account filled with both humility and humor. Ca. 230 pp. pb, 6”x9” (to appear in late 2024)

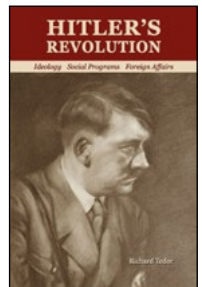
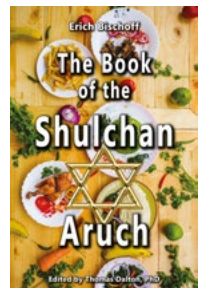
The Book of the Shulchan Aruch. By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6”x9”.

Hitler’s Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs. By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany’s most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6”x9”, index, bibl.

Hitler on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler’s exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler’s take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler’s analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6”x9”, index, bibl.

Goebbels on the Jews. By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler’s dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the “final solution” to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the



diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

The Jewish Hand in the World Wars.

By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

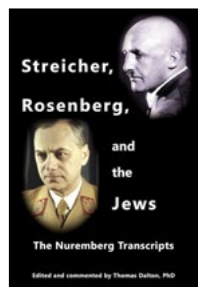
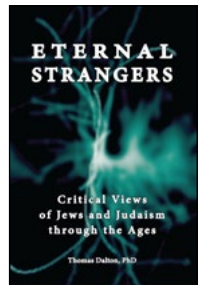
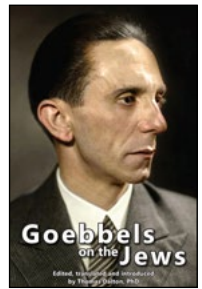
Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages.

By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts.

By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.



For current prices and availability visit www.ARMREG.co.uk

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd (ARMREG)

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK